

### Parade absentee

THE Queen praised the Falkland war's heroes of Tumbledown when she presented new colours to the Second Battalion Scots Guards yesterday.

The battle was featured in a recent BBC dramatisation of the story of Scots Guards officer Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, shot in the head at Tumbledown.

He was invited to attend yesterday's ceremony as a former officer, but declined.

## Showers fail to break US farm drought

BY DEBORAH HARGREAVES IN CHICAGO AND NANCY DUNNE IN WASHINGTON

SCATTERED showers gave some relief to parts of the thirsty US farm belt yesterday but showed little sign of breaking the worst drought to hit the country in half a century.

In Chicago, grain prices fell sharply after some parts of Illinois had received up to two inches of rain, although in the great plains generally only up to ¼ of an inch was reported.

The latest 30-day forecast, issued yesterday by the the US National Weather Service, predicted warmer than normal temperatures and normal to below-normal rainfall for the Midwest during July. In its 90-day forecast, however, the agency said that above-normal rainfall was likely in some of the currently drought-plagued areas.

The second successive day of

price falls came as Chicago traders remained highly sensitive to weather prospects.

The drought had resulted in soaring commodity prices in the futures markets, and until Tuesday grains approached record prices. These levels, however, already anticipated widespread damage to US crops, and traders were quick to respond to the hopes that the latest rain might have improved prospects.

The farm lobby, however, warns that the Agriculture Department has been underestimating drought damage.

"If it were to rain tomorrow you would have a 50 per cent reduction in harvest on wheat," said Mr Devon Woodland of the National Farmers Organisation. "You would have a 60 per cent harvest in corn, and you would

have a 70 per cent harvest in soyabeans."

He warned that the 50 per cent reduction in the output of hay would have a dramatic impact on livestock farmers, with the first wave of cattle liquidation under way and a second wave likely.

In view of the November elections, Washington has been receptive to pleas by farmers for government assistance.

The farmers' organisation has put forward a package of relief proposals including loans and subsidies for soyabean producers.

The soyabean association, anxious to maintain its grip on markets in the face of increased production of oilseeds by Brazil and Argentina in 1988-89, is requesting changes in the US farm programme to allow an expansion of US soyabean planting next year.

## Argentina to resume US bank payments

BY STEPHEN FIDLER, EUROMARKETS CORRESPONDENT

ARGENTINA is expected to resume interest payments to international banks this week in a move which will allow banks in the US to avoid a downgrading of their loans to the country.

The country has not paid any interest to commercial banks since the third week of March, under a rescheduling agreement made last September. Under US accounting rules, if interest payments are more than 90 days delayed then banks are forced to declare the loans non-accruing, which means they cannot count the payments as income until they have physically received the cash.

Hopes that this could be avoided for time being have risen following indications to the banks from Argentina that it will make interest payments from its own reserves this week. This is said to include about \$20m due for the last week of March, and perhaps some payments of interest for April.

Some banks in the US are already understood to have placed the Argentine loans on a

non-accrual basis. However, if most US banks were forced to declare the loans non-accruing, the job, starting soon, of negotiating a new debt agreement for Argentina would be made significantly more difficult. The country is thought to require as much as \$2bn in funds from commercial banks.

Indeed, if Argentina's worsening economic problems were not sufficient deterrent to the banks to put in new money, the Peronist opposition, putting up a significant challenge to the presidency in October next year, is calling for a formal moratorium on the debt. As a prelude to negotiations, Mr Raul Alfonsin, the country's President, has called for a reduction in the interest rate to 4 per cent.

It is almost certain that if a deal can be hammered out with Argentina's leading creditor banks, it will include for the first time in any debt package an option to allow banks to capitalise interest, instead of provide new money.

## Falklands colours for Scots Guards

By Robert Reid  
Scottish Correspondent

THE QUEEN paid tribute to the men of the 2nd Bn, the Scots Guards for their role in the Falklands campaign when she presented the regiment with new colours yesterday.

The Queen, their colonel-in-chief, told the assembled soldiers: "I believe that nearly all of you hold the General Service Medal, and that many hold the South Atlantic Medal for the part the battalion played in the Falkland Islands campaign, particularly on Mount Tumbledown six years ago.

"That action proved the spirit which emblazoned your colours with so many battle honours in the past."

She went on to praise the "loyalty, courage, and adherence to principle" which had been hallmarks of the regiment since it was first raised by King Charles I nearly 350 years ago.

More than 500 men of the battalion, whose motto is "Striking Terror Everywhere", paraded before the Queen for the colourful ceremony at Hopetoun House, South Queensferry, near Edinburgh. She inspected them to the commemorative pipe tune *The Crag of Tumbledown Mountain* before presenting their new colours.

For the first time the battle honour "Falkland Islands 1982" is carried on the Queen's colour, regimental colour and regimental drums.

Noting that the Scots Guards would be embarking soon for Belize, the Queen added: "No doubt fresh challenges await you in the future. Wherever the battalion goes, these colours and the spirit and ideals enshrined in them will go too."

The Queen, wearing an emerald green coat and dress, and accompanied by Prince Philip, later spoke to soldiers and their families.

One former officer who did not attend was Lt Robert Lawrence, whose personalised account of events at Tumbledown caused a furore when it was screened by the BBC recently.

The screening prompted accusations that the BBC had "stabbed the nation in the back", and led Defence Ministry officials to deny that men wounded in the action were "treated and forgotten".

An Army spokesman said last night: "As former officers, Mr Lawrence and his brother would have been eligible to attend the ceremony. They chose not to do so."

The Princess Royal continued her busy programme of engagements in Scotland yesterday with visits to Glencorse Barracks near Edinburgh, a new heritage centre at Biggar, Lanarkshire, and a new family centre and an activity complex in Dundee.

## Argentina awaits poll battle while Peronist bickering and 'irregularities' halt primary

Jeremy Morgan  
in Buenos Aires

**C**AMPAIGNING is over bar the shouting as Argentina's two main political parties enter the final throes of choosing their candidates to replace President Raúl Alfonsín at next year's general election.

Overshadowed by the much bigger battle 5,000 miles away to the north, the primaries being held by both the ruling Radical Party and the opposition Peronist mass movement indicate that the voters will face a clear choice in 1989.

The two leading Peronist contenders, Mr Antonio Cafiero and Mr Carlos Menem, offer a comforting return to a mythical past when life was easier for

the country. Mr Eduardo Angeloz, who is widely expected to win what amounts to a one-horse race for the Radical nomination, says he will press on with the reconstruction President Alfonsín promised as a candidate five years ago.

For the first time in their 40-year history, the Peronists are trying to choose candidates through internal election. It is not proving easy.

Mr Cafiero, the governor of the province of Buenos Aires, and Mr Menem, a colourful "caudillo" or leader, from the north-west, have hurled as many insults and accusations at each other as at the government. They have not even been able to agree on a date for the primary.

Voting should have taken

place last Sunday, but Mr Menem alleged irregularities in the electoral lists. The judge called in to stop the bickering postponed the primary until July 9 — independence day — and even that is not certain. The delay has stranded a Peronist campaign which has emphasised that the fundamental difference between the two chief rivals is one of approach. Both are populists in the Peronist mould. But while Mr Cafiero says he leads a "renovation" wing making Peronism more democratic, Mr Menem is an unashamedly old-fashioned Peronist but comes across as the more personable candidate of the two. Mr Cafiero's carefully nurtured businesslike image has been badly dented by outbursts of bad temper.

### Royal snub

FALKLANDS officer Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, whose story inspired the controversial Tumbledown TV drama, declined an invitation to the Queen's presentation of new colours to the Scots Guards at Edinburgh yesterday.

## Queen praises Falklands heroes

THE Queen yesterday praised the Falkland war heroes of Tumbledown when she presented new colours to the Second Battalion Scots Guards — but one of the action's more familiar participants was not there.

Television viewers saw bloody scenes of hand-to-hand combat in a recent BBC dramatisation of the story of wounded Scots Guards officer Lieut Robert Lawrence, shot in the head at Tumbledown.

As former officers, he and his brother were invited to attend yesterday's event, but both declined.

### Decline

Last month's showing of the account of the action prompted the Ministry of Defence to deny claims that it had tried to discredit Mr Lawrence.

There were 4,000 guests at the colours ceremony in the grounds of

Hopetoun House near Edinburgh.

The Queen told the assembled soldiers: "I believe that nearly all of you hold the General Service Medal, and that many hold the South Atlantic Medal for the part the battalion played in the Falkland Islands campaign and particularly on Mount Tumbledown six years ago.

"That action proved the spirit which emblazoned your colours with so many battle honours in the past."

## Tumbledown hero misses Royal visit

THE Queen yesterday praised the Falklands war heroes of Tumbledown when she presented new colours to the Second Battalion Scots Guards — but one of the action's more familiar participants was not there.

Last month, TV viewers saw bloody scenes of close battle and hand-to-hand combat in a BBC dramatisation of the story of the Scots Guards officer, Lt Robert Lawrence, shot in the head at Tumbledown. He and his brother were invited to attend yesterday's event as former officers, but both declined.

The TV programme prompted the Defence Ministry to deny claims that it had tried to discredit Mr Lawrence and accusations that the wounded were treated and forgotten.

There were 4,000 guests at yesterday's ceremony in the grounds of Hopetoun House, near Edinburgh, where the Queen, accompanied by the Duke of Edinburgh, told the assembled soldiers: "I believe that nearly all of you hold the General Service Medal and that many hold the South Atlantic Medal for the part the battalion played in the Falkland Island campaign and particularly on Mount Tumbledown six years ago.

"That action proved the spirit which emblazoned your colours with so many battle honours."

## Shrinking the fleet

WHEN Argentina invaded the Falklands, Britain was able to muster a sizeable fleet comparatively quickly to sail to the rescue.

Now, just six years later, the Royal Navy is apparently shrinking to the point where it will be unable to fulfil even its peacetime duties.

The all-party Defence Select Committee paints a gloomy picture of overstretched resources, declining morale and damaging uncertainty among shipbuilders.

The Government would do well to heed its warnings and make sure that the Royal Navy is restored to full fighting fitness, ready for any future hour of need.

## Falklands tribute

The Queen today praised the Falklands war's heroes of Tumbledown when she presented new colours to the Second Battalion Scots Guards.

But one of the action's more familiar participants was not there.

Television viewers saw bloody scenes of close battle and hand to hand combat in a recent BBC dramatisation of the story of wounded Scots Guards officer Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, shot in the

head at Tumbledown.

He and his brother were invited to attend today's event as former officers, but both declined.

Last month's showing of the account of the action prompted the Ministry of Defence to deny claims that it had tried to discredit Mr Lawrence and accusations that the wounded were treated and forgotten.

There were 4,000 guests at today's ceremony in the grounds of Hopetoun House near Edinburgh.

## Argentina pays interest

**Jeremy Morgan**  
in Buenos Aires

**A**RGENTINA has started paying creditors some of the interest arrears that have built up on its \$55 billion foreign debt.

Mr Daniel Marx, a director of the central bank, said the Government was making some payments. He also hinted the problem posed by arrears would still have to be raised at loan talks with leaders of Argentina's 300 overseas banks.

Banking sources here believe the Government wants to cover

most of the arrears with new loans. Payments halted on March 29 and arrears are now thought to total between \$800 million and \$1 billion.

Unconfirmed reports claim Argentina repaid \$100 million last Friday and promised a further \$150 million would follow.

News of the payments broke amid fears that bankers in the United States were about to downgrade their Argentine debt on a "non-accrual" basis reserved for liabilities which are not burning income.

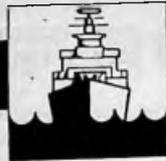
The decision would have impaired Argentina's ability to raise new loans and the dead-

line set under US banking rules expired today.

Negotiations with senior bankers on a "fresh funds" loan package for this year are tabled for next week. However, banking sources say progress is unlikely before Argentina completes talks with the International Monetary Fund.

Government officials indicate the banks will be asked for about \$1.9 billion, although it is unclear how much of this will represent interest arrears.

The severe drought in the US may boost Argentina's earnings from grain exports by \$700 million or more this year.



CONCERN OVER THE NAVY

# Fleet will be sunk unless more is spent, say MPs

FOUR HUNDRED years ago next month, when the Armada was first sighted, the Royal Navy was prepared for one of its finest hours.

But today, according to a damning report, secret defence cuts have reduced it to such a level that it cannot carry out its peacetime duties and would be unable to meet its Nato commitments in a war.

The study, by the all-party Commons defence committee, condemns the Defence Ministry for undermining the Navy's strength and leaving the country vulnerable to Soviet attack.

But last night, Defence Secretary George Younger denied that he was allowing the surface fleet to be run down. He also rejected criticism that he was conducting a 'defence review by stealth'.

The committee took 200 pages of evidence, much of it in secret, from senior MoD officials, retired admirals and shipbuilding chiefs.

It concludes that there has been

'growing scepticism' about the MoD's commitment to maintain 'at least 50 frigates and destroyers'. It is thought to have as few as 45, and only 28 are operational at one time.

## Ordered

With older ships being scrapped or sold, the MPs claim it might cost around £7.5 billion over the next decade to maintain the fleet.

But what most alarmed the MPs, headed by Tory Michael Mates, was that while the number of ships had

declined, their peacetime and war-time duties had increased.

Since 1980, when there were 67 frigates and destroyers, the Navy has had to mount patrols in the West Indies, the Falklands and the Gulf with only 45 ships.

This means that Nato commitments to provide ships for duties in the North Atlantic, the Channel and the Mediterranean have been 'stretched'. In one case, the West German navy was forced to send a ship to the Mediterranean to cover British commitments.

The report adds that despite an MoD promise at the end of the Falklands war that at least three ships a year would be ordered, only six have been commissioned in the

last six years. Four more were built to replace those lost in the war.

Four of the new Type 23 frigates are being built on Clydeside and Tyneside. The MoD is still evaluating tenders for four more, although the orders should have been placed more than a year ago.

The report says: 'We were told that Ministers wish to decide on the number to be ordered when they consider the tenders.'

It suggests that this policy is causing chaos in the shipyards. 'The uncertainty is aggravated by the over-capacity in warship building, which results in too many yards chasing too few orders.'

## Strategy

'It is in no one's interest that this uncertainty should continue.'

Martin O'Neill, Labour's new defence spokesman, said: 'The Government is unclear about its maritime strategy, and Ministers have consistently misled the country about the size of the fleet.'

Mr Mates said: 'Either the MoD orders ten new frigates in the next four years or it will not be able to meet its commitments. It's as simple as that. Tough decisions will have to be taken, and quickly.'

## Sailors 'seasick'

THE MPs' report says that most ships' crews spend 40 per cent of their time in home ports and about 60 per cent away. A survey showed that separation from families was a major factor in ratings' decisions to seek premature voluntary release from the Navy.



By PAUL MAURICE  
Defence Correspondent

## ~~YOU WORK ONLY FOR US,~~ THEATRE CHIEF IS TOLD

By STEVE ABSALOM

THE National Theatre chiefs have banned their new director, Richard Eyre, from doing any outside work for five years.

The move follows criticism of his predecessor, Sir Peter Hall, who was accused of being too involved in work in opera and the commercial theatre as well as his National job.

Mr Eyre, who directed the recent controversial Falklands film, 'Tumble-down', for the BBC, said yesterday: 'I have been given an exclusive contract with the National.

'I may get remission after three

years for good behaviour. But I hope I will at least get a sabbatical, during which I hope to do a film.

'As far as my job here goes, I have committed myself totally to the theatre — nobody else.

'I am not unduly concerned about the situation. In a very serious sense, it is a good thing. I want to give everything I have to the job.'

The National Theatre board is keen

to ensure that, as an organisation getting £7.8million of public money through an Arts Council grant, its £60,000-a-year head should be seen to be devoting his time fully to the theatre.

One senior executive said the aim was to 'concentrate the director's abilities on winning audiences and fighting for the survival of a great national institution'.

Mr Eyre said the National was now entering 'its most difficult financial climate for the last 25 years.'

He plans to bring in more sponsorship.

Mr Eyre, 45, was unveiling his first season of plays for the National. Harold Pinter is to 'come out of retirement' to stage Mountain Language, his first play at the National for four years.

Other productions include a double bill of spy thrillers from Alan Bennett — An Englishman Abroad, about the traitor Guy Burgess, and A Question of Attribution about Anthony Blunt.

## England expects better than this

**ADMIRAL Lord Nelson once said: "I see no ships." He was, of course, talking about the enemy.**

Today his lordship wouldn't see many ships, either. And this time we're talking about the Royal Navy.

*For our once-glorious fleet is dwindling so rapidly it can't even meet its PEACETIME commitments.*

According to a report out yesterday, the Royal Navy is in danger of being scuppered by, believe it or not, the Ministry of Defence.

### **Invasion**

If the Argentinians had launched their Falklands invasion this morning, we would not be able to put enough ships to sea to send the enemy packing.

The Star's message to the Government is again borrowed from Lord Nelson.

*It is: England expects you to do your duty.*

**Otherwise, Britannia won't be able to rule a duckpond, never mind the Waves.**

# Cuts 'could scupper' a future Navy taskforce

The Royal Navy could be unable to mount another Falkland taskforce operation because of hidden Government spending cuts, a committee of MPs said last night.

The Commons defence committee says in a report that the Navy's surface fleet is being run down and warns that 17 new frigates and destroyers will be needed over seven years.

The fleet is in danger of falling well below the Defence Ministry's target of 50 ships, and could soon be unable to carry out even the peacetime duties now undertaken by the Royal Navy.

Mr John Cartwright, the committee's SDP member, said the

Navy would find it difficult to put together another Falkland taskforce.

"In an emergency, the Navy would have great difficulty in putting together the sort of force you needed," he said.

The all-party committee says about £8 billion would be needed over the next decade to maintain an active fleet of 50 ships.

But it says that pressure on the defence budget makes it unlikely the figure will be achieved.

The defence budget is expected to remain level for the next three years but "it will not be enough to meet all the demands on the defence programme".

And it says the Ministry may be tempted to cut the number of ships in the Navy to 40, which would save more than £4 billion.

**By NIGEL HASTILOW**

The committee's report says: "We view with the greatest concern the prospect that the size of the destroyer/frigate fleet will fall significantly below the Government's own target of about 50 ships.

"The evidence we have received from all sources indicates clearly that a substantial reduction in numbers is inevitable unless the pattern of ordering speeds up considerably."

The committee says there is no evidence that the Ministry is planning to place a large number of new orders, and it calls for early confirmation that plans to commission four new ships will be announced.

"If the number of destroyers and frigates falls below its present level, the Royal Navy will not be capable of meeting all the peacetime tasks which it is currently directed to undertake, and we doubt whether it would be of an adequate strength for the wartime roles assigned to it by Nato."

The committee insists that if cuts are being made "by stealth" to the fleet, the fact should be acknowledged by the ministry and a formal review should be introduced to establish how much of the Navy's present role can be afforded in future.

Mr George Younger, the Defence Secretary, told the Commons last night that he would be making an announcement shortly about the construction of the four new Type-23 frigates.

And he said the Government intended to maintain the fleet at about 50 ships.

But Mr Bruce George (Lab Walsall South), a member of the Commons defence committee, said operations in the Gulf and the Falklands were already overstretched.

He said: "Sustained neglect presents potentially disastrous threats to morale and capabilities, already being reported informally by Navy commentators.

"Soon even the most basic tasks will exceed our capabilities."

Mr George said the Government was trying to extend the life of out-dated warships, and by the mid-1990s the promise to maintain a fleet of 50 would become "an empty promissory note".

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates

**THE GUARDIAN**

28 JUN 1988

There was little excitement at **S.G. Warburg** after it announced profits in line with expectations. The shares closed a penny lower at 332p.

Reflecting the gloomy trend, **Allied-Lyons** dipped 12p to 424p on withdrawal of speculative support. **NatWest**, worried about the Argentinian debt repayment prospects, retreated 12p to 565p. Ahead of today's half-yearly profits, **Oakwood** jumped 45p to 620p, seemingly unworried by the rest of the market.

## New threat to banks on Argentine debt

**Jeremy Morgan in Buenos Aires and Ben Laurance**

BRITISH banks, which last year swallowed huge write-offs against unpaid Third World debt, are facing a new threat to their profits.

Argentina, which owes up to \$1 billion in interest to foreign banks, has "seriously fallen behind" on payments to official creditors, financial sources say.

Bankers in Buenos Aires say they have not received interest on their loans since March 29, and the backlog now due to Argentina's Paris Club of western government creditors seems to stretch back even further.

Banking analysts in London have pinpointed Midland as the British bank most likely to suffer from any new setback in recouping money lent to Latin America.

Stockbrokers Phillips & Drew predict Midland may have to increase its overseas loans provisions by between £30 million and £40 million.

In all, the bank is thought to be owed around £600 million by Argentina.

Lloyds is owed just over £400 million and Barclays' exposure is around £340 million. National Westminster, meanwhile, is thought to be owed less than £300 million.

Banking sources in Argentina say that arrears on overall Paris Club debts now amount to "several hundred million dollars". Interest payments to the Netherlands started falling behind before the end of last year.

The attitude of the 17 Paris Club countries, which include Britain, remains unclear. The governments of all the countries involved have votes at major multilateral credit agencies such as the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank.

The IMF is now reviewing Argentina's performance under its \$1.425 billion stand-by loan accord.

Directors from six western nations, including Britain, abstained when the World Bank board voted early this month on a farm sector loan plan for Argentina. Sources say this was a protest against Argentina's failure to carry out promised reforms.

## Barings' first law of banking

MONTGOMERY'S first law of war was: Never march on Moscow. Barings' first law of banking should be: Never lend to Argentina.

Banks in our own time have had the opportunity of learning that lesson the hard way. Barings began early. In 1824 it raised a £1m loan for Argentina to develop the port of Buenos Aires. In 1828 Argentina defaulted.

Rescheduling, as today's creditor banks have learnt to call it, went on for the next 30 years. Sometimes a dribble of money emerged, sometimes an ingenious scheme for settlement. In 1831 the finance minister offered to exchange the debt for a large area of Patagonia. Fine and healthy, he called it. Too cold, thought the Barings.

Twelve years later the Argentine dictator Rosas was back with another bright idea—how about swapping the loan for the Falkland Islands? His minister in London, Rosas told Barings' man: "have been authorised to propose the absolute cession of the Malvinas Islands to the English government, on condition it take charge of the loan."

The Barings man said that he was surprised and disappointed. In London, Peel's government said that the islands were British, anyway, so there was nothing to concede. Rosas said that the British must pay for the concession, so as to provide him with the money to pay the bond holders. No deal was done and the settlement took another dozen years.

That opened the way for Argentina to borrow again. British investment in Argentina reached £25m by 1880 and £150m by 1890. In 1889 Argentina absolved almost half of British overseas investment. Barings was the leading banker to the Argentine government. In 1890 Argentina defaulted again.

It would have broken Barings, if Barings had not been too big and too significant to be let go. The Governor of the Bank of England succeeded in rallying the City round. Barings friends and enemies, seeing the threat to their own positions, came together to subscribe for a guarantee fund. The Baring family was left to conduct a fire-sale of its houses and pictures, and to resume control of a shrunken and sober business, which would never again be what Richelieu called it—the sixth great power in Europe.

It is a story with morals which have not dated. It is a warning against "large exposures" (too many eggs in one basket), still a

### CHRISTOPHER FILDES

lively issue between supervisors and banks, which feel frustrated. It bears out the supervisors' fear of autocrats—no one at Barings had dared argue with Lord Revelstoke, the senior partner.

It was the first of the Bank of England's lifeboat operations, with the City bankers manning the lifeboats. The latest was for Johnson Matthey Bankers and some of the crew have vowed that it will be the last. There must always be tension between the need to shore up the system and the need, in the system's interest, for banks not to be spared the consequences of their actions.

It is a classic example of a financial stampede, when everyone wants to get into a market and judgment fails in the unlikeliest places. The rush to buy stockbroking firms was one such stampede, and so, of course, was the rush to lend to sov-

### How about swapping the loan for the Falkland Islands?

ern states—which, so the most powerful commercial banker of our day said, did not go bust. They can, without going bust, still stop paying.

Philip Ziegler, in his sparkling new history of Barings\*, says that Argentina's lure to lenders was its immense natural wealth—"though incompetence, corruption and political instability might from time to time combine to put foreign investors at risk." The moral was and is that no wealth is too great for incompetence, dishonesty and instability to swallow.

Stability, by contrast, is Barings' trump card. The bank has remained in effect the family business ever since 1762 when John and Francis Baring, the original brothers, opened up in London.

They were the merchants who evolved into bankers. Their name was good, therefore their acceptance on a bill of exchange was good, and therefore they could underwrite and sell issues of stock. These were the staples of Victorian merchant banking but the Barings had begun their fortune earlier.

In the huge expansion of the national debt which paid for the Napoleonic Wars, Barings managed

loan after loan. Baring credit reopened trade with the United States after the War of Independence and went on to underwrite the Louisiana purchase.

The Barings became landed magnates: "Sir Francis Baring is expanding his purchases so largely in Hampshire that he soon expects to enclose the county within his own park pailing." When he died in 1810 he had £68,507 in the business and £400,000 in land. The family was on its way to collect its five peerages and its courtly connections. When Queen Victoria's doctor wanted to marry her Lady-in-Waiting, Susan Baring, the Queen thought it a shocking match—not for her doctor, but for a Baring. All ended happily, though, and their son Edward (named after his godfather, the Prince of Wales) grew up to be senior partner.

There were usually enough capable Barings to head the business, and for all the family's grand style—"the over-Barings"—the business came first. It is said that when Lord Cromer became Governor of the Bank of England, two of his Baring uncles were heard grumbling in Bishopsgate: "I don't know what young Rowley thinks he's doing. He needn't think there'll be a job for him back here."

After the Baring crisis, Lord Rothschild, their enemy and rescuer, thought the family would retire and live in the country. Instead they have seen off other dynasties—Brandts, Gibbs, Goschens... Their first rule has been not to dilute their control and that limit on their capital has served as a discipline. It has taken them into the fee-earning businesses of corporate finance and fund management. It kept them from lashing out to buy a London broker in the Big Bang craze. Instead their fastest growing business has been Baring Securities—built up in the Far Eastern markets.

Barings argues their continuity and stability are good for business. Clients (like the World Bank, or the Saudi Arabian Monetary Authority) know that Barings will not, like a transaction-driven investment bank, turn up on the other side of a deal next week—or, like other merchant banks, find its ownership put into play.

In the Latin American debt crisis of the 1980s, Barings' losses have been minimal. Barings ran down its Argentine business 20 years ago and switched to the Far East. Some people do learn.

\**The Sixth Great Power*. By Philip Ziegler. Collins, £17.50.

# FBI raid 'stopped Argentina getting Falklands missile'

BOTH THE American ambassador to Cairo, Frank Wisner, and Egypt's official media are trying to play down the arrest of two Egyptian military personnel in the United States who have been charged with conspiring to smuggle high technology materials out of the US.

Mr Wisner and the media are saying it will not affect the special relations existing between the two countries. But diplomats say the incident has a bearing on the Gulf War and the South Atlantic. By its action, the US was able to send signals to both sides in the Gulf War and, at the same time, soothe British and Israeli anxieties.

Two Egyptians and three Americans were arrested by FBI agents last Friday as they tried to load the materials aboard an Egyptian C-130 transporter at Baltimore-Washington International Airport. The materials included carbon composite used in rockets and aircraft to confuse enemy radars, microwave antenna systems and chemicals used

---

By Adel Darwish

---

in rocket fuels.

For the past few years Egypt, Argentina and Iraq have been working on a joint missile development programme at the Helwan Aviation complex south of Cairo. Washington wanted Tehran to know it will not allow advanced missile technology to help Iraq obtain a long-range missile with accurate targeting capable of carrying chemical war heads, especially when chemical weapons tipped the balance in the Gulf War in recent months.

The Argentines, who want a missile capable of reaching the Falklands, have collaborated with the Egyptians since early 1984 and have produced a missile called the Condor-2 which has a range of over 500 miles. Egypt then sent the missile to Iraq for a test-firing, which was monitored by the Israelis, who in turn alerted British officials about a year ago. The Argentine Defence Ministry in their

turn said that the rocket was designed to launch satellites.

Despite the 1979 peace treaty between Egypt and Israel, Cairo has been trying to match Israel's Jericho II missile which has a range of 470 miles and is just a "turn of screw away" from being equipped with nuclear warheads.

The Egyptians, who supply Iraq with much of its armaments, succeeded with some North Korean assistance in modifying Soviet-made Scud-B missiles. By adding extra fuel tanks and reducing the payload from a ton to 600lbs, they increased the Scud-B's range to about 375 miles, and the Iraqis were able to use this modified missile to hit Tehran. The strike did not cause much damage, but coming during the War of the Cities, it had great psychological impact.

The materials which the Egyptians tried to smuggle would be vital in achieving greater accuracy for a new version of the missile which they hope to sell to Baghdad.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates **THE ~~1988~~ TIMES** 27 JUN 1988

---

## Minister quits

Buenos Aires (Reuter) — Argentina's Internal Trade Secretary, Señor Ricardo Mazorin, resigned over the loss of £12 million on imported chickens that went rotten.

## Swan Hunter unions will end shipyard demarcation

BY LYNTON MCLAIN AND PHILIP BASSETT

SWAN HUNTER has reached agreement with its unions to end all shipyard demarcation and to introduce annual holidays at fixed times for all members of the company, including the chief executive. The company is the Tyneside shipbuilder privatised two years ago in a management buy-out from British Shipbuilders.

Meanwhile VSEL, the company building Trident nuclear submarines at Barrow, has had 13,000 workers on strike for three weeks over management's attempt to introduce fixed holidays.

Strike leaders and management at VSEL have agreed to meet today under the auspices of the Advisory, Conciliation and Arbitration Service (Acas). Local union leaders said Acas had contacted them early yesterday.

VSEL workers walked out in support of employees protesting against management attempts to move all employees to a fixed holiday closure of a fortnight.

Acas will chair the meeting in Llandudno, where union leaders are gathering for the start tomorrow of the annual conference of the Confederation of Shipbuilding and Engineering Unions

(CSEU).

Mr Frank Ward, Barrow CSEU secretary, said the unions had agreed to meet VSEL's directors this afternoon. He said he was unaware of the content of the proposals from Acas.

He warned: "If it involves my men forfeiting their entitlement to flexible holidays then it will be a very short and unproductive meeting."

Swan Hunter and its shipyard unions are to announce changes this afternoon.

Warship builders are awaiting a decision by the Ministry of Defence about orders worth £600m for up to four Type 23 anti-submarine frigates for the Royal Navy. The other warship builders are Yarrow on the Clyde, Cammell Laird of Birkenhead and Vosper Thornycroft of Southampton.

The decision is expected within the next few days. The House of Commons defence committee is to report tomorrow on the size of the Royal Navy's surface fleet.

The agreement at Swan Hunter was concluded on Friday. All demarcations between skills and trades have been abolished. All employees will do whatever work

is necessary, with electricians and metalworkers in full agreement about interchanging jobs. The main union at the company is the CSEU.

Swan Hunter and other UK yards are changing the basis of shipbuilding. Modular construction has replaced traditional keel-laying and ship construction on outside slipways. Demarcation had to end if the company was to gain the maximum benefit from modular construction.

Mr Alex Marsh, chief executive of Swan Hunter, said yesterday on completion of the company's latest ship, HMS Coventry, the replacement for the ship of the same name sunk in the Falklands conflict, that the next batch of Type 23 frigates could possibly take as little as 130 weeks to build, or half the time it took to build HMS Coventry.

The agreement for fixed holidays covers every member of the company. All management and staff are to take their main summer holiday on the last week of July and the first week of August, with a week at Whitsun and days off at Christmas. This comes into effect next year.

# N-east lawmen rule in Tuvalu

SOLICITOR David Ballantyne is not the first person from this part of the world to become Attorney General of Tuvalu in the Pacific.

The picture (right) is of a previous incumbent Beith Atkinson, then Children's Panel Reporter in Banff, being sent on his way by Sandy Burnett (left) and Henry Duthie, both of Fraserburgh.

To those unfamiliar with Fraserburgh, I should point out that their garb is purportedly traditional to Tuvalu and not the good fisher folk of Buchan.

We don't want to alarm the tourists.

Mr Atkinson is now Director of Fair Trading in New Zealand, so there is hope yet for Mr Ballantyne should he feel the urge to move on after his two years as Tuvalu's top lawman.

Mr Ballantyne is the second solicitor to depart Aberdeen lawyers C & PH Chalmers for the southern hemisphere this month.

The firm recently announced it is to send Gavin Farquhar to a new office in the Falkland Islands.

## Advice

At this rate there will soon be no hiding place, however remote, from past and former members of C & PH popping out of the undergrowth with friendly advice on feu duty redemption.

The news of the Chalmers South Atlantic operation invoked the declaration from a large London practice that if the Golden Square firm promised to stay out of London they, in turn, would stay out of the Falklands.

Significantly, perhaps, the Aberdeen firm has not replied to this taunt. Tuvalu today, tomorrow the world.



# Traffic lights switch to amber

WHEN THE Egyptian-born al Fayed brothers, owners of the Ritz and Harrods, tried to buy a run-down hotel on the waterfront in Alexandria recently, it provoked a near-crisis in the government that required the intervention of President Mubarak to calm things down.

A proposal to sell the decaying government-owned San Stefano hotel and the valuable property on which it is located to foreign interests sparked angry scenes in parliament, a fierce debate in the local press and calls for the resignation of the Tourism Minister, whose proposal it was that the hotel be sold.

Members of the Egyptian elite, including figures close to the President unlikely to stay at the three-star hotel, seemed to regard proposals to "privatise" the San Stefano as a betrayal of the national heritage. It was almost as if the government was proposing to sell Tutankhamun's gold funerary mask.

The episode was highly revealing of sometimes contradictory attitudes inside the government to the role of the private sector and more specifically the issue of privatisation. In a country heavily dominated by large and often inefficient public sector units, a quiet campaign has been in progress for some years to achieve a better balance between public and private ownership.

Egyptian governments, however, have done little more than pay lip-service to the need to give more encouragement to private enterprise. Bureaucratic constraints, red tape, lack of investment incentives, pricing problems and a number of other difficulties in a highly centralised system that evolved in the socialist era of the late President Gamal Abdel Nasser provided little incentive for entrepreneurs to invest in Egypt.

President Anwar Sadat's open door (*infitah*) policy, introduced in 1974, encouraged a flood of technology imports, but new private investment in the non-oil sector has been disappointing.

The balance between public and private output remains at about 70/30 in favour of the public sector, although some economists would argue that the large "black" or unofficial economy not covered by official statistics means the gap between the two is closer to 50/50.

In the latest five-year plan (1987-88 to 1991-92); the government wants to see 38.6 per cent of new industrial investment of a projected £146.5bn (\$20bn) directed towards the private sec-

tor compared with 23 per cent of investment in the last five years. This is a strictly notional figure and unless Egypt presses ahead more vigorously with reforms of such areas as the heavily regulated pricing system it is doubtful that the private sector will respond to that target.

Debate about the need to give real encouragement to the private sector and about privatisation itself was sharpened by the entry to the cabinet in late-1985 of former investment banker Dr Fouad Sultan as Minister of Tourism and Civil Aviation. Dr Sultan is the chief government proponent of shifting the balance of the Egyptian economy from public to private enterprise.

In spite of opposition from neo-Nasserite elements in the government, he has made significant progress in his own area of responsibility. He has privatised the management of almost all the 18 publicly-owned hotels under

President himself have not always helped the cause of those like Dr Sultan who are in the vanguard of reform. Though Mr Mubarak speaks of the need to encourage the private sector, he is also given to doctrinaire statements about the public sector. "The public sector," he declared last year during an intense phase of the debate, "is the only guarantee for the poor people of Egypt."

The weakness of Egypt's capital markets is another impediment to new private sector investment and ultimately to privatisation. Trading on Egypt's stock market, where the total volume reached a modest £1400m in 1987, is still very thin in spite of recent efforts to encourage a revival.

Egyptians, whose traditional avenues of investment have been in real estate or simply in interest-bearing bank deposits (Egyptian banks are highly liquid)

persuaded that a comprehensive process of privatisation is either possible or desirable in the Egyptian context.

Dr Gazarin, who was for many years chairman of the public sector el Nasr Automotive company, said that Egypt should "proceed gradually, by privatising management, by liberating management from the handicaps and impediments it is facing (under rigid bureaucratic regulation). If the public sector is properly managed it can succeed. Why not?"

He argues that all companies, whether public or private sector, should operate according to the same set of rules, and that, without exception, they should be profit-oriented, and not subject to price controls capriciously applied. He gave the example of his own difficulties at el Nasr when the government interfered in the price of cars.

"We were doing very well at Nasr Automotive for a while," he recalled. "Then the government said we must fix the price of the cars: the price was fixed by ministerial decree. Immediately we started suffering losses: component prices and salaries were increasing, and the government refused to increase the price of cars for political reasons."

Dr Gazarin identified another problem associated with streamlining the public sector - over-manning. Egypt's labour laws make it difficult, if not impossible, to lay off employees. "Suppose we privatise these companies and start firing the excess workers. What will happen?" he asked. "A revolution. So there are political and social factors which force us to keep the public sector."

Mr Abdel Wahab, the Minister of Industry who is responsible for much of Egypt's creaking public sector, said progress - albeit slow - was being made in turning loss-making companies into profitable enterprises. In 1985, there were 40 loss-makers among the 120 companies under his control. In 1987, the figure had been reduced to 28.

Mr Wahab identified lack of hard currency for imports of raw materials, pricing restrictions and shortage of funds for new investment as the main constraints on a more efficient public sector. He was pressing the government to reduce restrictions on public enterprises and to help provide additional resources.

Continued on Page 3

## Entrenched interests make the task of reforming inefficient state enterprises a difficult one

the control of his ministry, including the historic Shephard's in Cairo and Cataracts at Aswan. As part of these management agreements, local and foreign investors have undertaken to commit substantial funds to refurbishing these decrepit hotels.

The Tourism Minister has had less success with EgyptAir, Egypt's troubled national carrier. He has not yet gained approval for measures that would revamp the management structure. Dr Sultan proposed that the board of directors be separated from the day-to-day running of the airline and that more scope be given to professional managers.

He would also like to see EgyptAir removed from rigid government controls so that it could make its own investment decisions from its own resources and not be dependent on the central budget. Like most other public sector entities, EgyptAir suffers from a critical lack of funds for new investment.

Dr Sultan has learned, perhaps the hard way, that powerful entrenched interests - control of EgyptAir, for example, has been the preserve of senior retired military figures - make the task of reforming inefficient state enterprises a difficult one.

Conflicting signals from the

show little inclination to risk their capital in the stock exchange. The nationalisations and sequestrations of the Nasser period in the early 1960s have left a legacy of mistrust.

Dr Sultan believes that steps he has taken in the tourism sector towards liberalising management and divesting the government of loss-making enterprises should be regarded as a model for the rest of the public sector, but he is the first to admit that progress is relatively slow.

"If we examine the British experience," he said recently, "we find that they also began with very modest goals - mainly confined to the tourist sector...in the beginning, in 1979, the goal was to float about £500m annually. Now they are realising something like £5bn annually."

Dr Sultan added that he could not see a way of increasing efficiency and productivity in Egypt except through a process of privatisation.

Dr Adel Gazarin, chairman of the Egyptian Federation of Industries, believes that the way to improve the efficiency of public sector entities involved in a whole range of activities from food production to steelmaking lies in liberalising management and freeing it from government controls as a first step. He is not

Continued from Page 2

He said that he was not in favour of privatising public sector entities. He would rather see more assistance given to the private sector to grow in tandem with government-owned enterprises. His opposition to privatisation, he declared, was "non-ideological." It was simply that he believed the same goal - the revitalisation of industry - could be reached by encouraging private sector growth.

Mr Wahab said that it was only a few years ago that the instinctive government response was to say "no" to any new private sector project. Now, it was inclined to say "yes." Furthermore, the public sector was no longer being given the "power of veto" over new proposals that might create competition.

The Industry Minister said that he would like to see the balance between the public and private sectors redressed, and even reversed by "enlarging the private sector base."

The United States Agency for International Development (Usaid), in line with the Reagan Administration's policy of encouraging private enterprise in developing countries, is devoting funds and resources to this end. One of its projects under what is known as ESOP (employee stock ownership programme) is to encourage a form of "people's capitalism" at a new tyre-making concern in Alexandria.

Usaid is providing a long-term loan of E£40m to enable employees to buy a stake in a new radial tyre-making plant for trucks. Employees are expected to take a 25-30 per cent stake in the company which will operate as an offshoot of the public sector Trencos company under the foreign investment Law 43 to accommodate Pirelli of Italy as a shareholder.

Usaid is also working in provincial governorates to encourage a transfer of small enterprises from public to private ownership. Such enterprises as brickmaking plants and chicken farms in the Damietta and Muniya governorates are being sold to private investors as an experiment.

Usaid officials, who say they are staying out of the limelight on the privatisation issue because of its political sensitivity, hope that a successful transfer of small enterprises in the governorates will serve as an example for the privatisation of larger units in the cities.

Meanwhile, Dr Sultán is determined to press ahead with his liberalisation programme in the tourism sector. He says he has not lost the battle of the San Stefano. He expects it will pass into private hands, probably to the al Fayeds...on a 99-year lease.

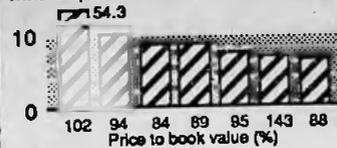
Tony Walker

## Brazil's bankers

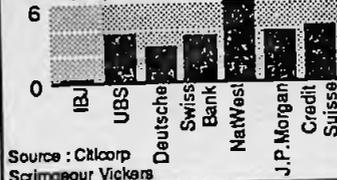
Whatever they might say, bankers are never very good at keeping secrets. Last week's announcement that Brazil had normalised its relations with its commercial bankers - ending its

## Leading Triple 'A' Rated Banks

Mkt. Capitalisation (\$ bn)



Yield (%)



Source: Citicorp  
Scrimgeour Vickers

17-month old moratorium on interest payments - had been widely discounted by the world's stock markets, and it would be dangerous to use the event to justify a continuation of the recent rally in bank shares, even though the sector, on a global basis, has underperformed the FTA World Index by around a third since the start of the year.

The Brazilian accord may well boost investor sentiment for bank shares generally, but it is only one factor in a rally which remains decidedly patchy. US banks shares have risen more than twice as fast as the overall market since the start of the year; in Japan they have only risen half as fast as the market, while in most European countries they have significantly underperformed, according to figures compiled by County NatWest WoodMac. Meanwhile, Industrial Bank of Japan's planned \$2.2bn rights issue, coming in the wake of Barclays' recent \$1.7bn cash call, is another reminder of the sector's embarrassingly regular need for new capital. Throw in concerns about the mounting costs of the banks' push into investment banking, and it is easy to temper any general enthusiasm that Brazil's return to the fold marks a significant change for the better.

That said, the US money centre banks, which sport the highest yields and lowest p/es of all major international banks, are the most obvious beneficiaries. Although \$1.35bn of interest rate arrears should have been paid to the banks by the end of this week, it is unlikely that most banks will take their Brazilian loans off non-accrual status until the deal has been finalised later this year. But when they do the impact will be material. New York brokers Keefe, Bruyette & Woods estimate that the recogni-

tion of past-due Brazilian interest, plus a return of Brazilian loans to full accrual status, would add \$1.6bn to the 10 big money centre banks, and most of this money will be allowed to flow through to the bottom line.

That would reduce the average non-performing asset ratios of these banks from 5.3 per cent to 2.9 per cent, and could boost estimated 1988 earnings by close to a third. In the case of Citicorp it would mean earnings per share of \$5.50, compared with \$4.25, and the impact is even more dramatic at BankAmerica, Chemical and Chase Manhattan which on this basis are selling on around three times 1988 earnings. Admittedly, Argentina's growing financial problems mean that banks such as Manufacturers Hanover may well lose some of the benefit, but given the difference in the scale of that problem and the potential impact on earnings for the majority, it is easy to explain away some of the sharp rise in US money centre bank share prices this year.

For UK banks the effects are less significant, partly because they are far better capitalised and also because their exposure is less. Nevertheless, County NatWest WoodMac estimates that instead of growing by 18 per cent in 1988, the reported profits of the Big Four UK clearing banks could grow by perhaps 28 per cent to £4.6bn, as prior year provisions are written back into profits. This may be over-optimistic, particularly if Argentina is placed on a non-accrual basis, but it is hard to see UK bank earnings growing more slowly than the overall market for the next 18 months at least.

Of course, when Brazil's tame New York bankers describe the latest rescheduling as "the most extensive and innovative" financing package since the debt crisis began in August 1982, one senses that they might be getting slightly carried away. Indeed, the more bearish observers, like New York's Prudential-Bache Securities, remain firmly of the opinion that it is all a purely cosmetic event, and that any earnings windfall does not belong in a bank's income statement. They may well be right over the longer term, but as long as UK banks offer prospective yields of over 6 per cent, with several New York banks promising considerably more, it is difficult to be overly bearish about the bank sector. After all, banks are even more sensitive about cutting dividends than they are about giving away secrets.

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates

27 JUN 1988

 THE INDEPENDENT

### Chickened out

Buenos Aires (Reuter) — Argentina's Internal Trade Secretary Ricardo Mazzorin has resigned over a furore involving a consignment of imported chicken. The poultry, worth at least £11m, went rotten.

Press Cuttings

27 JUN 1988

from Broad Street Associates **THE GUARDIAN**

---

**Chickening out**

Argentina's Internal Trade Secretary, Ricardo Mazzorin, has resigned after a furore involving the loss of at least \$20 million in imported chickens that went bad. They were part of a total of 38,000 tonnes imported from France and Hungary.

in **Mail on Sunday**  
26.6.88

**Ten countries with more sheep than people**

- |             |              |         |         |                  |
|-------------|--------------|---------|---------|------------------|
| New Zealand | Australia    | Bolivia | Iceland | Uruguay          |
| Argentina   | South Africa | Ireland | Lesotho | Falkland Islands |



TELEVISION: DOCUMENTARY

## Korea in black and white

*THE BRITISH soldier at war, subject of past (Tumbledown) and future (Resurrected) dramas, is again being considered in six-part documentary, Korea — The Unknown War. MIKE MAGENIS listened to the experiences of two British veterans and talked to the series producer.*

If Vietnam was the last TV war, says Mike Dormer, the producer of Korea — The Unknown War, then Korea was the last filmed war. 'It was all shot in newsreel film, mostly black-and-white. That reduced the impact of it on the people back home.'

It might also have helped them to forget more quickly. Colour and colourful dramatization has indelibly stamped Vietnam — and more recently the Falklands — on the hearts and minds of two nations, both of whom were involved in the events of the Korean War in the opening years of the 1950s. Dormer hopes that his series brings home the futility and brutality of war, especially against civilians.

The entry of the British Army, documented in episode four, was precipitated by the near-defeat of America, committed to fighting communism on any front. Not for the first time, British troops became involved in a fight that was promised to be all over by Christmas.

How do the veterans of the Korean campaign see the war in hindsight? How do they view the dramatization of the Falklands campaign?



British reinforcements, called into to support UN forces in September 1950, disembark at the southern port of Pusan under threat of attack from the North Koreans.

Graham Granville, now a retired builder, was a private with the Durham Light Infantry, and spent 14 months of his National Service in Korea. 'I was a conscript so I had to go. What else could I do? It was frightening at times, but the cold was the worst thing,' he remembers. After the war, Granville suffered from malaria, but was never informed that he could have claimed a military disability pension.

He admits to certain parallels with Robert Lawrence, the Scots Guards Lieutenant whose appalling Falklands injuries and subsequent after-care were dramatically shown in Tumbledown. But he has little sympathy for him. 'If you stand on top of a rock in battle, you can expect to be shot by a sniper. A lot of the Americans were like that — they'd probably been watching too many

John Wayne films.'

Barry Reed, now chairman of Austin Reed, served as a 2nd Lieutenant with the Middlesex Regiment, and at first was quite pleased to be in action. 'But that didn't last,' he laughs, though he still supports the US decision to fight Communist aggression in the area.

'I think that Robert Law-

rence was ill-advised. It was an unfortunate programme. And you can't even view it as a simple war story. That is what a professional soldier must expect at times.'

The conscripts of Korea were honoured with a memorial in St Paul's only last year, 34 years after the ceasefire.

*Korea — The Unknown War continues Saturdays 8.00 C4.*

Tim Coone takes his leave with a warning of parallels with Weimar

## Vested interests choking Argentina

ALBERTO, the estate agent, I later discovered, was the personification of the Argentine *chanta* – a name given to those engaged in sharp business practices. In Argentine society they enjoy a grudging respect if their skill and imagination has pulled off a particularly clever trick.

Shortly after I arrived in Buenos Aires in 1986, he defrauded me of \$100 when a rental contract fell through as a result of his machinations. Alberto then threatened to "call his friends in the intelligence services" when I insisted on recovering my deposit, adding: "You're British and you don't want problems here do you?".

The *chanta* – Alberto and his ilk – has been raised to the level of a sub-culture, in which tales of how one outwitted a fellow citizen are part of daily life. The taxi driver, the estate agent, the bank director, union boss and politician all take part in this institutionalised mugging in which the engaging smile, the compliment and the effusive assurances are often preludes to the sleight of hand and fleeced pocket.

Some blame this compulsive national trait, on the slow pace of Argentina's judicial system. The result, they say, is that civic and individual responsibility is something one's neighbour should be expected to have, but should not apply to oneself.

At an individual level it is perhaps a form of natural justice and defence of one's own interests, to compensate for the weakness of the nation's institutions. But when this outlook becomes translated into powerful vested interests and political lobbies, it ends up being unjust and helps perpetuate those very same institutional weaknesses.

It is a phenomenon which can be seen at many levels of Argentine society. For example, Dr Alfredo Folicia, the Under-secre-

tary of State for taxation policy, laments the futility of pursuing tax evaders: "Under the present laws and powers I have it would take me 10 years to get a prosecution," he said, "I will be in another job by then."

Or Mr Mario Orviales, the Spanish partner of a joint fishing venture, who complained: "My Argentine partner can make more profit in two days of wheeling and dealing in the financial market that I can in three months managing our four trawlers in the South Atlantic, a processing plant and 400 workers".

Of all the comments made to me in Argentina over the past two years, however, one made by the president of the Central Bank has stood out more bleakly than any other: "There are strong parallels between what is happening here and the pre-war Weimar Republic in Germany," he said – a stark synthesis of the inflationary and political problems afflicting Argentina and which have their roots in the deficiencies in its tax system, its judicial system and financial system, the three pillars of a modern capitalist state.

The foreign debt burden and subsidies to agricultural production in the European Community and US have placed a severe external restriction on the growth of Argentina's economy.

Meanwhile, the regressive nature of the tax system and an overmanned and inefficient state sector have produced an unmanageable fiscal deficit and a severe internal restriction to growth. The result has been a lack of investment, spiralling inflation, sluggish output and an overall growth of inequality in the distribution of income.

Tougher income tax rules (which hardly anyone pays in Argentina despite having one of the biggest middle classes in Latin America) would go a sub-

stantial way to resolving the fiscal deficit and inflation problems. A government proposal to reintroduce inheritance tax, which was lifted under military rule, was defeated in Congress under civilian rule. Not one political party made a serious proposal for tax reform – presumably for fear of losing the large middle-class vote.

Industrial leaders, meanwhile,

In the fight for the distribution of income, neither representatives of labour nor capital has sufficient political power to break the deadlock and to get the economy moving again

demand cuts in state spending at the same time as cuts in taxes, generous industrial promotion schemes and protection from foreign competition, and they squeal when public utility tariffs increase. Trade unions fight to defend their share of the national pie going to wages, against a background of spiralling inflation, and they resist new technology or rationalisations in the state or private sectors which could result in job losses.

In the fight for the distribution of income, neither representatives of labour nor capital have sufficient political power to break the deadlock and to get the economy moving again. No-one is prepared to sacrifice their share, especially if it is just some other *chanta* who is going to make off with the money.

The system through the decades has given rise to firmly embedded vested interests, which operate in parallel and often above the formal channels of power. Efforts to change it bring

down a barrage of opposition – part of which longs nostalgically for a recent past when military men ran the country.

President Raul Alfonsin has installed a functioning democracy in four years, but one which is handicapped by serious institutional weaknesses and an ailing economy.

The opposition Peronists have resurrected a populist proposal to increase incomes as the stimulus for industrial growth, without explaining where the resources will come from, apart from a moratorium on servicing the foreign debt. The combined threats of a moratorium and income redistribution would send much of the wealth circulating in Argentina's volatile capital market into bank accounts in Switzerland and the US.

None the less, the Peronists now look most likely to win the 1989 elections insofar as they seem to be capturing the popular mood. They will be under strong pressure to fulfil their campaign promises to the trade unions, heralding the likelihood of a confrontation with the business sector and foreign banks and a subsequent political and economic crisis.

Add to that *mélée* a pro-Peronist sector of the armed forces which has produced two political crises in the past 15 months and another sector which now controls the armed forces and is adamantly opposed to Peronist ideology.

As I pack my bags, I wonder whether the strike threatened by the pilots of the state airline will leave me stranded at the airport for days. Leaving the country is laced with the thrill of uncertainty and the challenge of bargaining my way onto another flight, probably at the expense of another hapless passenger.

Ciao Alberto. I hope you enjoyed spending my \$100.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates

**THE GUARDIAN**

---

24 JUN 1988

#### **Galtieri cleared**

General Leopoldo Galtieri has been cleared by Argentine's Supreme Court of human rights crimes dating back to before he led Argentina into the ill-advised Falklands adventure six year ago, *Jeremy Morgan writes from Buenos Aires.*

# Press Cuttings

24 JUN 1988

from Broad Street Associates **The Daily Telegraph**

---

## **Galtieri cleared**

**By Our Buenos Aires  
Correspondent**

General Galtieri, who is serving a 12-year sentence for mishandling the Falklands conflict, has been acquitted by the Supreme Court in Buenos Aires of human rights violations under the former military regime.

# THE TIMES

THE TIMES FRIDAY JUNE 24 1988  
24 JUNE 1988 THE TIMES

## Icecap practice for Antarctic trek

### Falkland memories

*From Dr D. F. Burgess*  
Sir, I have recently taken over the headship of Stanley Senior School and today I attended my first Liberation Day memorial service in the cathedral and, later, the laying of wreaths at the town monument.

Both occasions were overwhelmingly supported by the young and the old alike. There can be little doubt of the continuing community gratitude felt for those who gave their lives here in 1982. Yours faithfully,  
**D. F. BURGESS,**  
Education Department,  
Stanley, Falkland Islands.  
June 14.



Members of the International Trans-Antarctic Expedition taking a rest break during a 1,500-mile practice trek across the icecap of Greenland. In the back row, from left to right: Dr James Smith, Editor of *Praxis*, Mr Victor Shvinsky of the Soviet Union, and Mr Keith Forsyth of Japan. In the front row: Mr Geoff Sumner of Britain, left, and Mr Will Steger of the U.S.A. The dogged journey across Antarctica, conceived by Dr Sumner and Mr Steger, is due to start in August of next year.

# Brazil returns to the fold

THE TIMES FRIDAY JUNE 24 1988

## Icecap practice for Antarctic trek



Members of the International Trans-Antarctica Expedition taking a rest break during a 1,560-mile practice trek across the icecap of Greenland. In the back row, from left to right: Dr Jean-Louis Etienne of France, Mr Victor Boyarsky of the Soviet Union, and Mr Keizo Funatsu of Japan. In the front row: Mr Geoff Somers of Britain, left, and Mr Will Steger of the USA. The dogsled journey across Antarctica, conceived by Dr Etienne and Mr Steger, is due to start in August of next year.

## Brazil returns to the fold

AFTER a wearing number of false starts, Brazil and the commercial banks have finally reached agreement on the rescheduling of Brazilian medium- and long-term debt and on a new financial package. This means the formal abandonment of Brazil's attempt to strike a debt relief deal outside the framework of the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the established norms of the banking community.

### Orthodoxy

Since Brazil is the largest Third World debtor, and has been observing a unilaterally-imposed moratorium for 16 months, this signals a welcome return to orthodoxy.

Brazil did not benefit from the moratorium. On the contrary, reserves had to be placed at low interest in the custody of the Bank for International Settlements to avoid seizure. As for operating outside IMF discipline, this merely seemed to encourage weak economic management. The Brazilian experience confirms that heterodox experiments, at least when badly managed, are counter-productive.

Furthermore, it suggests that radical actions, especially if inadequately planned, do not necessarily force the creditor nations and commercial banks to alter their positions. The case-by-case approach to debt remains in place, despite the continuing contradiction between the huge outward transfer of resources to service debt and the need for fresh funds to restore growth. The low-key language devoted to the plight of the middle-income debtors in the G-7 summit communique this week underlined that no new global initiative is in the offing.

Even allowing for the difficulties of a non-elected president operating in a constitutional vacuum, Brazil does not deserve much sympathy for its handling of its debt problems. President José Sarney and his advisers have been unnecessarily confrontational both with the banks and the IMF. Meanwhile, economic policies have been distorted by short-sighted political considerations. These distortions have been compounded by poor administration and a bewildering series of changes in the economic team caused by factional disputes.

Only since January, when Mr Mailson da Nobrega took over the finance portfolio, have dealings become easier with the international financial community. Mr da Nobrega accepted the futility of confrontation and the need to bring the banks and the IMF on board. The agreement with the commercial banks is broadly similar to those already negotiated with the region's other major debtors, Argentina and Mexico, although for the first time an attempt has been made, with an eye on bank regulators, to enhance the quality of the new money compared with the old loans. Otherwise, the difference is one of degree. The Brazilian deal, a multi-year agreement covering maturities between 1987 and 1993, involves larger sums of money, contains the loosest linkage yet with an IMF programme and offers the most extensive menu of options to encourage the reduction of debt. Almost \$62bn of debt (half Brazil's total foreign debt) will be rescheduled over a 20-year period with a sharp cut in interest rates. Additionally, the banks will provide \$5.2bn in fresh funds over the next nine months.

It remains to be seen how the 700 creditor banks will be impressed by the agreement, and particularly whether they will show greater enthusiasm in taking up the various options to convert and reduce Brazilian debt. Mexico, which has a far better track record of economic management, has been bitter over the poor response of banks on this score.

### Uphill battle

In the meantime, serious doubts must surround not only the Sarney Government's ability to sell the agreement at home but also to manage the economy in a way which takes advantage of the agreement. The government's image is tainted by corruption scandals and its attention absorbed by the closing stages of drawing up a new Constitution. At the same time, Mr da Nobrega's position as a technocrat administrator is far from secure. He is fighting an uphill battle to hold down public sector wages that only last week led to a clash with the powerful military establishment. Under these circumstances, it would be unwise to forget that the present agreement is only one of a range of measures that are needed to restore Brazil's economy.

# TELLEX

THE BROADCAST REPORTING SERVICE

# REPORT

SQUID FISHING IN THE FALKLANDS

---

For : BROAD STREET ASSOCIATES                      STEPHEN PERRETT

Prog: THE NATURAL HISTORY                      Service : BBC RADIO 4                      Serial: 061734/TA  
PROGRAMME

Date: 23.6.88                      Time: 1002                      Duration: 4mins45secs



47 Gray's Inn Road, London WC1X 8PR Telephone: 01-405 7151 TELEX 27688

FERGUS KEELING:

We start this week with the news that within a year the Falkland Islands will have six vessel fishing fleet to join the multi-national crews, which already trawl the lucrative waters of the South Atlantic. The catch will be only 30% fish because the main crop is squid. There are two species of squid in those waters - the inshore one, Loligo, is netted in the traditional way, but the deep water one, Ilex\*, will be hauled up on brightly coloured hooks or jigs, two thousand of them in each boat, which will also be equipped with sonar and colour videos to improve performance. One boat is already processing up to 40 tons of squid a day and the projections estimate that the new Falkland fishery is worth £325 million a year.

Paul Rodhouse is a scientist with the British Antarctic Survey, and as we were talking recently, I wondered if anything was known about the biology of these squid.

PAUL RODHOUSE:

Not really. We know in general terms about squid life cycles. Most squid live for about a year. They grow very fast indeed and they spawn once at the end of their life, towards the end of their life, and then they die soon afterwards. As far as we can tell from the data that are available at the moment, the two species of squid in the Falkland fishery have this kind of life cycle, but we have no detail on that at all at the moment.

F.K:

How much effort is going into finding out though? Surely it's very dangerous to remove vast quantities of these animals, when no-one knows whether or not the populations can sustain it?

P.R:

Well, that's right, yes - and that's why my research group at the British Antarctic Survey in Cambridge do have a research programme going on at the moment to elucidate the life cycles of these species. I think it's fair to say that the management practices which are being used in controlling the Falkland Islands fishery are taking a fairly conservative approach, and they're setting their catch levels at a level which is felt to be

\*Denotes phonetic spelling

on the safe side, and so I don't think there's any real danger of a collapse of the fishery.

F.K:

Who assesses, though, whether or not the catches are safe?

P.R:

The Falkland Islands' Government have a Fisheries Department, and they have a contract with the Renewable Resources Assessment Group, who are based at Imperial College in London, and the catch data from the fishery is collected by the Fisheries Department in Stanley, and then that information is sent to the group at Imperial College on a regular weekly basis. And so they have a continual input of information on the way the fishery is going, and they assess it continuously.

F.K:

Well, with these large squid fisheries going up around the Falklands, and indeed around New Zealand, it seems inevitable that the Antarctic squid stocks are going to come under pressure sooner or later. Is that likely to have an effect on the animals which depend on them - things like whales and the birds?

P.R:

The squid certainly play a major part in the diet of a number of species and, in particular, the sperm whales, large males of which migrate into Antarctic waters to feed. They feed almost exclusively on squid. Amongst the albatrosses, the Wandering Albatrosses rely to a large extent on squid for their food, and particularly for feeding their young during the breeding season. And other albatrosses, including the Grey-Headed Albatross, the Black-Browed and the Light Mantle Sooty Albatross all take squid to a greater or lesser extent in their diets.

F.K:

What's the likely effect on those animals if the squid populations were to crash?

P.R:

It would certainly reduce what is a major component of their diet. It would remain to be seen how the whole eco-system responded to a crash of a particular group of animals like the squid, and whether it would mean that something else would come in and replace them, or something else which is already there might increase in numbers and so fill in the gap that was left. But I think we can predict that there is a danger that the breeding success of certain birds and mammals would suffer, if there was a crash in the squid population.

However, I think we would have to say that a lot of these birds are quite long-lived, and reproductive success or failure in one year wouldn't cause an overnight crash of the bird populations. It might take several years before these effects would be obvious to the people studying the bird populations.

F.K:

So do you you feel that more information about the biology of these squid is needed quite urgently?

P.R:

Yes, indeed. It's very important that we get as much information as possible about the life cycles, not only of the squid that are being fished in the Falkland Islands at the moment, but also further south in the Antarctic.

F.K:

Paul Rodhouse of the British Antarctic Survey.

\*\*\*

Tim Coone on the daily shifting of funds which

passes for financial sophistication

## Pride in Argentine market belies reality

It is easy to see that even minor crises of confidence — common these days — can have dramatic effects on the exchange rate

PESSIMISM IS an Argentine national trait — humorists even call it the national sport.

But in the same way that a sociologist might discover significant social trends in the seemingly mindless self-destruction of football violence, so the behaviour of the Argentine capital market can be seen as a reflection of the society itself.

The Argentines like to pride themselves on having a sophisticated capital market. However, nothing could be further from the truth.

The market is thin, volatile and fails totally on one vital criterion; it does not serve as an efficient channel of savings into productive investment. The dollar, in fact, is king.

A few figures help to illustrate this. A widely used estimate is that there are about \$5bn in foreign currency notes circulating in Argentina, three times more than its own currency (M1 is roughly 20bn australes or \$2bn). Of course these are not normally used in daily transactions at the local shop — some of this huge sum represents the "stuffed mattress" component of national savings.

Total deposits in the banking system add up to another 50bn australes, or \$5bn. Capitalisation of the local stock market is a meagre \$1bn. Government securi-

ties represent another \$6bn, of which two-thirds are dollar-denominated bonds while the rest are inflation- or dollar-linked paper.

To complete the analysis of where Argentines store their wealth, one should not overlook a tiny fact — it is estimated that at least \$20bn is deposited in bank accounts or invested abroad. What better example of a pessimistic view of one's own future?

The vaunted sophistication of the Argentine capital market boils down to little more than a shifting of funds between secure government bonds, short-term high-yielding bank deposits and

foreign currency, a process known affectionately as the "bicicleta." The stock market moves a mere \$1m of business per day on average.

Government security transactions in the primary and secondary markets can be anywhere between \$3m and \$30m per day depending on the monetary priorities of the Central Bank.

Foreign currency transactions in the unregulated (non-trade) sector of the market are thought

to average \$50m per day, while the average fixed-term bank deposit is of between 14 and 21 days duration - implying a turnover of between 3bn and 4bn australes per working day.

It is easy to see, therefore, that even minor crises of confidence (a common occurrence these days) can have dramatic effects on the exchange rate.

In addition there is an officially tolerated parallel credit market - the "inter-empresario" in which big and medium companies with stocks of cash lend to others, mainly for working capital, against dollar, or Bonex, bonds.

These in turn are frequently

"hired" from Bonex holders. The market is estimated to be worth \$2.6bn, precariously balanced on the strength of the borrowed Bonex bonds.

Seen from this perspective, it is hardly surprising that the Argentine economy has stagnated in recent years and is highly prone to attacks of the jitters. The Argentinians are not investing at home and those that do, do so at high cost and considerable risk.

Gross domestic capital forma-

tion, according to a recent independent study based on Central Bank figures, is no more than 12 per cent of GDP per annum - insufficient to keep level with the depreciation of the country's capital stock. To reach a level of more than 20 per cent, a figure such as in Japan or the fast-growing Asian countries, would require investment of about \$15bn a year.

Furthermore, almost 70 per cent of the \$5bn in bank deposits is sterilised through compulsory deposits with the central bank and used for rediscounts and to finance central government spending.

So it is apparent the Argentine

capital market as it exists is incapable of carrying out the vital function of channelling savings into investment at anywhere near the level required to sustain economic growth.

The perennial cap-in-hand trips by government officials to the IMF and foreign banks for further loans and waivers are thus vital to keep the system liquid in the absence of adequate domestic savings.

A foreign exchange crisis

would potentially paralyse the already thin domestic credit market and knock the bottom out of the "inter-empresario" sector, throwing the burden even further on to the state to maintain economic activity.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the Government has been reluctant to declare a debt moratorium - the crisis of confidence it would produce in the volatile market would most likely create a run on the currency, a high level of capital flight and a deep recession in the economy without creditors even having to bother to retaliate.

Two glimmers of hope have been created by the new debt-for-equity swap scheme and the approval last month of the creation of private pension funds.

But with swap quotas limited to \$400m a year, the net effect will be limited. Claims that the pension funds will mobilise \$5bn of savings a year within five years are considered gross over-estimates by foreign bankers.

At the same time, inflation is rising and foreign debt is rapidly becoming a key electoral issue. Add to that a good measure of indulgence of the national pastime, and the market behaves in its standard Pavlovian fashion by moving in the one direction it knows best - abroad.

## Argentina expects grain export boost

BY GARY MEAD IN BUENOS AIRES

ACCORDING TO Mr Guillermo Moresco, president of the Argentine Cereals Exchange, 1988 will see a substantial increase in the US dollar value of Argentina's cereal produce. This is largely due to the increase in world prices, itself a result of the current drought in US farming areas.

The view of Argentina's National Grain Board is that the country will export 23.7m tonnes of cereals in 1988, a 27 per cent increase over 1987.

Last year's harvest was relatively poor because of severe flooding which affected about 1m hectares. The yields for 1988 are officially described as better than average but "not a record."

At the same time it is predicted that the 1988 value of Argentina's cereal and by-products exports will be significantly more than

for the last year. It is expected that the 1988 average price per tonne will reach between \$195 and \$200. The comparable figure for 1987 was \$136. In terms of the value of Argentina's cereal exports this will give a figure for 1988 of approximately \$4.5bn, compared with the 1987 figure of \$2bn.

Argentina's cereal and grain-related products account for 55 per cent of its total exports. Shifts in world prices considerably alter the prospects for the economy as a whole. It is calculated by the Argentine Cereals Exchange that between 20 and 25 per cent of the 1988 wheat harvest and about 50 per cent of the maize and soya harvest is still in the hands of the farmers, who are thus able to take advantage of the current increase in world prices.

### West's attitude to Third World debts 'unrealistic'

Paul Melly

**T**HE President of the Berne Union, the international association of export credit insurers, yesterday attacked Western governments' approach to rescheduling Third World debts as "unrealistic".

Speaking at a London seminar, Roberto Ruberti said the government creditors grouped in the Paris Club could not expect middle-income debtor countries to repay on commercial terms. He argued that nations such as Brazil, Mexico or Argentina would have to be offered concessional rescheduling. "It is inevitable that conditions must be reconsidered," said Mr Ruberti, who is chief executive of the Italian govern-

ment export credit insurer, SACE.

His view that the middle income debtors of Latin America must be offered concessional repayment terms by the Paris Club is likely to be contested by many Western governments, including Britain.

A key principle of the special debt package agreed at this week's Toronto summit is that only the world's poorest nations should be offered soft repayment terms. These are mainly in sub-Saharan Africa, and most of the big Latin American countries are too rich to qualify.

But Mr Ruberti wants to break the cycle of repeated reschedulings as middle-income debtors fall short of repayment targets year after year.

## Argentina faces £1 bn war costs

Buenos Aires (Reuter) — Argentina needs to spend more than £1 billion to re-equip its armed forces, mainly as a result of losses during the Falklands War, *La Nación* reported.

It said half the country's 45 helicopters were out of service or running at the safety limit, 25 per cent of artillery was unserviceable, and the entire naval fleet would be taken out of service in five years unless spare parts were obtained.

### **Controversy over Para resignation**

A FUSE that has been fizzling away for months in the Parachute Regiment has burst into flame with the almost unprecedented "resignation" of a commanding officer.

Lt-Col Bob Llewellyn has relinquished command of 3 Para after only a year in the post for what are described as personal reasons. I understand that these are not unconnected with Brig David Chaundler — not the most popular of officers — whose abrasive style is said to involve a partiality for closely directing operations on exercises.

Formerly in the Royal Navy, the fiery Llewellyn is regarded as a fine officer who has behaved unwisely by friends who urged him to persist in the proper channels for complaint. Since giving up his command, he has been awaiting another post.

Chaundler became widely known outside the regiment in the Falklands War when he took command of 2 Para in controversial circumstances after the death in action of Col 'H' Jones at Goose Green. In the 1939-45 War, Major Chris Keeble, Jones's second-in-command, would have been almost certainly confirmed in his battlefield promotion.

However, Chaundler's appointment as Jones's successor had already been confirmed and he was flown out to take command, an action regarded by some officers as inappropriate deference to bureaucracy.

## British Airways interested in acquiring stake in LanChile

BY ROBERT GRAHAM, LATIN AMERICA EDITOR

British Airways is interested in acquiring a stake in LanChile, the Chilean national carrier, which is in the process of being privatised.

LanChile has become one of the most dynamic carriers in Latin America, earning profits last year of \$5m on income of \$50m. British Airways would be permitted to hold an initial stake of up to 35 per cent of the 49 per cent on offer to the public.

British Airways yesterday said that it was not its policy to comment on potential purchases. However, in Santiago officials at the Corporacion de Fomento de la Produccion (CORFO), the state holding company responsible for the Government's privatisation programme, confirmed BA's interest.

They said the offer of a one third stake to a foreign operator in LanChile went out in May and was open for 90 days. At least 12 per cent would be offered to the

LanChile workforce and the remainder would be sold on the Santiago stock exchange, they added. Eventually the Government intends to retain only 40 per cent of the equity.

Last year Ansett Worldwide Aviation Services (jointly owned by Mr Rupert Murdoch's News group and Sir Peter Abeles' TNT) paid \$10m in a complex debt-swap and lease deal, acquiring a 25 per cent stake in Ladeco, the second Chilean carrier.

LanChile's search for a foreign partner reflects the view that small national carriers without direct government backing will face an increasingly tough future operating alone. The same view is shared by Aerolinas Argentinas, the Argentine state airline, which is being privatised and earlier this year sought a tie-up with SAS.

In spite of LanChile's small fleet, it has an interesting route

structure and traffic rights, including a Pacific route via Easter Island and Tahiti to Australia. However, BA's main interest would be to integrate with LanChile's Latin American routes where its own world network is weakest.

In South America, BA only flies to Caracas, Bogota and Rio de Janeiro. The cancellation of flights to Buenos Aires as a result of the 1982 Falklands conflict and the ensuing Anglo-Argentine diplomatic deadlock is denying to BA the London-Buenos Aires route, traditionally the most profitable one.

If the deal were to go through, it is expected to be financed by one of several debt conversion packages that have made Chilean assets so attractive to foreign investors. In the past three years Chile has completed debt conversion deals worth \$3.9bn, the largest amount in Latin America.

# With one bound Ron can be free



The Prince and the Bounder



Ron: Is that the way to Argentina?

THE Prince of Wales's former pal and polo patron Luis Basualdo, who blames Major Ron Ferguson for barring him from playing in this country, has written a letter of condolence to the Duchess of York's father, offering him a new life in Argentina.

Bounder Basualdo, who gained American citizenship following his marriage (now dissolved) to Viscount Cowdray's daughter Lucy, is holed up in his native Buenos Aires, after a dispute with his ex-boss Christina Onassis over \$1 million missing from one of her bank accounts.

His letter to the Guards Polo Club deputy chairman starts: 'I was so sorry to learn of your recent misadventure. It sounds like a lot of fun to me. As you know, my life has been a series of ups and downs as well. Therefore I am sympathetic to your plight. When I was married, I would occasionally stray from the reservation myself. Welcome to the club, my boy.'

Luis has two children by Lucy — she is on the point of remarrying — and he funded Charles with his wife's fortune, for the three years that the Heir to the Throne turned out for Basualdo's Golden Eagles high goal team. Following the Falklands conflict he was banned, like all Argies, from playing here; and taking U.S. citizenship did not help him.

'I am in a position to introduce you as general manager of my polo club in Argentina,' The Bounder says to Ferguson. 'We are looking for expert horse trainers and as you have always been so helpful to me, I am glad to have the opportunity to return the favour.'

The tongue-in-cheek communication follows sightings of Basualdo in America and on the Continent; but he has stayed away from England, where Scotland Yard are keen to discuss certain matters with him, concerning Christina's financial affairs. The missing sum was mysteriously transferred from her St Moritz bank to an account in Austria, where it vanished. Basualdo has consistently denied any involvement in the affair.

**Escort is world's  
best selling car  
for seventh year**

**By Our Motoring Correspondent**

The Ford Escort was the world's best selling car in 1987 for the seventh successive year, its makers claimed yesterday.

World production of 949,000, though slightly lower than the previous year's, was still well ahead of the Volkswagen Golf at 898,000 and the Toyota Corolla at 776,000.

More than seven million Escorts have been produced in America, Canada, Spain, West Germany, Brazil, Venezuela and Argentina, as well as Britain.

In Britain it was the best seller car for the sixth successive year. But in Europe it was outsold by the VW Golf and the Fiat Uno.

# Tragic drink secret of drowned wife

CAPTAIN PROTESTS OVER  
FOREIGN OFFICE 'BUNGLING'



Captain Carson: Verdict

Inquest jury  
backs expelled  
Nassau envoy



Diana Carson: Alcoholic

By DAVID GARDNER, Crime Correspondent

**EXPELLED** diplomat Captain Christopher Carson broke his eight-month silence yesterday to reveal the tragic secret behind his wife's death.

Britain's former military attache in the Bahamas, who was recalled after being implicated by local police in her death, told an inquest that his devoted wife, Diana, was an alcoholic.

The court heard that 48-year-old Mrs. Carson was nearly three times over the legal alcohol limit for driving when she was discovered lying at the bottom of the swimming pool in the family's colonial mansion home in Nassau last October.

She had also taken amphetamines and other prescribed drugs, Portsmouth coroner Mr John Glanville was told.

The jury of five men and five women cleared the envoy of any part in his wife's death. After Mr Granville told them: 'There is no evidence to support any accusation against Captain Carson,' they returned an 8-2 majority verdict of accidental death.

Now the Director of Public Prosecutions is expected to clear Captain Carson formally within days.

Yesterday's hearing was the 52-year-old Falklands veteran's first opportunity to defend himself against the allegations of the Bahamas police. They said they suspected he had assaulted her and branded him 'not acceptable.'

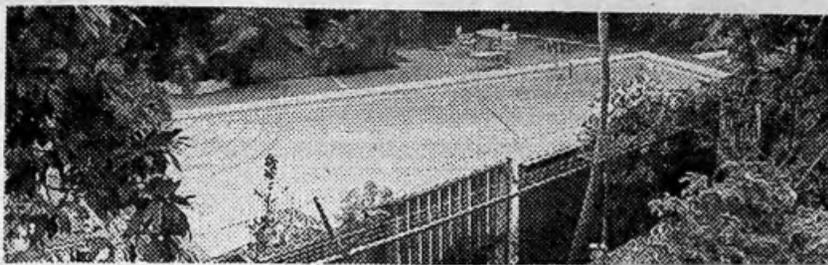
### Career

The bespectacled captain told how his Naval career and the demands of being a diplomat's wife had led to Mrs Carson's drinking, known only to himself and their three sons.

In 1985 she agreed to go into an alcohol abuse unit, but carried on drinking excessively after coming out.

Describing the tragic events of last October 19, Captain Carson said he returned home at 7.45pm and discovered his wife had drunk three-quarters of a litre of white wine and five cans of beer.

When she had supper from a tray, Mrs



The swimming pool where Mrs Carson was found dead

Carson was out in the garden playing with the family alsatian, Brutus. Later he went out to check she was all right and found her swimming in the pool, apparently competently.

When he checked again, he could not see his wife.

He said: 'I had a sinking feeling that I should look in the pool more carefully. I looked in the shallow end first and walked along to the deep end. There was enough light for me to see her lying face up at the bottom of the pool. I kicked off my sandals and jumped straight into the pool.'

'I cradled her head in the crook of my

left arm and propelled us as quickly as I could to the shallow end. I was pretty frantic by this time and was crying for her to hold on until I could reach the side of the pool. In the shallow end I lifted, pushed and bumped her up the steps until her body was on a dry part.

Dr Richard Ainsworth, the Home Office pathologist who carried out a second post-mortem on Mrs Carson's body after it was exhumed last November confirmed her death was due to drowning. He added that there was extensive bruising, most of which had occurred several hours before death, but said: 'Chronic alcoholics tend to

bruise easily and they tend to fall about bruising themselves.'

Captain Carson protested at the Foreign Office's handling of the case which caused diplomatic friction between Britain and the Bahamas.

He said he would have preferred to have stayed in the Caribbean and protested his innocence, but 'it was taken out of my hands.'

The Foreign Office refused to waive Captain Carson's diplomatic immunity so that the island police could carry a full immediate investigation.

Detective Superintendent Keith Akerman, one of two Hampshire police officers who went to Nassau to investigate the death, also criticised the Foreign Office.

As a result of the diplomatic immunity, he said, no scenes of crime investigation could be carried out.

Coroner Mr Granville commented: 'For some reason best known to the Foreign Office, the diplomatic immunity was not waived.'

'There is no doubt that suspicions, rightly or wrongly, had been raised and there is no doubt some ill-feeling and ill-will was felt by them (the Nassau police) because they were not able to investigate.'

Robert Graham on President Garcia's attempts

to revive the deteriorating economy

## Peru's hopes founder on delay and dissension

TRY TO FIND a postage stamp in Lima. They have run out even at the post office. The Government of President Alan Garcia printed only half the planned amount last year. No matter: Peruvians do not use the mail much.

Look for cement, and it will be found only after diligent search and at four times the official price. Look for polyethylene, the base for making two-thirds of the country's plastic bags, and supplies have been almost exhausted.

A severe shortage of foreign exchange, exchange rate distortion, and lack of fiscal discipline, combined with President Garcia's obstinate belief in stimulating growth at all costs, are rapidly rendering the Peruvian economy unworkable. The prospect of Peru offering a brave new example of how to cope with debt and under-development in Latin America has evaporated, and in the process the President's self-inflated role as national saviour has been punctured.

Inflation is running on an annualised basis, at a conservative estimate, at 300 per cent. Cash reserves at the Central Bank are not much more than \$30m (£17m). Currency transactions are conducted across widely differing rates for the inti against the dollar, the lowest official rate being 33 intis to the dollar against a "street" exchange of 180 intis.

Debt arrears through withholding all but essential payments

are at \$6.5bn. Debt service is expected to be no more than \$320m this year, raising arrears to \$8bn, three-quarters the public sector debt inherited by President Garcia.

This is the outcome of stimulating a boom through non-payment of debt, allowing high real wage rises, increasing subsidies on basic household items and relying on the previously large idle capacity of Peru's import-dependent manufacturing sector.

The authorities have compounded their own difficulties by failing to react either in time or with adequate corrective measures. Added to which, last July's bungled bank nationalisation killed the chance of intelligent dialogue between business and the Government.

"Alan is slowly bleeding the country to death", commented one disillusioned former official. He points out that the exchange rate distortions this year have increased the public sector deficit from 10 per cent to over 13 per cent of GDP.

Another former supporter throws up his hands more in sorrow than anger. "There are so many contradictions, one doesn't even know where to point the finger any longer . . . In Peru today a subsidised exchange rate means you get foreign medicines at a tenth of their real value - so what happens? Medicines are now being clandestinely exported across the border to Bolivia, Chile and Ecuador."

Maoist guerrillas set off a dozen bombs in Lima and Ayacucho on Sunday to mark the death of some 250 rebels during a prison mutiny in 1986, Reuter reports from Lima.

Sendero Luminoso guerrillas also seized radio stations in Huancayo.

Guerrillas bombed three police stations, the Interior Ministry, two district town halls, an insurance company and the Santa Maria church in the town square of the affluent Miraflores district.

Police said security forces rounded up 560 people for questioning after the Lima attacks and several districts were reported to have been briefly blacked out by the bombings.

Daily in the press different manufacturing sectors take out advertisements to protest at their dire straits. Car and truck assembly is threatened with partial shut-down by the end of the month unless more foreign exchange is available. There are even difficulties in obtaining Central Bank clearance for funds to pay for imported parts already warehoused at the port of Callao.

Industrial production dropped 60 per cent in April amid signs of an inevitable recession. If it were not for a huge parallel economy sustained in good measure by some \$1bn from the illegal drugs business, the economy would be in worse shape still.

Under pressure from his own Apra Party to tackle the deteriorating economy and the growing presence of the maoist guerrilla group, Sendero Luminoso (Shining Path), President Garcia last month forced the resignation of Mr Guillermo Larco Cox, the Prime Minister, and reshuffled the Cabinet. He brought in Mr Armando Villaneuva, a party heavy-weight, as Prime Minister.

Yet nearly a month has passed without a programme being agreed. Last week doubled interest rates and a cut from eight to five in the number of official exchange rates ended some anomalies like absurdly cheap air tickets, but there has been no formal devaluation.

The delay in producing a programme reflects tensions between President Garcia and his "kitchen cabinet" on the one hand, and the new cabinet and elements of Apra on the other.

The kitchen cabinet, dominated by Mr Daniel Carbonetto, an Argentine engineer on loan from the UN, continues to control decisions, and appears to believe trade and project finance can still be found. The President retains his visceral dislike of anything

that smacks of the International Monetary Fund. Such attitudes limit the possibilities for the new Prime Minister, who initially sought a return to orthodox economic policy.

A return to orthodoxy also carries political risks for President Garcia, perhaps greater than muddling along with minor adjustments. A brutal adjustment would of necessity entail a major devaluation, across the board price rises, expenditure cuts and loss of real earnings.

Already a tide of labour unrest, organised by a turbulent union movement to the left of Apra, has begun to affect both the public and private sectors.

President Garcia himself remains haunted by the prospect of Apra, with its radical nationalist philosophy, being outflanked by both Sendero Luminoso and by the marxist-dominated coalition, Izquierda Unida, which is giving him an increasingly rough ride in Congress.

He is further conditioned by the Apra congress due on August 2. This will be decisive in determining how much support he has in the party and whether he will be able to press on with plans to alter the constitution so as to stand for a second consecutive term.

Such ambition underscores the impression that President Garcia sees himself as a latter-day Peron. But Peron had the support of the armed forces and could dip his hand into an ample treasury.

## POW veteran backs Tumbledown officer

By Sam Kiley

A soldier who fought in the Second World War has spoken in support of Mr Robert Lawrence, the former Scots Guards officer whose book on the Falklands conflict has caused much controversy.

For 43 years, Mr Douglas Carter, a former captain in The Loyal Regiment, suffered from a disease contracted in a Japanese prisoner-of-war camp.

Two years ago, the disease, causing rashes on his torso and groin, was diagnosed after a special screening as strongyloides stercoralis, an affliction identified by researchers

only in the late 1970s. Mr Carter received no compensation for the years of embarrassment and discomfort before the diagnosis. The Department of Health and Social Security insists that an illness must have a name before payments can be made.

He was also refused an increase in pension after diagnosis and treatment, because by then his disease had been cured.

Mr Carter said he sympathized with Mr Lawrence, who complained of poor treatment by his regiment after he was wounded in the Falklands.

**Diary**

Andrew Moncur  
.....

**W**HAT'S all this? "The Falkland Islands government has instructed the Medical Department to test the entire population of the Falkland Islands for the Aids virus . . ." This will be linked with screening everyone for remaining cases of hydatid infection, says the latest issue of the Falkland Islands Newsletter. Now, the Kelpers are known to be a bit anxious about foreign fishermen, whose last landfall was among the fleshpots of Montivideo, coming ashore all hot-eyed and leering at the locals (or even, possibly, the sheep). But wholesale testing seems a shade draconian, especially as not a single Aids

case has been detected among the 2,000-odd islanders. Dr Derek Murphy, chief medical officer, had warned, though, that "it is only a matter of time before one arrives". The report says that, while some members of the community would object, his priority lay with public health and "unfortunately, the sensitive attitudes of some individuals will have to take second place." The Falkland Islands government office in London hurriedly pointed out yesterday that such screening would require legislation, which doesn't exist. So it would only be performed at an individual's request — which is curiously at odds with Dr Murphy's reported remarks.

# TELLEX

THE BROADCAST REPORTING SERVICE

# REPORT

COMPULSORY TESTS FOR AIDS:

For: BROAD STREET ASSOCIATES

KATE McCORMACK

Prog: NEWSTIME

Service: BBC HUMBERSIDE

Serial: 067932/PD

Date: 21.6.88.

Time: 0750

Duration: 1 minute

**TELLEX**  
Monitors Limited

47 Gray's Inn Road, London WC1X 8PR Telephone: 01-405 7151

ALAN GRANT:

Reports that more than a hundred Humberside fishermen and seamen working in the Falklands could face compulsory tests for AIDS, have been denied by the islands representative in London. The Falkland Island government regularly tests local farmers for hydetotosis\*, a disease which affects sheep and humans and AIDS screening could be included, but Lewis Clifton says, there's no question of Britons working with the Falkland's fishing industry being forced to have the tests:

LEWIS CLIFTON:

The medical authorities can use this opportunity to invite island residents to have an HIV screening. Now that will be purely voluntary, I must emphasise that, purely voluntary, it cannot be compulsory and indeed is not being pressed as such. The blood screening itself for hydetotosis will only affect island residents, it will not affect transient residents or contract workers in the Falklands.

\*\*\*

\*\*\*

(\*Phonetic spelling)

# WE CHEERED WHEN SNOOTY PILOT DIED

**STAR**  
**SCANDAL OF RAF DRUNKS**  
**EXCLUSIVE**

● THE Star's amazing revelations about life behind the scenes in today's Royal Air Force have come as a bombshell to service top brass.

Former jet engineer Trevor Williams claims vital safety checks are either ignored or carried out by ground crew who are "paralytic" on drink or drugs.

Today Williams details the dangerous hatred of Britain's "Top Gun" pilots by the men who service their planes . . .

**SPECIAL REPORT**  
**By CHRIS ANDERSON**

**B**OOZING jet engineer Trevor Williams has revealed how RAF groundcrews hate the snooty "Top Gun" pilots whose £7 million fighters they prepare for action.

And he says many of them would love to "fix" the planes to cause problems in flight if they could get away with it.

When one 20-year-old pilot was killed in a horror crash airmen actually cheered, says Williams nonchalantly.

"It sounds terrible, but it just shows how bad relations have become between pilots and airmen," says Williams.

**"Many of the pilots treat you like scum — and the resentment against them is tremendous."**

"They think that once they have landed the plane, they just park it in a garage, like a car, and it starts up the next morning.

"They don't realise that we have to fix them which can mean up to 16 hours' non-stop work through the night."

Williams, 25, a former corporal technician, says he quit the RAF because morale had "reached an all-time low."

He left shortly before the death of the pilot officer but was drinking with his former colleagues when news of the tragedy came through.

**Driven to drink**

He claims he was driven to drink and drugs by his job servicing Phantom jets, and believes RAF top brass applied double standards to misdemeanours on the two sides of the service.

"If we get drunk we are put on drunk and disorderly charges. If they do it it's called high spirits.

"Most groundcrew really hate the pilots.

"I know there are lots of groundcrew who would love to 'fix' their planes if they thought they could get away with it."

**Williams says of the pilot whose death was greeted with cheers: "He was a typical arrogant snob. He came from rich parents and didn't give a toss about anyone."**

**Fumes were so bad**

"He used to order us all over the place and treat us like dirt. Even the other pilots couldn't stand him.

"When he died, ground crew were ordered to go to his funeral, just for appearances. None of us would have gone otherwise."

Williams says airmen were sometimes required to work 16-hour shifts. But the fumes from the aircraft were so bad that sometimes they would be left choking, with their eyes watering.

"Morale got so low that a colleague and I requested a meeting with our superiors," he says.

"We said we were very unhappy, and they just replied, 'No, you are not'. That was it."

Another major blow to Williams' commitment to the service came in the Falklands.

**Too much violence**

"There were high-risk days when we had to be on special alert against an Argie attack," he says.

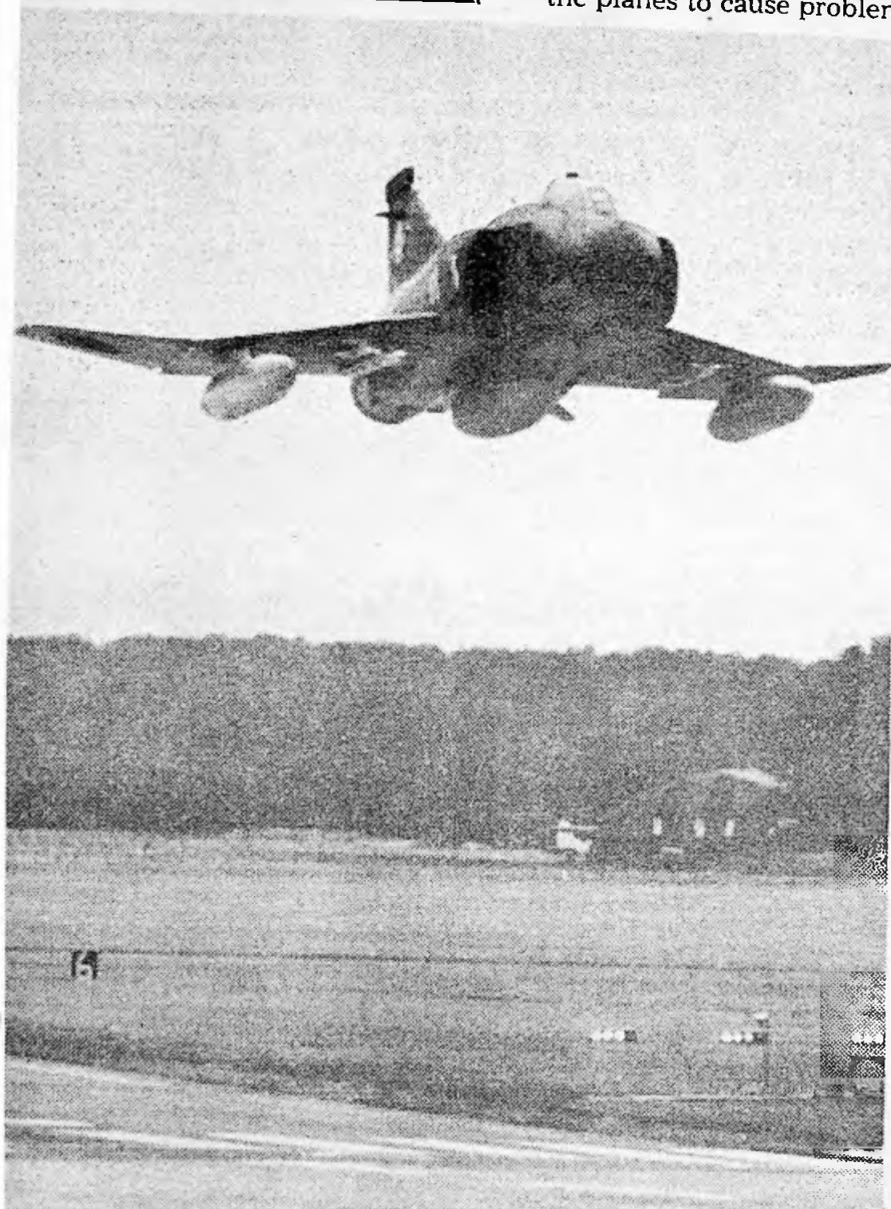
**"But the officers did not issue us with rifles. They gave us pick-axe handles instead."**

"We couldn't believe it. We were just told that the locals had seen too much violence so we would not be given real weapons.

"It was typical of the way they treated us."

Yet he admits that when the airmen got together, they acted "like animals."

He has seen airmen drink



**HIGH-FLYERS**  
**WHO WERE**  
**HATED . . .**

**TOP GUN . . .** a Phantom fighter blasts off the runway, symbolising the glamour of the RAF. But Williams claims that most groundcrew hate the pilots. **RIGHT:** a glowing reference from the RAF says Williams was "mature, reliable and conscientious."

**ADDITIONAL INFORMATION INCLUDING OTHER ATTAINMENTS AND EXPERIENCE**

Corporal Williams joined the Royal Air Force in July 1980 and was trained as an aircraft technician specialising in propulsion systems.

On completion of his training, Corporal Williams was selected for employment at Royal Air Force Wattisham where he has served on No 56 Squadron. He has also served on a detachment to the Falkland Islands.

During his Service Career, Corporal Williams has developed an extensive knowledge of the Phantom aircraft. He is extremely hard working and willingly accepts any task that he is given cheerfully carrying it through to a successful conclusion.

Corporal Williams has proved to be a mature, reliable and conscientious individual who can be recommended to any future employer.

# Many treat you like scum

glasses of vomit and saliva for a bet.

On the ship back from the Falklands, airmen climbed up the rigging, threw mattresses overboard and urinated into the ocean.

And, he adds, they played disgusting drinking games which involved spattering each other with human waste.

Williams also confessed that he deliberately threw up over a car belonging to a senior engineer who had upset him.

*While drunk in Newquay, he missed a fault on an engine. "It was a crack," he says. "The plane wouldn't have crashed but some bits might have fallen off. I just didn't see it."*

## Turned up drunk

Even at his home base in Wattisham, Suffolk, Williams would sometimes turn up for work unsteady on his feet, his speech slurred and feeling sick.

But the parties were even wilder when the squadron went overseas.

Hungover groundcrew would often take beer into work to top themselves up during the day.

Williams was sent home in disgrace from a chaotic detachment in Sardinia when he was accused of

sharing cannabis with Canadian airmen.

But the accusation blew over through lack of proof.

In Jever, Germany, Williams went straight to work after an amazing drinking session in a pub that was open round the clock.

*"I drank 13 rums in a minute for a bet and then carried on drinking all night."*

## Erupted in fights

"We went straight to work. They poured me on to the bus.

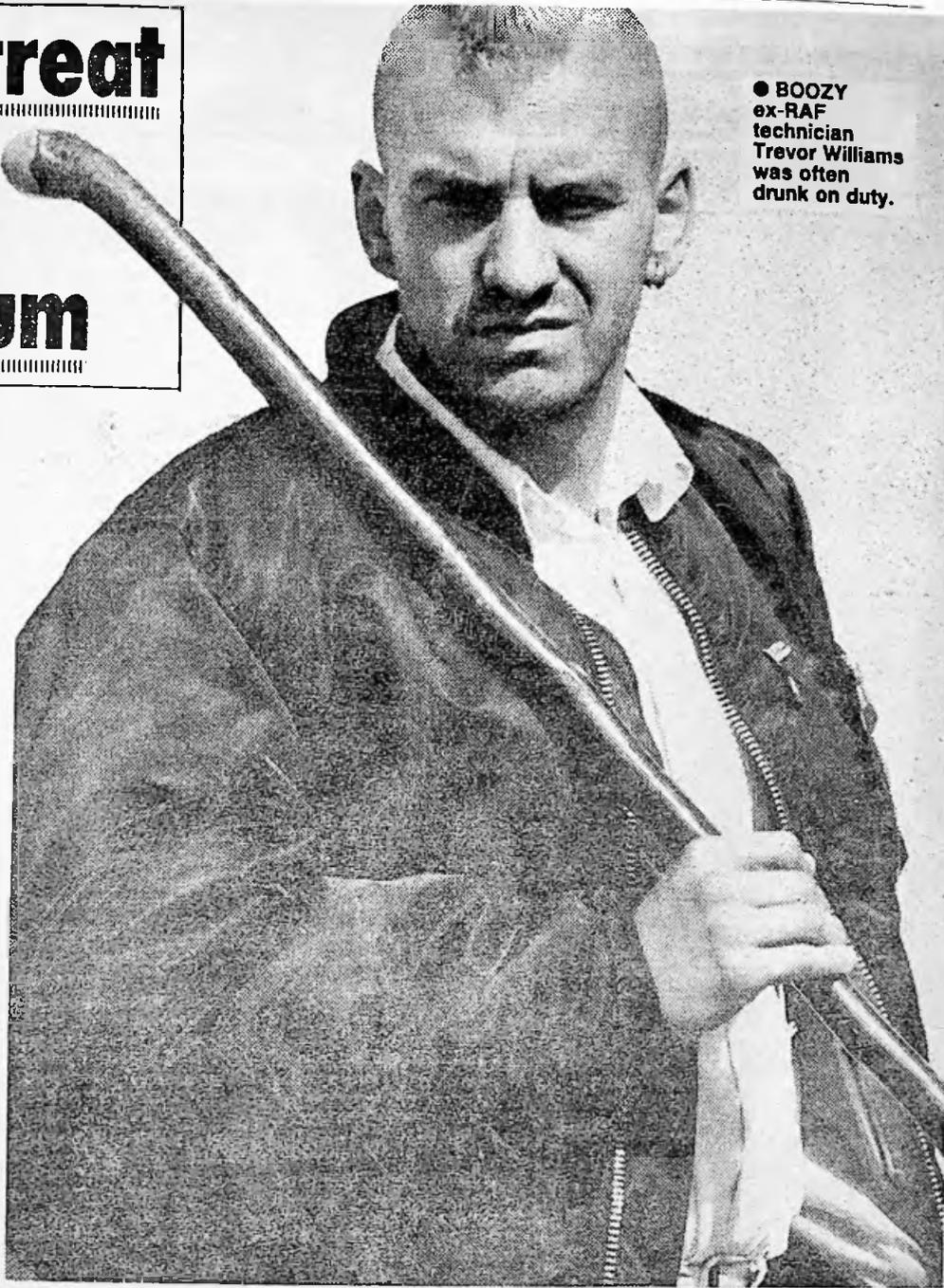
"I just fell asleep on the concrete next to the aircraft shelter.

"Twenty aircraft took off, each one making a sound like an explosion. But I was in such a state I didn't even notice."

In Cyprus the airmen would also finish drinking just in time to go to work.

And the clubs would often erupt in fights between the RAF boys and the Army regiments. Knives were used if the locals became involved.

*And the next morning Williams would again be slurring and staggering while working on the planes, which sometimes carried live ammunition.*



● **BOOZY**  
ex-RAF technician Trevor Williams was often drunk on duty.

# MY LOVE ROMP ON NAAFI FLOOR

**THERE** was only one escape for bored airmen, apart from drugs and booze—and that was sex.

Many recruits broke the rules and smuggled girls back to their rooms on camp.

And on one occasion Trevor Williams rounded off an all-night drinking bout with a sex romp on the NAAFI floor.

"Our only aim in life was to drink as much as we could, and have as many women as we could," he says. "After one night in the NAAFI, I promised I would lock up. Of course, when every-

## Girls were always available

one was clear, I made love on the floor to a girl I had met.

"There were always girls in the camp at the weekend. They would wander round looking available—and always found a bed for the night."

### Lookout

Wherever the airmen went, they would be on the lookout for girls.

"On my first detachment to

Newquay, I remember picking up a girl in the town, making love to her all night and then going straight to work. From then on, I got around as much as I could."

In Cyprus, the drunken ground crew dumped a young colleague stark naked on the roof in the WRAF block.

"One WRAF took him in and didn't let him out until the morning. She insisted on making love all night," says Williams.

And he hits out at rules forbidding airmen from taking women back to their rooms.

"You're responsible enough to be in charge of a £7 million pound aircraft, but not responsible enough to have a woman. That's their logic," he declares.

### Married

Williams cites the example of an airman who married a woman serving with the WRAF. They were told that while they waited for married quarters, she was still not allowed to be in his room.

# Learning the lessons of Falklands fighting

## Helicoptered aboard HMS *Intrepid*, Alan Dron reports on a naval exercise in a remote Scottish loch

THREE MINUTES short of a June midnight and a dim red glow bathes the glass-calm waters in one of Scotland's most remote sea lochs.

Even in the unlikely event of anyone being on the hills at that time of night, it is doubtful whether he or she would be able, in the dark grey dusk, to make out the shape of the Royal Navy assault ship, HMS *Intrepid*.

Down by the stern, as she floods her internal dock to allow her landing craft to float out, to anyone more than a few hundred yards away she is merely a black shadow against the blacker waters of Loch Erriboll, with her bowels glowing red from her internal dock lights.

From closer up, with diesel exhaust belching from the landing craft, Land-Rovers and specialised beach assault vehicles inside her, the combined effect of smoke and red glow is akin to a medieval vision of hell.

—Although a few major exercises — such as last autumn's *Purple Warrior* in south-west Scotland — hit the headlines, most take place unreported and out of sight of most of the British public.

In the case of the modestly-titled exercise JMC 882 attended by *The Scotsman*, the only potential spectators to headquarters units of 3 Commando Brigade hitting the beach are the still-sleeping occupants of five caravans parked a few hundred yards behind the beach.

As the landing craft open their throttles and race for the shingle, their slumbers are about to be disturbed.

The landing at Loch Erriboll — designed to test the tricky process of switching command of an assault force from on board ship to land — was just one facet of the much larger Joint Maritime Course (JMC) that had begun last Monday with departure of a substantial naval force from Rosyth.

This grew to almost 20 surface ships and seven submarines from seven NATO nations and incorporated double that number of aircraft at various points in the exercise.

An eighth country was also present. The *Khersones*, a Soviet modified Mayak class intelligence-gathering ex-trawler, was lurking in the vicinity, watching and listening.

Having successfully avoided the embarrassment of being 'sunk' by dummy mines laid in the Firth of Forth and having spent the first week of the fortnight's activities working-up in the North Sea, the landing on the north coast was to be followed

## 6 We've been building lessons into our equipment and tactics since 1982 9

by a week 'at war' in the eastern Atlantic, with the submarines trying to sink anything that came within sonar range.

I was helicoptered aboard HMS *Intrepid* as she and four other vessels transitted the Pentland Firth in what, by local standards, was a slight swell.

The small Danish frigate, *Niels Juel* together with the Dutch escort *De Ruyter* and replenishment vessel *Poolster* were left behind as *Intrepid* and the Royal Fleet Auxiliary, *Sir Percivale*, began the slow approach to a channel cleared of mines into Loch Erriboll.

The knowledge that Britain's coasts are still littered with the debris of two world wars is somewhat nervewracking. This was demonstrated by the French minehunter, *Calliope*, when, to everyone's amazement, it came across the body of a 1930's-vintage Mark 8 torpedo in the loch's approaches.

Having safely anchored, the corridors of *Intrepid* suddenly came alive with blackened-faced Royal Marines hauling vast rucksacks down to the boat deck.

Aboard *Sir Percivale* more troops were preparing to disembark, and her skipper, Capt Charles Mitchell, was wishing for a more closed anchorage than at present, like the Norwegian fjords where his vessel might well find itself in wartime: "There's nothing like chaff, granite and bloody great cliffs on

either side of you, (then) they can't use certain types of missile against you."

Amphibious operations have come strongly back into vogue post-Falklands. "We've been building lessons into our equipment and tactics since 1982," said the amphibious force commander, Commodore Brian Turner aboard *Intrepid*.

"There's still a lot of things that haven't been done for good solid reasons of cash. And there's a mass of small things that take time to come through the pipeline."

One major item still very much 'in the pipeline' is the future shape of Britain's amphibious forces. A decision is expected next year on whether the 22-year-old *Intrepid* and her sister ship *Fearless* will be modernised, or replacements ordered.

Also needed is an an austere "aviation support ship" that could take a dozen helicopters and up to 1,000 troops, but without the sophisticated communications and command facilities of *Intrepid*. This is a "very cheap option" at £100-110 million, said Cmdre Turner.

According to Brig Andrew Whitehead, CO of 3 Commando Brigade, JMC 882 was "a bug-ironing exercise where we get the bugs out of our systems and ourselves so we can hack it more smoothly when the pressure is on."

Which brings us back to the beach at midnight, which has suddenly become a very noisy place.

As the Marines disembark, Sea King helicopters clatter away, carrying equipment slung beneath them. Straining Land-Rovers are hauled up the beach by a camouflaged JCB and grind off, without headlights, along a track beside the caravans.

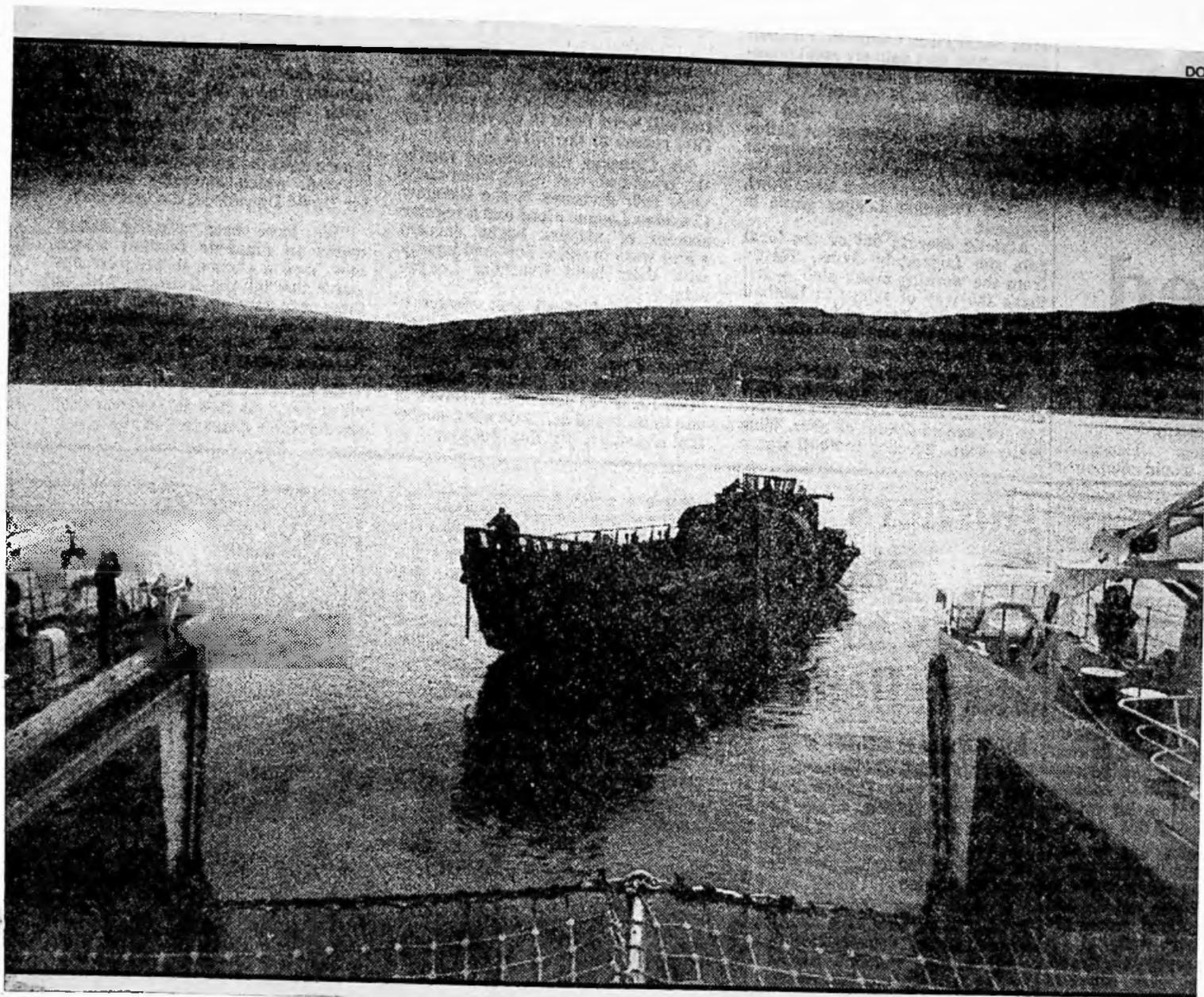
Eventually, a woman in dressing gown emerges. She looks around her for a few minutes, then goes back inside, without a word, as the Marines continue fighting the peace.

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates

3

THE SCOTSMAN

20 JUN 1988



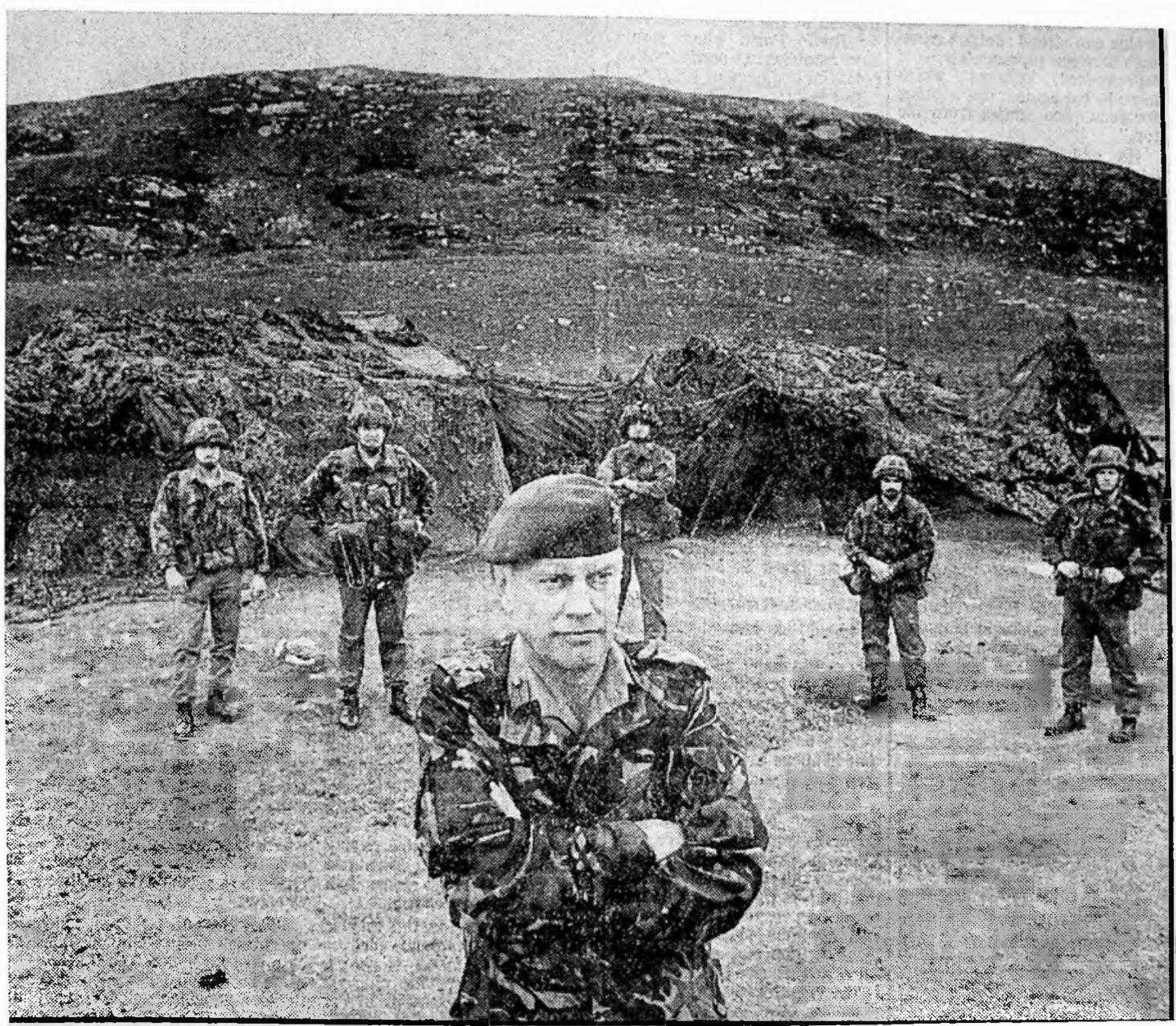
● Joint operation: Above — a landing craft backs out of the dock of HMS *Intrepid*;

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates

4



20 JUN 1988



below — the mobile command  
post and its officers, led by Brig  
Andrew Whitehead

# TELLEX

THE BROADCAST REPORTING SERVICE

# REPORT

RICHARD DALLYN:

As you may have heard in the news, the Falklands Government is aiming to screen the entire civilian population of the islands for AIDS. Fears about the killer disease, which has not yet been recorded there, have prompted the authorities to suggest this screening of blood samples, which are already taken compulsorily in a bid to eradicate another disease called hydatid, which is carried by sheep. So far there's been no known case of the AIDS among the 2000-strong population but the islands' Chief Medical Officer, Dr Derek Murphy, speaking from Port Stanley to us this afternoon, says the fear of an AIDS outbreak is increasing as the number of troops and visitors on the island continues to grow.

DR DEREK MURPHY:

The Falklands economy is beginning to expand quite rapidly. It is anticipated that there may well be significant immigration here and already there is a great deal of international interest in the islands, with a lot of foreign visitors and tourists and also the crew of the international fishing fleet, which can number up to 7000 men at the peak of the season. All of these people are visiting the islands and the idea behind the proposal from councillors was to establish in the first place hopefully that there was no AIDS in the Falklands.

R.D.:

Well, that's Dr Derek Murphy, the Chief Medical Officer on the Falklands.

\*\*\*

For : BROAD STREET ASSOCIATES

ADRIAN KING

Prog: UPDATE

Service : IR LBC

Serial: 061279/CF

Date: 20.6.88

Time: 1700

Duration: 1min20secs

**TELLEX**  
Monitors Limited

47 Gray's Inn Road, London WC1X 8PR Telephone: 01-405 7151

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates

**The Star**

20 JUN 1988

(1)

***'I couldn't stand  
but I said jets  
were OK to fly'***

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates

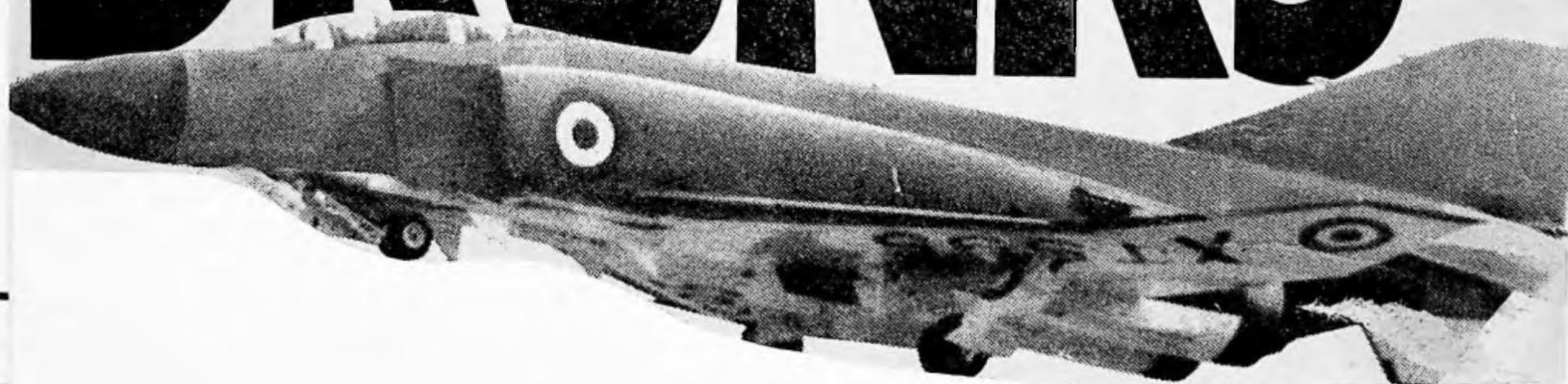
**The Star**

20 JUN 1988

(2)

# SCANDAL OF RAE DRUNKS

ANOTHER  
**STAR**  
EXCLUSIVE



By **CHRIS ANDERSON**

**HI-TECH** fighter jets are being sent on missions by RAF groundstaff who are stoned on drink and drugs.

Astonishingly, some pilots are also reeling from the after effects of massive drinking binges when they take off, according to a former RAF engineer corporal.

### Bombshell

Technician Trevor Williams has confessed that vital safety checks are ignored by ground crews who are "paralytic."

*The revelations will come as a bombshell to RAF top brass.*

Williams, who bought himself out of the RAF after seven years' service, says: "I passed £7 million planes fit to fly when I wasn't even fit to stand."

● Up up and away... a battle plane takes off.

# Hung-over pilots take to the skies

He added: "The public wouldn't believe what is going on in the RAF."

"I have been absolutely slaughtered when working on the planes and when I signed the forms clearing them for take-off."

"Looking back, I must have missed many faults just because of the state I was in. I suppose there could have been a crash, but I thank God I got away with it." Williams's certificate of

discharge officially lists his character as "exemplary."

But the disillusioned engineer has given *The Star* a damning dossier of life in the RAF.

He alleges:

- Wild parties in the Falklands, when a state of alert was ignored.
- Chaotic booze-ups at bases around the world.

● Appalling morale because of long hours and poor conditions.

● Hostility between groundstaff and "snooty" pilots.

● Illicit sex romps as men sneaked girls into barracks.

● Shocking alcohol abuse and an increasing drug problem in the service.

*His claims are backed by two former colleagues, who like Williams, have sworn affidavits.*

One confessed: "I once missed an open wing fold flap on a Phantom because I was so drunk."

"The plane would have crashed if it had not been found by chance just before take-off."

Williams added: "I know I am sticking my neck out but it is time someone told the truth about the RAF."

**STONED WHILE THEY LOADED MISSILES**

See Pages  
14 & 19

### **Falklands play**

IT is rather alarming to learn from Brenda Maddox's review of Alasdair Milne's memoirs that he "did not consciously" commission me for the Falklands Play.

On October 22, 1982, I wrote to him proposing the play, and saying it would be appropriate in a few years' time. On November 12 he replied, saying the idea was an excellent one and he was putting it in hand immediately with Aubrey Singer (Managing Director BBC TV) and Graeme McDonald (Controller BBC 2.) Within a week, the BBC had rung my agents to open negotiations.

One wonders how many other of his decisions as DG were taken in a similar state of unconsciousness.

IAN CURTEIS,  
The Mill House,  
Coln St Aldwyns,  
Gloucestershire.

## Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates SUNDAY TELEGRAPH

19 JUN 1988

# Falklands frigate may become war museum

by Megan Tresidder

THE frigate Plymouth, which fought in the Falklands war, has been saved from the scrap yard and may be converted into a floating museum of the war.

This is the result of an alliance between SDP leader Dr David Owen, property developer Mr Peter de Savary, junior Defence Minister Mr Roger Freeman and Conservative MP Sir Philip Goodhart.

The 2,380-ton Rothesay class frigate was the first ship to fire on the Argentinians when British troops landed on South Georgia. She was to have been scrapped next month, after Plymouth City Council said it could not take responsibility for her.

Now the Warship Preservation Trust, whose newest council member is Dr Owen, MP for Plymouth, Devonport, believes it can secure the ship.

"We have managed to persuade the Ministry of Defence to let us have her free on a year's trial," Dr Owen said. This would give the trust time to consider the options of pre-



Falklands veteran Plymouth

serving the Plymouth as a warship or turning it into what Dr Owen called "a permanent experience."

"We would look into the possibilities of making it a big commercial project, with film, sound and perhaps a separate exhibition centre," he said.

During Dr Owen's term of office as Navy Minister he helped to save the Second World War cruiser, HMS Belfast.

"The post-Tumbledown tendency is that the 'it-wasn't-worth-it' crowd is beginning to nibble away at it all. I think we should make sure we are not letting the Falklands War drift away into the mists of time."

● Memories of the Second World War will be revived in an

unusual ceremony today in the village of Emancé, near Versailles, writes John Izbicki.

The names of 10 British airmen shot down over France in 1944 are to be engraved on a war memorial alongside those of villagers who died.

Mr Stanley Lawrence, a Canadian who was the sole survivor among the crew of a Halifax bomber which crashed just outside the village, will attend the ceremony.

The bomber received a direct hit from a German fighter on the night of June 2, 1944. "We were about to bomb marshalling yards just outside Paris when we were hit," he said. "It was pitch black and I had not the vaguest idea where the plane had crashed or where I was."

On the night of July 4, a second British plane was shot down over Emancé. A Lancaster from the Pathfinder Force of Squadron 35 at Graveley, in Huntingdonshire, was holed by a Messerschmitt fighter. Four crew members died and are buried in the village churchyard.

M Gilles Trofleau, mayor of Emancé, said: "They died so that we could live. The least we can do is to remember them."

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates

FINANCIAL TIMES

18 JUN 1988

ARGENTINA: Several US commercial banks are poised to declare their Argentine loans non-accruing. Page 2

# Hate Aid: An antidote to bovver boys

**W**ELL how would you deal with them? Take away their passports, beat out their brains with a pointed rock? Flogging, perhaps, or leg irons?

I refer, of course, to the so-called yobbo army which has been fighting their unlovely war in Germany this week.

Everyone is reacting as if this "let's get legless and bash all foreigners" syndrome is something new. The word hooligan is almost a century old. The Hooligan family from Ireland were so famous for their ruffianly street behaviour in south-east London that the word was coined in their dishonour.

Males in love with aggro have been around since the dawn of time. The Romans knew exactly what they were doing when they brought on the gladiators — nice bit of blood, screams of arrgh, a few Christians to the lions, and the population's blood lust was sated for a week.

## Supremacy

Henry V had trouble with hooligans, too, though his remedy, to go and fight a foreign war, is hardly a suitable one in a nuclear age.

But there is a connection. A war uses up the aggro of an entire generation. While the Falklands campaign was going on in 1982, the figures for violent assault and affray went down remarkably. Bashing the Argies was a vicarious substitute for street war.

George Orwell had the same idea in his fable 1984. The Hate Week against a mythical enemy kept the aggro down. Perhaps we could have a few Hate Aid rallies at Wembley, where football fans could work themselves up into a good exhausting rage with the help of sundry pop stars.

Obviously some kind of organised conflict is needed. I suggest that all the violent football fans be confined to an uninhabited island, preferably somewhere dank, freezing, rugged and publess, where they can slog it out with their bare fists until they all fall down totally knackered.

It happens in nature. Animals fight for supremacy and accept the winner, and the loser slinks off into the undergrowth. The same solution might be adopted in schools, where, I see, despairing teachers are claiming that classroom violence is worst than ever.

They think wistfully back to the days of corporal punishment, when Wilkins Minor had six of the best and then shook hands with the prefect who administered the beat-

**How do we beat  
football  
hooliganism?  
Worried Mrs  
Thatcher should  
take some tips  
from HELEN REID**

ing. "I say, Prendergast, thanks awfully."

Maybe schools should go back to the Tom Brown's Schooldays' ethic and let all their offenders into a kind of bearpit where they could struggle in the mud and beat one another senseless. Some boys might find it preferable to detention.

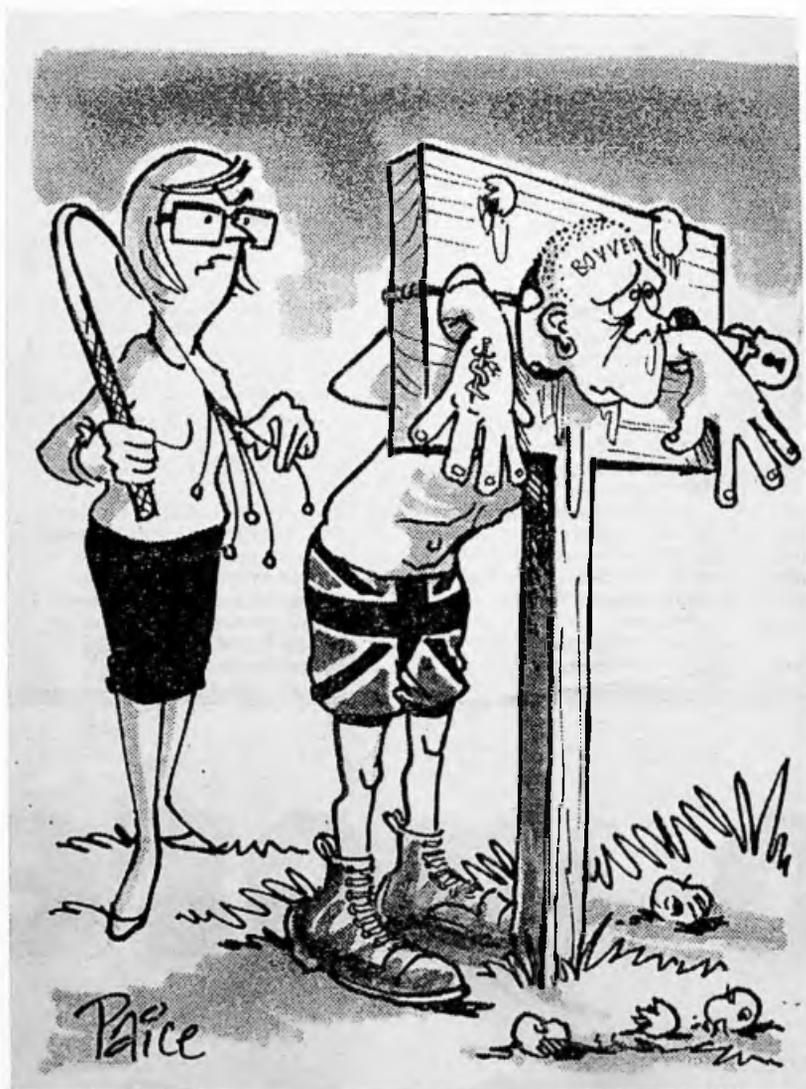
Which brings me to this point. Why don't GIRLS get legless and hang around on motorbikes in rural bus-shelters, terrorising the local population? Girls nowadays are

strapping young things and could inflict some seriously painful damage if they wanted to go roaring around in gangs wearing Union Jack mini-skirts.

Why don't females have this urge to punch complete strangers up the nostril and mug dear old grannies? It could be that they're too intelligent to act this way, but I doubt it.

They just don't get a kick out of blood and patriotism, and never have. They know that when it's over, they will have to clean up the mess. Females are aware that there are nastier ways of getting at people than singing God Save The Queen and kicking them in the cringles.

I do have one serious contribution to make. That the media should declare war on the yobs by refusing to give them any coverage whatsoever. Screaming headlines about Britain's Yob Army and World War Three just make the nasty little swines even prouder of themselves. They were even buying English papers in Germany to see what sort of write-up they got. The most crushing review is no review at all.



Broad Street Associates Public Relations Limited 30 Fumival Street London EC4A 1JE  
Facsimile: 01-831 7961      Telex: 894905      Telephone: 01-831 3113

Broad Street Associates Public Relations Limited 30 Fumival Street London EC4A 1JE  
Facsimile: 01-831 7961      Telex: 894905      Telephone: 01-831 3113

## New alarm over Argentina debt

Jeremy Morgan

**M**OUNTING interest arrears on Argentina's \$55 billion foreign debt are prompting alarm among overseas bankers as the International Monetary Fund reviews progress under a \$1.425 billion stand-by loan.

The IMF team arrived at the middle of this week. But the attention of bankers here is focused on the unpaid interest on commercial debt. They say arrears are now estimated at up to \$800 million.

Argentina kept interest on bank debt up to date until March, when banks released a \$500 million loan instalment. But sources say payments "afterwards stopped."

Debtor countries are normally given a 90-day grace period in which they can fall behind on interest dues. Bankers are wondering what happens when that period expires at the end of this month.

In the meantime, the halt in interest payments is seen as a ploy by the government to reduce the outflow of funds —

and bring pressure on creditors ahead of planned talks on a new finance package from 300 overseas banks.

No date has been set for the negotiations. But bankers say Argentina is "building up its new money deal" by letting arrears accumulate. They think the government will argue that the only way to clear up the interest log jam is to cover them with new credits.

The President of Argentina's Central Bank, Mr Jose Luis Machinea, recently estimated this year's external financing requirement at \$3 billion.

Bankers believed this implied they would be asked for not much more than \$1 billion. But other officials have since hinted Argentina still wants \$2 billion or more from the banks. Bankers conclude the government already counts its interest arrears as new loans.

Even as the new stand-by hovers on the horizon, Argentina's failure to meet targets under its existing IMF accord poses problems.

The IMF team has to decide if two outstanding \$225 million tranches should be dispersed.

# France fails to block US soya bean claim in Gatt

BY WILLIAM DULLFORCE IN GENEVA

THE COUNCIL of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade yesterday agreed to set up a disputes panel to hear a US complaint against the EC's soya bean subsidies, despite an unprecedented attempt by France to block the decision.

US insistence on taking the dispute to Gatt has become a sensitive political issue. The EC had warned that the US action, which it sees as aggressive, could paralyse crucial negotiations on the reform of agricultural trade.

However, 11 of the 12 EC countries this week agreed to let the investigation go ahead, and Tran Van Thinh, head of the EC delegation, told the council that the community would accept a panel.

Mr Jean-François Boittin, head of the French delegation, promptly said France could not allow a panel to be established. By tradition, decisions in the council are taken by consensus.

After a lively debate, in which several countries queried the validity of commitments made by the EC Commission on behalf of the 12 community members, the French objection was overruled.

Mr Arthur Dunkel, Gatt's director-general, said that under long established practice the EC Commission representative had the authority to commit the community to a council decision.

Nevertheless, the incident

THE US yesterday complained to the council of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade about Tokyo's delay in implementing a Gatt ruling from last November that Japan should liberalise its import regime for 10 farm products and enlarge quotas for two

others, William Dullforce reports from Geneva.

The US said as a result it would soon request multilateral consultations under Gatt to discuss exactly what Japan planned to do to bring its practices into conformity with the panel report.

sparked off speculation that the EC Commission might have to ask the European Court to confirm its authority to act for the 12 in trade matters.

Prompted by a petition filed under Section 301 of the Trade Act by the American Soybean Association (ASA), the US charges that the EC's long-standing regime of subsidising oilseed producers and processors has severely damaged US trade.

ASA claims that annual sales of US soya bean and soya bean meal to the EC fell from \$3.7bn five years ago, to \$2bn (£1.1bn) last year. The EC retorts that its overall imports of oilseed cake and meal have remained steady at around 26m tonnes a year since 1982, and that US exporters have been losing sales to competitors from other countries, such as Argentina and Brazil.

However, its most profoundly held objection is that the US is misusing the Gatt dispute settlement mechanism by bringing to

it a conflict which would properly be handled in the negotiations on trade reform.

The dispute reflected differences between the EC and the US approaches to agriculture, Tran Van Thinh said yesterday.

The community agreed to a Gatt panel on the soya issue, to demonstrate the importance it attached to the Gatt dispute settlement system, Tran Van Thinh said. But, he warned, whichever way the panel decided, its ruling could be damaging to the farm trade talks. Brussels is understood to have told Washington that it would make sure the Gatt panel did not report before the mid-term review of the Uruguay Round negotiations by trade ministers at Montreal in December.

The EC will also push ahead with its "tit-for-tat" charge that US import curbs on sugar, dairy and other farm products, imposed under a 1955 "waver" from Gatt, in effect violate Gatt rules.

Lyng attacks EC, page 30

# TELLEX

THE BROADCAST REPORTING SERVICE

# REPORT

FISHING OFF THE FALKLANDS

---

For : BROAD STREET ASSOCIATES ADRIAN KING

Prog: INTERNATIONAL ASSIGNMENT Service : BBC RADIO 4 Serial: 061144/DD

Date: 17.6.88 Time: 1000 Duration: 4mins10secs



47 Gray's Inn Road, London WC1X 8PR Telephone: 01-405 7151 TELEX 27688

Facsimile: 01-831 7961

Telex: 894905

Telephone: 01-831 3113

ALEX KIRBY:

The resources of the sea can save communities. They can change them as well. Since the war in the South Atlantic six years ago the Falklands have found themselves the cynosure of many eyes, not because of the war but because of the teeming shoals of fish which surround the islands. Harold Briley has watched the fishing industry expand.

HAROLD BRILEY:

What it's done is it's boosted the revenue of the Falklands tremendously; it's doubled their revenue in one year and it will go up tremendously after this. Their long-running industry, the one that sustained their life, was wool from sheep, a vast number of sheep in the Falkland Islands, but it's now the fishing industry has already overtaken that, and there is concern about the effect on the islanders as well as on the surrounding seas, on the fish-stocks.

A.K:

Why is there concern?

H.B:

Two reasons. The Falkland Islands, as the islanders always told me, cherished their way of life because it was so peaceful. Nothing ever seemed to happen there. It was a sort of backwater, the rest of the world passed them by, and it was tremendously peaceful way of life for families, for children, but now there has to be a tremendous support industry for all of those fishing boats.

They've got to establish a bunkering and fuelling facilities, provide supplies for the fishing boats, not yet ship repair yards, and so they're worried it will spoil that way of life, as the Governor warns in his last report, they have to look at that.

And the other problem is, at sea, in the seas themselves, there's not an inexhaustible supply of fish so far as is known,

despite the vast quantities of fish there and the huge ocean area; they know so little about the fish.

There are three main kinds of fish in... being fished around the Falklands: that's blue whiting, which are affected by a parasite, so that blue whiting is not really used for eating but mainly for fishmeal. There is hake, which is being fished almost fully according to the conservationists, and there is squid, about which very little is known and that's the most valuable resource, and that's the one that's being fished most.

But very little is known about squid. They don't know where the conservation zone begins and ends; no one knows what their... how they migrate, where they come from, where they go to. They're a very short-lived fish, another problem. And the female is rather bigger than the male, and it gobbles up the male so that's not exactly a plus-factor for procreation, so they've got to do a lot of research into the impact of all of this fishing on fish-stocks, and already this year the number of squid licences have been reduced for that reason.

A.K:

Just now you mentioned the peaceful character of the Falklands as something that people there have appreciated but see as being in jeopardy now. Presumably something else which the Falklands have been known for generations is the abundance of the wildlife, and that wildlife, the penguins, the walruses, must be in competition for the fish?

H.B:

There's a vast variety of wildlife in the Falklands and around the Falklands, literally millions of sea birds, of huge birds like albatross, penguins, maybe 10 million penguins, five different species of differing sizes, fascinating creatures; you can sit on an island off the Falklands and just be surrounded by them, they're so very tame. And you have the sea lions and the sea leopards, all competing for that resource, for fish. And now

in competition with man, there in great force, all these vessels from all over the world.

So yes, fish are a very important part of the ecological chain on which that whole fascinating wildlife of that area depends. And whenever you speak to anyone in the Falklands about the amount of fishing, any conservationists or wildlife experts, they remind you of the whale, the great whaling industry which was based on places like South Georgia. The rusting whaling ships there remind us - they became prominent in the 1982 conflict - just how vast that industry was, but they say, remember, man hunted whale virtually to extinction; we must not do that with other of our wildlife resources.

\*\*\*



# A Barmy Army back in the trenches

COLIN MOYNIHAN, the Sports Minister, was quoted yesterday as saying that "hard-nosed English criminal hooligans" had been the ringleaders of the violence that has overshadowed activities on the football field here in Germany this week. This is true enough, but lacks depth. Authoritarian rhetoric, nostalgia and buck-passing are convenient soft options to propose as cures for a sickness which those handing out the treatment seem rather loath actually to *diagnose*.

The tough boys at the centre of the battles in the streets of Stuttgart and Düsseldorf are thugs with a self-justifying philosophy. And the bitter pill which government, football authorities and media alike do not wish to swallow is that the hooligan code of values is uncomfortably like a mutated reflection of their own.

The English football warrior is more than a "mindless" law-breaker for whom simple disobedience is a goal in itself. Rather, his anti-social fury is fuelled by a conception of self-worth based firmly on long-established notions of national pride. The thug thinks of himself as a super patriot, and his fanaticism is contagious. One perfectly peaceable England fan in Düsseldorf expressed confusion over how love of one's country is supposed to be represented. How was it, he asked, that patriotism was OK during the Falklands War, but unacceptable when put into practice on the streets of a German town?

## As England's notorious football followers descend on Frankfurt, Dave Hill looks for the origins of their militant philistinism

The provocative T-shirt slogans sported so brazenly by "our lads" recall the sentiments of steadfast English heroes, John Bull and the wartime Churchill: "England's Invasion of Germany, 1988"; "These Colours Don't Run". The military implications are no accident.

It does not require extensive fieldwork (though such research has been done) to divine that the great bulk of England's travelling fans are direct descendants of the social classes which fought and died in great numbers for their country in two world wars, being subjected in the process to rigorous propaganda campaigns to persuade them that Britain is best, and shall not yield to the Hun — or any other funny foreign bastards, mate. It is cultural chauvinism, not hatred of fascism, that is the post-war legacy of the English proletariat. We didn't fight the Nazis — we fought the Ities and the Krauts.

Subsequent economic change has seen a fragmentation of the working class, a process not begun but accelerated by the present administration. So while some bask in a warm, material glow emitted by ownership of a set of patio doors and a Sierra, an underclass of low-paid manual workers and unemployed has emerged, increasingly estranged, with nothing to boast of except poverty — not

necessarily of wealth but of prestige, respectability, experience and prospects of attaining these things in an aspirational world.

It is from among this group that the English football hooligan is drawn. He is white, he is male, he is the descendant of cannon fodder, born to use his brawn not his brain, and he sees no prospect of change. So, quite logically, he embraces a way of life which asserts his failings as virtues, the oldest underdog trick in the book. What he has is his *attitude*, and he brandishes it at a disdainful world like a cosh.

Since it is a desire to over-compensate for his own shortcomings that motivates him in the first place, anything or anyone deviating from his definition of normality is automatically suspect. And so the targets for his malice — this brutish, suspicious defensiveness — are obvious: "wogs" of any nation, race or creed; figures of authority; most kinds of gentleness or refinement; homosexuality; femininity and all its characteristics.

The football hooligan glories in his reputation as a philistine; he is a bastion of bigoted intransigence. And his philistinism is accentuated the more obliterated by booze his faculties become. It is his badge of pride.

When the hooligan is under-

stood as something more complex than just another criminal problem, the remedies trotted out by politicians and football administrators seem inadequate and in the long term probably self-defeating. To demand the return of corporal punishment — as both the Football Association's chairman Bert Millichip and its secretary Ted Croker have — simply confirms what the fighting fan wants to believe of himself: that violence is the natural and inevitable condition of manhood.

The cheerleaders of the British extra-parliamentary right turned the civic centre of Stuttgart into the site of an informal rally complete with chants of "Sieg Heil" before the game against Ireland. But British Movement/National Front attachment to the nation's team is too easily condemned by those looking for conspiracy theories to explain the violence away. Football itself has long provided an environment where the mentality that underlies the thug's aggressions can run free.

Footballers are obvious heroes for young working-class men, because most are young working-class men themselves. They would be in the crowd if they were not on the pitch. But the players, bureaucrats and commentators alike have shown precious little understanding of the social conditions

which have formed the football culture, let alone any desire to respond to a social role. Regional, racial and national chauvinism have spread with next to no resistance from a sporting establishment so busy with managing the *business* of corporate football that it cannot conceive how the game's troubles can be connected in some way with its own sense of priorities.

Meanwhile, back in Düsseldorf, the British tabloids have been avidly perused by battle-scarred Englishmen eager to read of their own notoriety, described on the front pages in language not dissimilar from that used on the back pages to characterise the game: Marco van Basten, Holland's goalscorer, was captioned in the *Daily Mirror* "The Destroyer".

While that newspaper, and no doubt every other popular title in the land, renews its braying for more "tough action", it is interesting to note which was the most in-demand title of all. *The Sun* is, of course, one of Mrs Thatcher's keenest supporters, and it is worth considering which section of the English population would have approved most loudly of that newspaper's rejoicing over the defeat of the "Argies" during the Falklands War. I know who they are and what they are doing. They are in Frankfurt at the moment, and they are propping up the bar.

*Dave Hill is working on a book on racism and chauvinism in English football.*

## IRA terror as it really is

ON Wednesday thousands turned out in the small town of Lisburn in Ulster for a charity fun run. They came to enjoy an event which was to raise money to help the elderly, the disabled and handicapped children.

Also attending was an IRA murder squad who probably shadowed the van of six soldiers in civilian clothes from the nearby barracks. They attached a huge bomb to the vehicle which exploded as the young men drove off. All six died then or soon afterwards. A fireball from the bomb swept through the crowded market place and hurt eight civilians including a man of 80, a boy of two and four teenage girls. Given the large attendance it was a mercy that there were not dozens more injured.

Even in the ruthless annals of the IRA this bombing is notable for its cynical callousness and indifference to human life.

The crusading programme-makers of BBC Television and ITV should take note. Would it now be too much to expect them to produce a documentary or drama giving a blow-by-blow account of this foul crime? We are not hopeful, for their metier, whether they deal with the Falklands or the Gibraltar shootings, is to project a sympathetic view of the enemies of our country. To show the IRA for what they are — a collection of evil murderers — would not be their style at all.

## *Argentina Said to Consider Suspending Debt Payments*

*Reuters*

BUENOS AIRES — Argentina may halt foreign debt payments if creditors do not provide new loans. Economy Ministry sources say.

Argentina wants \$1.5 billion in loans from commercial banks and \$1.2 billion from the International Monetary Fund to help pay \$4.9 billion annual debt-servicing costs on its \$56 billion foreign debt.

In New York, stocks in U.S. banks slid on reports that loans to Argentina would be put on a non-accrual basis, meaning payments would not be credited until received. Wells Fargo & Co. reportedly has begun putting \$125 million of loans on a cash basis.

Wells Fargo officials were not available for comment. But Citicorp, Chemical New York Corp. and Manufacturers Hanover Corp. said they had not placed Argentina's loans on a non-accrual basis.

## A lawyer for Port Stanley

■ The Falkland Islands are to have their first resident practising private solicitor.

The Aberdeen firm of C & P H Chalmers is despatching Gavin Farquhar to set up an office in Port Stanley in August. Farquhar is 29 and single - "just right for the post," said a senior partner - and will find a secretary locally. Farquhar becomes a partner in the firm next month after having done commercial work in Edinburgh and Glasgow.

First interests in Stanley, too, will be commercial. Chalmers has developed its links with the Falklands through the legal aspects of the fisheries industry. In the past Falklanders wanting to resort to the law have had to go through government officials: namely the Attorney General and the recently retired lady Solicitor General, who is now working on a freelance basis.

There has not been a great deal of private demand. Farquhar says that there have only ever been eight divorce cases in the Falklands and most of those were uncontested. Still, he adds that the authorities have been recently stepping up the use of the breathalyser, and some business may come out of that.

Besides, in percentage terms the population of the Islands has been growing rapidly - from around 1,500 at the time of the Falklands war to about 2,000 today. There must be some disputes somewhere.

The progress of the venture will be reviewed after one year; the hope is that the office will then be expanded.

The reaction of one very large law firm on being told the news was: "We'll stay out of Stanley, provided Chalmers stays out of London."

Trading is complicated since the Falklands conflict, reports Tim Coone

## Argentine-UK traders take to tango

THE TANGO is one of the most complicated dances to master - a combination of quick and slow steps, followed by twists, twirls and dramatic pauses, all carried out to the constantly changing rhythm of a pair of passionately counterpoised accordions.

The same could be said of the pattern of trade between the UK and Argentina since the 1982 war over the Falkland Islands. In this case the accompanying music is played by the two governments - one lightly skipping over the issue of sovereignty, the other slamming in the dramatic pauses on trade: the dancers - the businessmen - twist and twirl and do their best to adapt their corporate tactics to the vicissitudes of the stop-go diplomatic shuffle.

The visit to Uruguay last month of Mr Timothy Eggar, the British under-secretary on Latin American affairs at the Foreign Office, emphasised the hiatus in the music score. Mr Eggar made yet another appeal for Argentina to lift its trade restrictions on imports from the UK as the way forward to improve relations: he was told by his Uruguayan counterpart that Argentina continues to insist on the islands' sovereignty issue being discussed as the quid pro quo for the lifting of trade sanctions.

Officially there are no sanctions, but Argentine importers have first to request permits from their trade secretariat and the central bank - where the requests lie unanswered if the

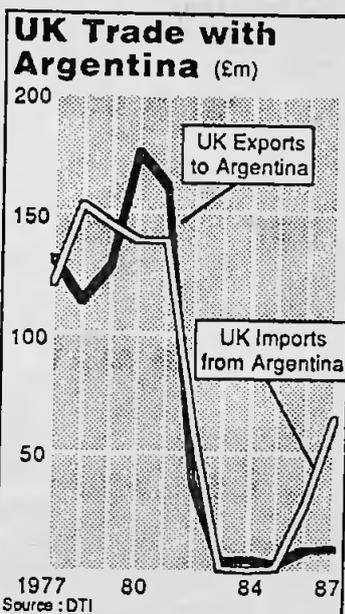
origin of the goods is stated as being in the UK.

So how is it that Scotch whisky still fills the shelves of Buenos Aires bars, Rolls-Royce engines still power the jet aircraft of the recently privatised Austral airline and carpentry tools bearing the name of a certain well-known port in the Falkland Islands can still be bought in hardware stores?

The answer: triangulation. The third partner to this particular tango are the subsidiary businesses or trading associates in Europe, Brazil, Uruguay or the US through which goods pass and have their certificate of origin changed. They then slip through the trade secretariat's computer in Buenos Aires like a perfectly executed *arpeggio*.

Mr Philip Raikes, the local representative of the Argentine-British Chamber of Commerce, estimates that on average this puts up the cost of UK products by some 28-30 per cent in the Argentine market - a formidable but not insurmountable trade barrier if the product is right.

The UK lifted its trade sanctions with Argentina in 1985, resulting in a sharp upturn in imports from Argentina, although they have still not recovered to pre-war levels. Latest figures from the Argentine-British Chamber of Commerce show that Argentine exports more than doubled to some \$110m (£61m) in 1987, compared with \$50m in 1986.



The total value of UK-origin imports is less than \$20m a year. By comparison, pre-war levels of bilateral trade were in the region of \$300m a year with a slight surplus in Argentina's favour.

The main product inching its way back into the British market is, not surprisingly, corned beef and other tinned meats of which 13,700m tonnes were exported last year. Before the war the UK was Argentina's biggest single market for beef and beef products. In 1981, 84,000m tonnes were exported, showing that despite the lifting of sanctions by the UK, Argentine producers have

none the less lost ground to other competitors.

Even this modest upturn in trade, however, has been enough for one British shipping consortium to offer a container service between Buenos Aires and Tilbury, by sharing shipping slots with some European partners.

Sanctions preventing British vessels calling at Argentine ports are thus neatly side-stepped, by having a French or German vessel carry the cargo while the British consortium carries some of their cargoes from Uruguay or Brazil to Europe.

Pragmatism also succeeded in jumping the political barriers in a joint ticketing arrangement that British Airways negotiated with the Argentine state carrier Aerolineas Argentinas last year. There are still no direct flights, but the agreement enables travellers between the two countries to catch quick connecting flights through Rio de Janeiro or Madrid and transfer between one airline and the other on the same ticket.

Meanwhile, triangulation will continue to provide the way for Argentinians to indulge their desires for the forbidden fruits of the Reviled Empire. Tussles over squid or military manoeuvres notwithstanding, there is little likelihood that the Government has plans to interfere with the roundabout trade - after all, an Argentine Navy cocktail party without Scotch would be like a modern naval war without Exocets - unthinkable.

DAILY MAIL 16.6.88

## Soggy Cindy

WILDLIFE film-maker Cindy Buxton, younger daughter of Anglia TV chief Lord Buxton, is back in England after a soggy 11 months Down Under.

Adventurous Cindy, 37, shunning the creature comforts of her Fulham home, has devoted 17 years to her work for Anglia's Survival series.

Her latest venture took her to rain-blessed Te Anau on New Zealand's South Island, where she was partnered by ex-nurse Frances Furlong as she squelched around in the drizzle, photographing rare ducks.

Frances, 30 — who re-



Cindy and friend

placed Cindy's long-time companion, divorcee Annie Price — worked extremely well, according to Cindy.

Stay-at-home Annie agreed: 'Frances is very efficient and hard-working, but Cindy and I are still the greatest of chums and we talked on the telephone every fortnight.'

Cindy and Annie, 38, became inseparable after meeting at an old girls' reunion at their Essex convent school, but split up last year when they returned to England after filming a Survival Special in New Zealand.



## Aberdeen firm opens first Falklands office

Aberdeen-based C. & P. H. Chalmers has become the first firm to set up an office in the Falkland Islands. The firm has eleven partners and does a range of commercial, private client and litigation work.

Gavin Farquar, the partner who will run the office, said: "It is a bit of a strange scheme but it is a business proposition. We already have a number of commercial clients down there and the link with Aberdeen is the fishing interest. One of our partners was down there and was given every

encouragement from local authorities and local people to open an office.

"We know there is a demand for commercial legal advice but we don't know what level of private client work there will be. There have only ever been eight divorces there for instance and most of those were uncontested. There may not be much interest in criminal law either, although the authorities are cracking down on breathalising drivers.

"But the population of 2000 is growing. As the island develops commercially, we see our role as helping the legal system to develop by holding a dialogue with the Attorney General. At the moment there are a number of undeveloped aspects of law in the Falklands — the Landlord & Tenant Act doesn't apply there, for example.

"There is a possibility of a ferry service from the Falklands to South America and that may generate a need for legal advice. But we will review the situation after a year. We will cover the whole range of legal advice."



Farquar: fishing link

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates THE  TIMES

①

16 JUN 1988

## Growth soars but challenges remain

At a *Sunday Times* forum, industry leaders and politicians expressed their hopes, and fears, for Britain's economic future. David Smith reports

Britain's economy has recovered strongly in the past few years, and the main doubts now centre on the durability of that recovery, according to participants at the *Sunday Times* breakfast forum.

The forum, chaired by Mr Andrew Neil, the *Sunday Times* editor, was held at the Savoy Hotel in London yesterday. It attempted to answer the question: "Britain's economic recovery: Is it real?"

Mr Kenneth Clarke, the Minister for Trade and Industry, who in passing criticized those who had lobbied for a Monopolies Commission referral for the Swiss bids for Rowntree, said there was little doubt that the British economy had recovered.

"We are in the middle of a rather spectacular economic revival," he said, citing the big improvement in productivity, record levels of manufacturing investment, falling unemployment and low inflation.

The strength of the economy was underlined by its ability to survive successive shocks, including the Falk-

lands War, the miners' strike, the fall in world oil prices and the stock market crash.

The country now had better managers, better industrial relations and there was widespread acceptance that what the Government was doing, for example in the area of privatization, was right.

Lord Peston, the Labour peer and economics professor at Queen Mary College, London, said growth was back on the 1960s track and inflation was down, although still above its level in the 1960s.

But, he said, unemployment was the central issue which still had to be solved, and the balance of payments situation was one which had to be taken very seriously.

There were other doubts about the durability of the recovery, Lord Peston said. "The worry about British industry is that it is still so extraordinarily backward in the research and development area."

Sir Ian MacGregor, a director of Lazard Brothers and the former chairman of British

Coal and the British Steel Corporation, said the question the forum was tackling could be answered with a single word — yes. "We have seen a dramatic change in the perception of the majority of people in this country as to what this country is all about," he added.

People now had self-confidence in the country and a positive leadership role was

being developed, he said, and the task was to bring a wider understanding to people that their future success depended entirely on their skills.

Mr Tony Blair, the Opposition spokesman on Trade and Industry, said it was important to put things into perspective. "The truth is that we have done better than five years ago," he said, "but there are major question marks ab-

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates **THE TIMES**

②

16 JUN 1988



Putting the recovery into perspective: Tony Blair (left) and Kenneth Clarke

Chancellor for stoking up an election boom last year and for adding to consumption through tax cuts in his March Budget. It was too early to conclude that the recovery was sustainable, he said.

"The great challenges British industry faces are still ahead of us."

Mr Denys Henderson, the chairman of ICI, agreed that it was too early to say all the problems had been solved, but there had been a significant change in Britain, he said.

He recalled the difficulties he encountered in selling British goods in America in the 1960s, but things had changed markedly. "I believe that national pride has been restored.

"There is a spirit of enterprise in this country that wasn't there before. There is an economic reality that the world does not owe us a living. We have got on our bikes but we have to pedal like mad to keep up with the rest of the world," he said.

Later, Lord Prior, the chairman of GEC and former Secretary of State for Employment, said Britain was "on its way." In what appeared to be a modification of his earlier views, Lord Prior said the sharp rise in unemployment in the first few years of the present Government was inevitable and was now seen to have been necessary.

out the sustainability of the recovery."

He said the economic recovery was unbalanced for two principal reasons: first the "enormous disparity" between the regions, and second the encouragement of consumption at the expense of investment. "We are out of balance in terms of consumption and investment."

Mr Blair criticized the

## Argentinian debt unsettles bank shares

BANK shares were in the doldrums yesterday as new worries surfaced about Argentina's debts, and Warburg Securities sharply reduced its profit expectations for National Westminster Bank.

Christopher Ellerton, Warburg's banking analyst, has slashed his year's forecast by £110m to £1,350m. He expects the interim results, due next month, to emerge at £690m, a £30m cut on his earlier prediction. Last year the Natwest interim was £749m.

The weakness of the US dollar, the performance of the investment banking and securities side and the improbability that Natwest will repeat last year's big gilts gain are among the factors which have prompted the Warburg re-think.

However, Warburg had been at the top end of the range. Barclays de Zoete Wedd was already looking for interims of £683m and Hoare Govett's figure was £685m.

The Warburg downgrading clipped NatWest shares 15p to 575p. It also unsettled other banks which were already disconcerted by stories of new problems over Argentina's massive debts. It was suggested from Washington that the Interna-

tional Monetary Fund had frozen loans to Argentina.

The rest of the stock market started in exuberant form, inspired by the better-than-expected US trade figures. But in firm two day business, prices wilted and by the close the FT-SE share index's gain had been sharply reduced. On the option front trading was the busiest since early November, with British Gas the heaviest traded.

15 JUN 1988

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates

**CITY PRICES**

 Evening Standard

□ THE Evening Standard should be ashamed of printing "The Biased Broadcasting Corporation" without identifying the writer Ian Curteis as the playwright whose work on the Falklands war, allegedly over the top in favour of Margaret Thatcher, was rejected by the BBC some months ago.

Furthermore, I thought Mr Curteis was coming it a bit when he claimed—after ritualistically expressing his abhorrence of apartheid—that sanctions and violence would only make things worse. If that is so why did Britain use sanctions and violence to free the Falkland Islands?

Finally, Mr Curteis himself ought to be ashamed for introducing his adopted son into a tawdry, spitefully motivated attack on those who had questioned his talent.—  
**Anthony Carolan, Percy Road, Shepherd's Bush.**

## Rebels' art of big exit

SPECTACULAR resignations are nothing new in politics.

Denzil Davies followed a long political tradition, particularly among defence spokesmen, when he quit so dramatically.

Tory defence secretary Michael Heseltine rocked Mrs Thatcher's cabinet in 1968 by storming out of a cabinet meeting during the Westland helicopter affair.

His predecessor, John Nott, had quit four years earlier, with Foreign Secretary Lord Carrington, after criticism over the Falklands invasion.

One of the most spectacular involved Secretary of State for War John Profumo in 1963 after his affair with Christine Keeler.

The most amusing involved tipsy Labour deputy leader George Brown who quit in 1976 and promptly fell over in the street after leaving the Commons.

**RICHARD CREASY**



## O-levels survive, but in Argentina

By WILL STEWART Education Reporter

A LEADING Tory last night denounced the "nonsense" which allows foreign pupils to sit O-level exams while Britain's children struggle with the troubled new GCSE.

Former Education Minister Sir Rhodes Boyson protested: "You can now take the O-level at the Belgrano Day School in Buenos Aires, but not in Bradford.

"Pupils are taking tried and tested ordinary levels in Malawi. But they can't in Maidstone."

He wants Education Secretary Kenneth Baker to change the rules which discriminate against

British pupils by forcing them to sit the GCSE.

His call comes amid controversy over standards in the test which is being taken by 700,000 pupils for the first time this month.

A Daily Express survey has found thousands of pupils overseas sitting the traditional O-level set by university examination boards in Oxford, Cambridge and London.

At the Belgrano Day School in Argentina, spokeswoman Lorna Glastra said that despite the Falklands War "we are very happy indeed with the exam—it is right for our pupils."

DEBATE ON WHEN TO SHOUT FOUL AT BAD LANGUAGE

By ROGER TAVENER

# Why the air turned blue at the big radio talk-in

**T**HE AIR turned blue when the BBC sat down to discuss the broadcasting of obscenities and blasphemies. The three-hour debate and Press conference yesterday was peppered with the Anglo Saxon expletives it has been criticised for using in recent controversial radio dramas.

The seminar, featuring eminent specialists and chaired by Melvyn Bragg at Broadcasting House in London, was held to help the BBC decide where to draw the line in the use of foul language.

It came as the corporation draws up new guidelines for producers and follows two Radio Four dramas—*Excess Baggage* and *Cassandra Generation*—which had their scheduled repeats cancelled because of their strong words.

Among the audience listening to the right and wrong use of the strongest four-letter words possible were the Beeb's poker-faced chiefs of staff.

Chairman Marmaduke Hussey, Director-General Michael Checkland and his deputy John Birt listened intently.



### Violence

TV soap Brookside's creator Phil Redmond warned in his five-minute speech to 140 radio and TV programme makers, screens should carry a red triangle symbol... as used on Channel 4 in prelude to bad language, sex or violence. He thought he was bound to swear. And he did—by way of example.

He revealed Brookside's audience dropped from three million to 500,000 because of "realistic language" used when it was screened on Saturday teatimes. It had to be censored.

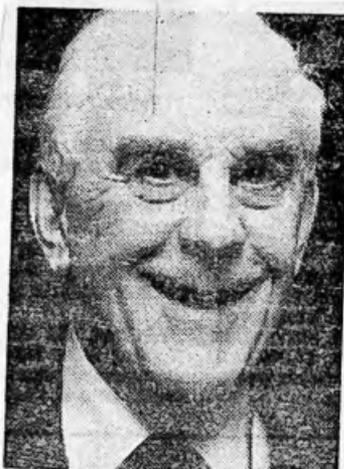
But it was award-winning playwright Howard Barker who really broke the ice by speaking about the four-letter word describing part of the female anatomy which was considered the worst to use.

He explained: "I use obscene language for dramatic effect—it can create uneasiness in the audience—or for scenes of eroticism and humour."

Producer Jeremy Mortimer, speaking on blasphemy, involuntarily spat out "Oh God" when a loudspeaker exploded while he was talking.

Jocelyn Ray, radio's equivalent of TV watchdog Mary Whitehouse, speaking as chairman of the voice of the listener, warned there was "great concern" among the public about obscene language on air.

She said: "Verbal violence can



**Hussey: Sat poker-faced**

be like a blow in the face to listeners—they should be warned what's coming.

"Scheduling of plays using bad language is very important. Schedule sensibly, or in four years' time, there will be no need for a seminar like this because the audience will have disappeared." Critic Chris Dunkley suggested a 1-10 scale signifying strength of language to help listeners decide for themselves whether they should tune in.

Later David Hatch, BBC Radio's Managing Director, said: "We're producing a new book on guidelines and now have to sit down and talk through what we have learned and heard."

He said he hoped there would never be a need in radio for a 9



**Bragg: 'Timely debate'**

p.m. watershed as in TV, but agreed there may be a call for better "signposting" for listeners on what was to follow.

He added: "There's quite a lot of bad language in a lot of plays, but we let it get through if we feel the use of offensive words is in the right dramatic context."

"We may be more liberal in future. Who knows what we will decide after this morning."

The majority of guest speakers were in favour of the need in drama to use realistic language—but in the right context and at the right time of day.

The BBC drama Tumbledown, based on the Falklands War was commended for its use of violent language because it was justified. Dr Anthony Storr,



writer and psychiatrist and former member of the committee of Obscenity and Film Censorship, said in battle people spoke that way.

The Editor of the Independent newspaper Andreas Whittam Smith believed that each case of bad language should be judged on its own merit.

The BBC hopes the debate will throw some light on how far radio can go in the use of language without offending the listener.

### **Suggestive**

Although new guidelines will be drawn up, the corporation is not expected to return to the standards of 40 years ago in the famous light entertainment Green Book.

Its guidelines were that "programmes must at all costs be kept free of crudities, coarseness and innuendo."

Humour must be clean and untainted directly or by association with vulgarity and suggestiveness.

There was an absolute ban on jokes about lavatories, effeminacy in men, immorality of any kind as well as suggestive references to honeymoon couples, chambermaids, fig leaves, ladies' underwear, e.g. winter draws on, lodgers and commercial travellers.

Chairman Bragg said he found the debate timely in view of the great changes happening in broadcasting. He said: "If we withdraw too much are we likely to turn our broadcast media into Mickey Mouse media."

# MPs demand fleet policy

UK Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher should take charge of a special Cabinet committee with the job of averting a further run down of Britain's merchant fleet and ensuring that the shipping industry is capable of helping fight a new war.

That was the demand made by a powerful all-party group of MPs at the House of Commons last night as concern mounted over the continuing contraction of the merchant marine, and its ability to cope with another emergency similar to the Falklands War.

In a report published at Westminster yesterday, the select committee on defence declared after a long inquiry: "We have looked in vain for evidence of clear direction in the Government's policy with regard to the merchant fleet and its availability for all purposes in war time."

The MPs expressed concern at the differing information provided by the Ministry of Defence and the Department of Transport, warned that co-ordination in Whitehall did not appear to be leading to effective action, and declared:

"This is one area where central policy direction, at the highest level, is required in order to ensure that in the formation of Government policy as a whole, due regard is paid to the implications, in terms of our national freedom

By our Political Correspondent

of action, of dependence on other nations for merchant shipping."

The MPs said it was now essential for an effective policy package to be masterminded by Mrs Thatcher, "as the only minister in a position to take a broad overview, and where necessary, to cut across departmental boundaries."

The report described the run down of the UK Merchant Marine and the implications for national and NATO security as "alarming."

It reported a steadily worsening situation where the constant flagging out of vessels had continued at an unprecedented rate, leaving the number of ships flying the Red Ensign this year at well below 500 vessels.

And despite Government efforts to halt the decline and improve training of merchant seamen, the committee warned: "We suggest it would be premature to regard the arrest in the decline as any other than a temporary remission."

The MPs said nothing had occurred to reduce the requirements of merchant ships, adding that demand for merchant vessels in a major conflict was likely to be increased by a greater emphasis on sustainability, high levels of fuel consumption, the need for

ammunition and logistic supplies, the possible withdrawal of US manpower from Europe and the increasing trend towards naval reliance on merchant vessel support.

The MPs said they believed there was conflict in Whitehall over the issue as well as disagreements about the number of ships needed to maintain the Western economies and also reinforce the NATO's armies in war time.

"Once the UK had fulfilled its commitment to provide transatlantic shipping, the number of UK flag vessels available for civil resupply would be minimal," the report said.

The fleet would also be widely dispersed across the world while at the same time a serious drop in the number of trained British seafarers could also have a dramatic impact on UK capability at a time of crisis.

Both shipowners and seafaring unions welcomed the report, saying they hoped the fears expressed in it would be considered at the highest possible level of Government.

The General Council of British Shipping added that the report confirmed its views and should be used to open up general debate while officers union Numast said its only fear was that the Government would ignore the report findings "in the way it had ignored previous ones."

## Falklands still target says Argentine general

By JOHN DICKIE, Diplomatic Correspondent.

ARGENTINA'S chief of staff has called for his country's forces to keep their main objective in sight: Regaining the Falklands.

The defeat by Britain did not mean the cause should be abandoned. "This must not intimidate us from expressing our true will to recover the usurped islands," said General Dante Caridi.

His message was seen as a stern reminder to President Alfonsin not to become bogged down in United Nations resolutions for talks about talks. Hard-line generals were

worried at the softly-softly approach of President Alfonsin at the United Nations special session on disarmament on June 1.

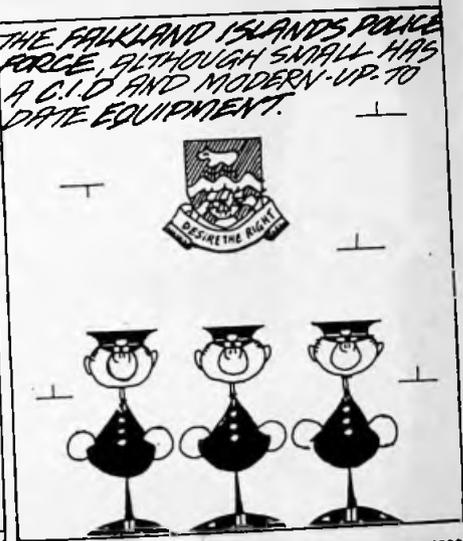
Highlighting the need for resuming a dialogue with Britain with an open agenda and no preconditions, President Alfonsin said that 'dialogue may create conditions which will facilitate the beginning of negotiations.'

Then he added a phrase that clearly caused anguish among the military. Negotiations were 'the only method that, I insist, Argentina can think of to recover its sovereignty over those territories.'

# Man-made chemical sunburns

By George Robinson

## The Long Arm of the Law



POLICE REVIEW 8 APRIL 1988

**S**olar radiation shows that how  
in the world's atmosphere  
some gas is found in greater  
amounts than any other, due to  
the atmosphere. This is the ozone  
zone which protects us from the poten-  
tially harmful ultra-violet rays of the  
sun by filtering them out. But in the  
past decade, this protective "shield" of  
ozone has been damaged above Ant-  
arctica, with ozone levels dropping by

up to 50 per cent during the winter  
months from spring 1982 to 1987 and  
the concentration very slowly levels is  
dropping in the high northern latitudes  
during the 1970s. It may be some  
time before the air of the USA  
is free from chlorine, but  
regulation of the ozone. For only  
people to prevent damage to the at-  
mosphere, leading to the depletion, and

CHLOROFLUOROCARBONS I

# Man-made chemical culprits



*Air conditioning, deep freezers, fridges, aerosols, foam-blown hamburger cartons — how important they've all become to our modern way of life. Unfortunately the chemicals used to produce such essentials are having less than beneficial effects on the environment. At this stage we still have a choice — but time is running out.*

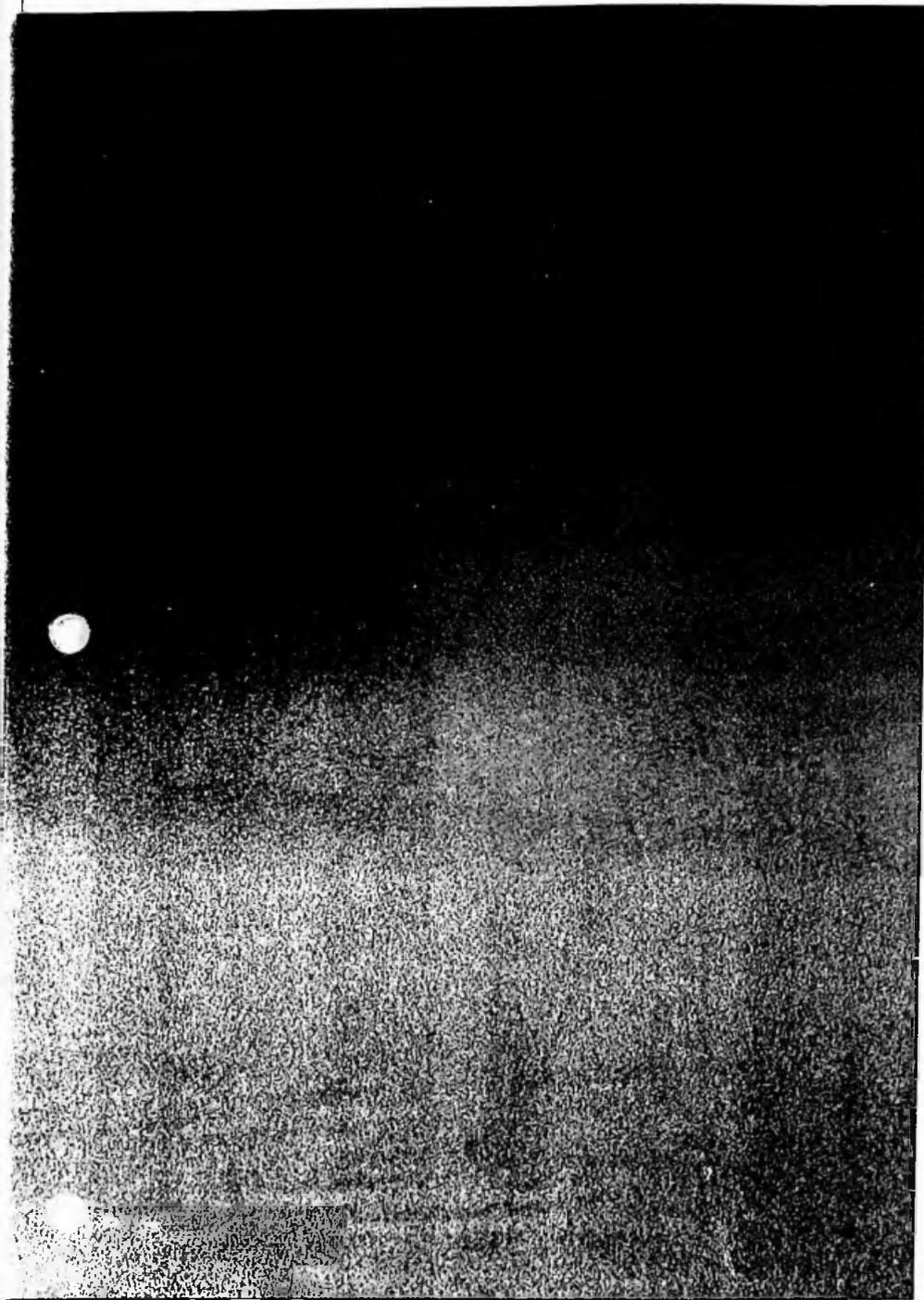
WRITTEN BY CHARLES TYLER

**S**ome 20–30km above your head in the earth's stratosphere, ozone gas is found in greater amounts than anywhere else in the atmosphere. This is the 'ozone zone' which protects us from the potentially harmful ultra-violet rays of the sun by filtering them out. But in the past decade, this protective 'shell' of ozone has been shattered above Antarctica, with ozone levels dropping by



up to 50 per cent during the southern hemisphere spring. October 1987 saw the worst depletion yet, with levels of the gas at less than half that observed during the 1970s, forming an 'ozone hole' the size of the USA.

Increased ultra-violet radiation can cause skin cancer, eye cataracts, and crop damage. At the moment, the only people in potential danger are the scientists working in the Antarctic, and



*The ozone layer lies unseen in the earth's stratosphere. Chemical compounds are puncturing this protective shell. The future looks increasingly uncertain.*

to a lesser extent the inhabitants of Tierra del Fuego. But if this phenomenon were to become more widespread it could pose the most serious threat to life on earth yet encountered.

What is particularly worrying is that we do not really know why this ozone hole appears and why it has increased in size so dramatically over the last ten years. The latest research puts the blame partly on a group of man-made

chemicals called chlorofluorocarbons, generally known as CFCs. If this is the case, then we have good cause for alarm: it would appear that we have been inadvertently gambling with nature, in a game that we don't know how to play . . . in which case we would be well advised to stop playing now, before we lose.

Ozone is a peculiar, inherently unstable gas made up of three oxygen

atoms. Normal oxygen gas consists of pairs of oxygen atoms, but under the influence of the sun's rays high in the stratosphere, normal oxygen can be turned into ozone. Other natural reactions destroy ozone, reforming normal oxygen. The Victorians, for some reason, believed that ozone had health-giving properties, and that there was more of it in the air by the seaside. This completely unfounded myth was, no doubt, just an excuse to visit the seaside more often.

What is true is that during the northern hemisphere summers, large concentrations of low-level ozone can build up over the European continent. This, though, is connected with complex reactions involving pollutants in the lower atmosphere, and is certainly not health-giving. This low-level ozone has nothing whatever to do with ozone in the stratosphere, since there is limited movement of gases between the lower and upper atmosphere.

The greatest concentrations of ozone are found about 23km above the earth's surface; 90 per cent of all ozone is found in the stratosphere (15–50km above the surface). The British Antarctic Survey has been studying the concentrations of this and other gases in the stratosphere since 1957, but in 1982 Joe Farman, one of the team, noticed strange depletions in the ozone layer above Antarctica. This 'hole', which had been growing throughout the 1970s, had in fact been recorded by American satellites, but NASA's computers had rejected it as 'incredible'. It was not until the British data of 1982 raised the alarm that the satellite data was retrieved, and revealed what had been happening.

Each year since the early 1970s, the levels of ozone have dropped for between 30–40 days during September and October, this effect becoming generally more and more pronounced each year. At other times of year, ozone levels are near normal. What is still not understood is exactly why the hole appears at this time of year, and why it appears over Antarctica. Is it an entirely natural phenomenon or is there something more sinister involved?

Way back in 1974, two American scientists, Sherwood Rowland and Mario Molina first proposed that CFCs could wreak havoc in the ozone layer. Although CFCs are a very stable, inert group of chemicals in the lower atmosphere, they gradually manage to inveigle their way into the stratosphere. Once there, they can be broken down

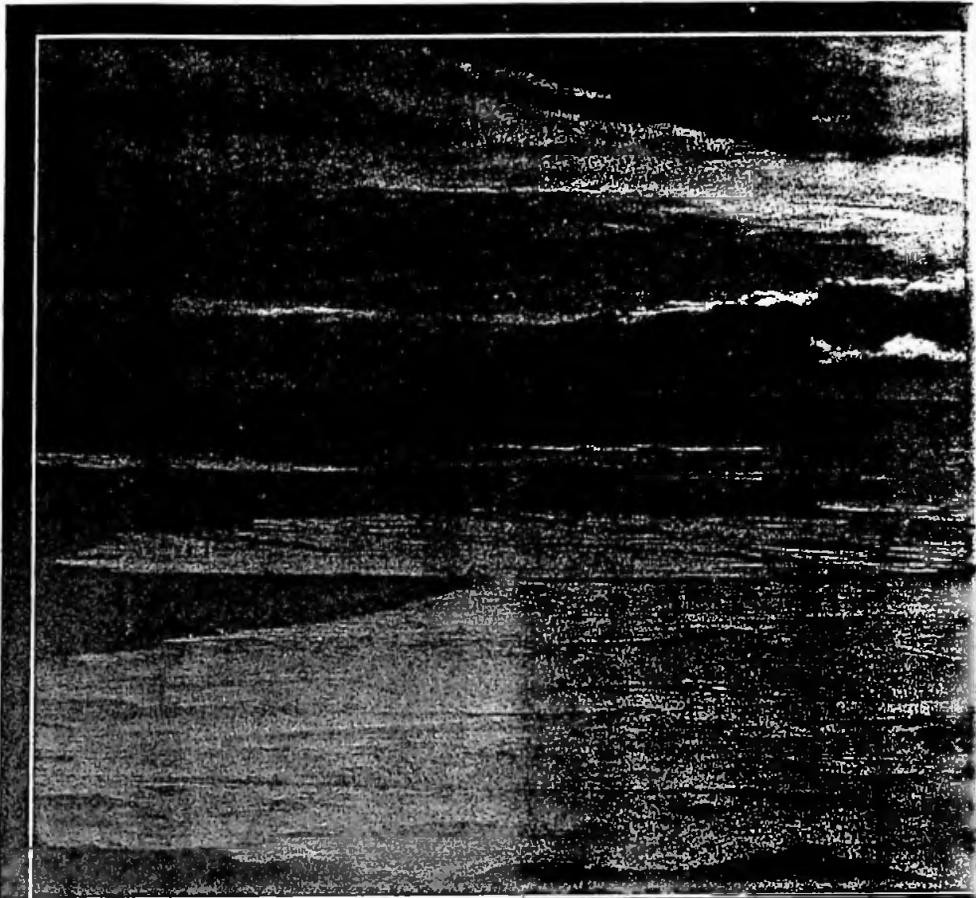
During the past decade the protective 'shell' of ozone has been shattered above Antarctica. If the phenomenon becomes more widespread it could pose the most serious threat to life on earth yet encountered.

by the sun's rays, liberating chlorine – and chlorine is one chemical which aids the breakdown of ozone to oxygen. Because of the nature of the reaction, one molecule of chlorine can wipe out thousands of ozone, before being removed itself. This is why CFCs are so potentially harmful to the ozone layer, and it is now beyond reasonable doubt that CFCs are one of the major contributors to the growth of the ozone hole.

Currently, over one million tonnes of CFCs and halons (another group of similar chemicals) are manufactured each year. Production started on a small scale, but increased rapidly during the 1960s and 70s. At that time, they were seen as an extremely safe, easily manufactured, and thus cheap group of chemicals for uses as refrigerants for air-conditioning, deep freezes and fridges. Others have been used for foam-blowing and as propellants for aerosols and fire extinguishers, among other things. Since these compounds are inert, it is extremely difficult to destroy them; hence they build up in the atmosphere.

Because it is both difficult and expensive to get accurate data from the stratosphere, not nearly enough is known about ozone and other trace gases found there. NASA is now evaluating the results of a major study, and this should eventually throw more light on the question of possible ozone depletion over other parts of the world. The really hot question, of course, is could new holes open up over populated areas?

Observations from 36 ground-based stations around the world have so far found little change in global ozone levels over the last 15 years; it looks as if the Antarctic hole is a 'freak occurrence'. On the other hand, data from the Nimbus 7 satellite indicates that total ozone has decreased significantly in the last few years, leading



Above: An unseen danger above Antarctica. Every southern hemisphere spring (during September and October), a hole the size of the USA opens in the ozone layer.

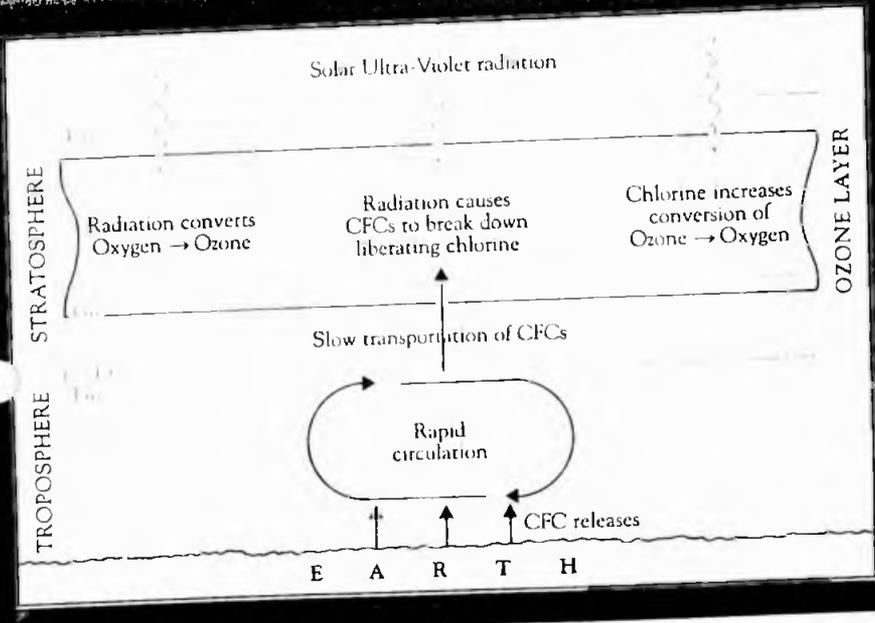


Left: Satellite map showing a severe depletion or hole in the ozone layer over Antarctica on 15th September, 1987. It is visible here as the deep blue, purple, black and pink area covering Antarctica (outlined in white). Right: The conversion of oxygen into ozone and the break down of CFCs and their effect on the ozone layer.

to predictions that ozone over the northern hemisphere is already depleted by at least three per cent. Sherwood Rowland has shown that measurements from Switzerland, and parts of the USA, show moderate ozone depletion in early spring-time, and definite data has indicated a significant drop in ozone levels as well as a small hole occurring over the Arctic during the winter. This, being much closer to home, harbours serious implications for the inhabitants of

Northern Canada and Scandinavia.

Due to a lack of unambiguous data, however, scientists have had to devise mathematical models from which predictions about ozone depletion can be made. Such models predict anything from a one to five-per-cent drop in global levels during the coming years, which could lead to a significant increase in skin cancers. Some scientists think it could be even worse than this. But models are very crude compared with the intricacies of reality, being



based on assumptions and not facts. (The models actually failed to predict the ozone hole over Antarctica – which does little to inspire confidence.)  
 Dr David Harper, a biochemist at Queen's University in Belfast, takes a different view. He maintains that in all the flurry of excitement about CFCs, researchers have overlooked the contribution to ozone depletion by natural sources. It is well known that 25 per cent of chlorine in the stratosphere is derived from chloromethane. Some

5½ million tonnes of this gas are liberated into the atmosphere every year by natural means. The exact source is unknown, but Harper has shown that many species of the wood-rotting fungi – particularly of *Phellinus* species – generate chloromethane. In fact 30 out of 50 species examined exhibit this trait.  
 He argues that given the massive world-wide deforestation which has taken place in recent history, there should be correspondingly fewer fungi

What is still not understood is why the ozone hole seems to appear mainly over Antarctica. Is this an entirely natural phenomenon or is there something more sinister involved?

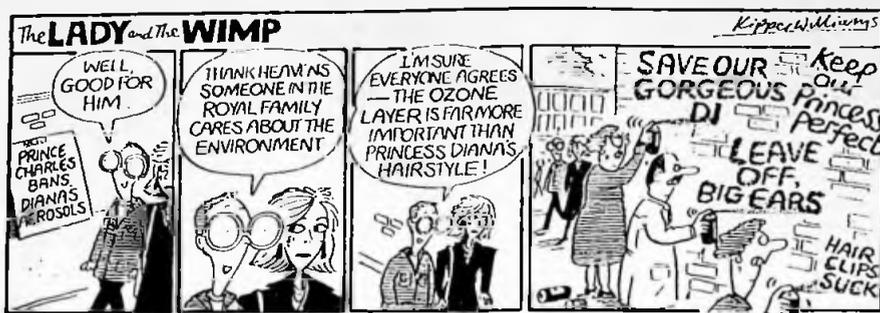
living on the rotting remains and leaf-litter of forests. Hence, there should be less chloromethane being produced by this natural means. In effect, he is arguing that the increasing concentrations of man-made CFCs may not be as deleterious as many would have us believe. (Scientists' models do not take count of the fact that levels of chloromethane in the past may have been much higher than they are today.)

A small glimmer of hope, perhaps? Nevertheless, governments of the major nations do seem to be taking the threat posed by CFCs seriously. In September 1987 the United Nations Environmental Programme persuaded 43 countries to negotiate an agreement to reduce production of CFCs. Twenty-seven countries, including Britain, initially signed this Montreal Protocol agreeing to a 50-per-cent reduction of consumption of CFCs by the end of 1999, based on 1986 levels. Exactly what this will mean in real terms is another thing.

ICI, a major manufacturer of CFCs, claims to support international agreement on steps to prevent uncontrolled growth of CFC production:

'The Montreal Protocol sets out measures which, we believe, are adequate precautions against any possibility of growth in CFC emissions leading to depletion of the ozone layer.' (ICI publicity brochure). Environmentalists and some scientists do not agree. They are calling for an 85-per-cent reduction immediately, just to keep CFC levels in the atmosphere constant:

'Let us be clear about what is meant by cuts. The emissions of CFCs are so large, and their rates of loss (from the atmosphere) so small, that they are accumulating rapidly . . . under the protocol, as it stands, the amounts of CFCs in the atmosphere will still be increasing even after the envisaged cuts of 50 per cent have taken place in 1999.' (Joe



A conversation piece. The ozone hole has caused widespread public concern, but reactions to the problem are inevitably varied. Cartoon courtesy of Time Out Magazine.

Farman in *New Scientist* 12/11/87)

The manufacturers of these chemicals argue that it will take anything between five and 15 years to produce alternatives on a commercial level. But there are alternatives. It is already known that some CFCs are more potentially damaging to ozone than others, and research into safe CFCs is now underway. Many uses of CFCs have been remarkably trivial: aerosols and foam-blown hamburger cartons are examples – and alternatives are already commercially available. Indeed, as

long ago as 1978 CFCs were banned from non-essential aerosols in the USA. In some countries, aerosols now have to be specially marked if they contain CFCs. In the UK, 'Friends of the Earth' has produced a leaflet listing all aerosol products which are CFC-free, but as yet there is no legislation for manufacturers to advertise this on their cans.

The most worrying thing about this whole ozone/CFC issue is the fact that we don't really fully understand it. We don't know why the Antarctic hole

keeps appearing, and we don't really know how serious the effects to life on earth might be if, for example, there was a five-per-cent drop in global ozone levels. Like AIDS or any other problem which does not at the moment have a simple solution, we are left with a panic feeling.

Even if we cut production totally, certain CFCs will still be present in the atmosphere in 120 years' time, and will still be affecting the ozone layer. As it stands, the Montreal Protocol has committed us to an increase of chlorine in the stratosphere of about three times the current level by the year 2020.

If all this does not sound too good, there is worse to come. CFCs have another property, apart from their ability to break down ozone. In the lower atmosphere, molecule for molecule, they are about 10,000 times better at producing the 'greenhouse effect' (global warming) than is Carbon Dioxide. But that's another story . . .

PHOTOGRAPHY BY SINCLAIR STAMMERS, DOUG ALLEN, NASA (SCIENCE PHOTO LIBRARY)

## CFCs: The alternatives

Although many CFCs can be substituted by other products, the alternatives are often more expensive, less effective, and some pose health or safety risks. ICI, one of the world's major manufacturers of CFCs, is currently spending £2½ million per year on research and development of substitutes. The four main uses of CFCs are: aerosol propellants; blowing of flexible and hard foams; solvents for cleaning purposes; refrigerants.

(1) Most aerosols are generally considered a 'frivolous' or non-essential use of CFCs and their use has been banned in the USA since 1978. Their use has also been banned or restricted in Canada, Scandinavia, West Germany, Holland, Switzerland, Australia and Japan. There are several viable alternative propellants, the most popular being hydrocarbons like propane.

Within the EEC aerosols are still a major use of CFCs, accounting for over one third of all CFCs lost to Europe's air. Britain is one of the largest consumers of aerosols in Europe; in 1986 760 million cans were sold, and of those roughly two thirds used CFCs as their propellant. Until recently, there was no way of telling which cans contained CFCs, but in response to consumer concern, CFC-free cans are increasingly being labelled as 'Ozone Friendly'. Many companies are now using alternative propellants, and Friends of the Earth (01-490 1555) have compiled a comprehensive booklet listing all makes of aerosol on sale in the UK which are CFC-free (whether or not they are labelled as such).

Companies exclusively avoiding the use of CFCs

include: Alberto-Culver (hairsprays), Nicholas (beauty/cosmetic products), Spectra and Hycote (car products), Punch and Dasco (shoe products), Statestrong (personal products), Johnson Wax (domestic products), Bristol Meyers (personal products). Many other companies are following suit, and most of the key-supermarkets' own-brand aerosols are now CFC-free.

(2) Many foams are expanded using CFCs. These are used for many different purposes, from packing and insulation materials to hamburger-cartons. McDonald's Hamburger chain has already responded, and its cartons in the UK and USA are now all blown with hydrocarbons. It is thought that the other big hamburger chains are investigating alternatives.

(3) One particular type of CFC (CFC-113) is used extensively as a solvent for the cleaning of electronics components. This one type accounts for about 17 per cent of all CFCs produced, and until very recently there was no known alternative. A small American company called Petroferm has now identified a proven alternative solvent called Bioact EC7, and it is hoped that this will replace CFC-113 in the future.

(4) The major use of CFCs in the USA is as refrigerants in fridges and air-conditioning. At the moment there are two alternative 'ozone friendly' CFCs (CFC-123 and CFC-134A) which look to be promising substitutes, and these are currently undergoing toxicity testing. Thirteen chemical companies have recently joined forces to do this more efficiently in an £8 million project, but it's still expected to take at least five years to complete all the tests, and develop industrial processes for their large-scale production.

## Unions 'warned of dockyard job loss'

David Hencke

THE Ministry of Defence told trade unions that eventually some 5,000 jobs would go at the Royal Navy Dockyard at Devonport before commercial management took over the yard last year, Mr Tim Sainsbury, the defence procurement minister, told MPs yesterday.

He was under renewed fire from MPs of all parties in the Commons because of the latest round of redundancies — 3,300 — at the dockyard, announced on Friday.

Mr George Younger, the Defence Secretary, was singled out by the former Labour

leader, Mr Michael Foot, and SDP leader, Dr David Owen, for failing to make the announcement personally. Both MPs accused him of misleading the House over the original redundancies, which have risen from 2,000 to 7,000 since 1985.

Conservative MPs expressed concern about the Navy's ability to mount a campaign such as that in the Falklands, given the huge cuts in the dockyard workforce.

Mr Martin O'Neill, Labour's Navy spokesman, reminded the House that in 1985 the dockyard had employed 13,000. At first the yard was told that 2,000 jobs were to go, then 2,300, then 5,000 and now 7,000.

Mr Sainsbury replied that the

latest redundancies were to be regretted but were caused not by commercial management of the yard but by greater efficiency and the need for fewer naval refits.

He assured Mr Robert Hicks (C. Cornwall SE) that the Navy still had enough strategic resources to cope with emergencies.

He welcomed as innovative a suggestion from Mr Robin Maxwell-Hyslop (C. Tiverton) that the Government should pay reserve dockyard workers who would be called out in an emergency.

Dr Owen (SDP Plymouth, Devonport) said it would be up to the National Audit Office "to decide whether Government

ministers had misled this House."

Mr Foot said: "It is deplorable that the Secretary of State did not come to this House to make this statement, particularly as it appears that this House has been misled and the Secretary of State bears direct responsibility."

He said the latest privatisation and loss of jobs was another example of the "callousness that we expect from this Government."

Mr Sainsbury denied that ministers had misled the House, pointing out that the unions had been informed about such long-term redundancies before commercial managers were brought in.

# Navy task group carries Duke and flag to Far East

By Adela Gooch, Defence Staff

A ROYAL NAVY task group, including the carrier Ark Royal, left Portsmouth yesterday bound for the Far East and Australasia. One of the ships was the Type 42 destroyer Edinburgh, on board which the Duke of York is serving.

The group will take part in a mixture of naval exercises, ceremonial duties and demonstrations of British defence equipment.

Other ships in the group include the frigate Sirius and two tankers, Olwen and Orangeleaf.

Their deployment, with 2,000 men, comes at a time of grave concern over Britain's ability to maintain her outside-Nato commitments.

At a press conference yesterday, Rear Admiral Peter Woodhead, the task group Commander, acknowledged that the Navy was tightly stretched.

"One would always want to take more ships, but it is a question of priorities," he said.

The ships will take part in an anti-submarine warfare exercise in the Atlantic and manoeuvres with the French and Italians in the Mediterranean.

Ark Royal and Edinburgh will visit Malta, and the group will then sail through the Suez Canal, across the Indian Ocean and into the South China Sea for a joint exercise with Brunei.

After calling at Singapore, Hong Kong and Bangkok, the

ships will reach Australia for the bicentennial naval review on October 1, where the Duke of York will take the salute.

It is virtually certain that the Duke will be flown home before the Duchess gives birth to their first child.

He is entitled to two weeks leave for the event, and Rear Admiral Woodhead said: "There's nothing preferential about the treatment he will receive."

## Home goal

● Conqueror, the nuclear submarine which sank the General Belgrano during the Falklands conflict, has itself fallen victim to a British torpedo.

During routine trials of the new Stingray advanced light-weight torpedo off the coast of Scotland last week, a Navy helicopter dropped one of the torpedoes directly on to Conqueror, which was acting as target, denting the boat's outer casing.

The Ministry of Defence stressed yesterday that damage was minimal and Conqueror was fully operational again. "In test terms the trial was a great success for the helicopter and torpedo," a spokesman said.

# Independence meeting for Bermuda PM

By Howard Rose in Hamilton, Bermuda

MR JOHN SWAN, Prime Minister of Bermuda, will meet Mrs Thatcher in London tomorrow for talks which are likely to touch on the granting of independence to Britain's oldest colony.

Mr Swan, 53, a black, self-made property millionaire who has led the island for six years, was invited to London by Mrs Thatcher—the first time the leader of a dependent territory has been so honoured, the Foreign Office said.

He arrives as local Bermudan politics is dominated by talk of independence after 379 years as a British colony.

Mr Swan is committed to independence, but faces widespread opposition within his ruling United Bermuda party and the 30,000 electorate, particularly among whites, who make up about 20 per cent of the voters.

His supporters say independence would be the final act of emancipation, removing the last vestiges of colonialism, slavery and white minority power. But informal polls say at least 55 to 60 per cent of the voters are opposed to independence.

Bermuda is self-governing except for the Governor's so-called "reserve" powers which cover the territorial Bermuda Regiment, police and internal security and foreign affairs.

In practice, however, except for foreign affairs, the reserve powers have long been delegated to the Home Affairs Minister.

Mr Timothy Eggar, Foreign Office Minister, who visited Bermuda last month, dismissed suggestions of a semi-independent status for the island.

Mr Eggar's message had been approved by Mrs Thatcher and Sir Geoffrey Howe, Foreign Secretary.

# Eggar calls on Britons in cells

By Timothy Brown in Madrid

MR EGGAR, Junior Foreign Office Minister, yesterday paid a surprise visit to four alleged British hooligans held in the cells of Benidorm police station.

The Minister arrived in Benidorm the previous day at the start of a three-day inquiry into the problems that befall some of the nearly eight million Britons who visit the Costas every year.

The four Britons were the latest holidaymakers to be arrested in this booming resort on Spain's south-east coast.

Pre-dawn arrests are now almost daily occurrences for Benidorm's police, who watch over about one million Britons every year.

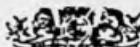
Mr Eggar was taken down to the cells by the resort's national police chief. He spoke to all four plus two other Britons charged with receiving stolen property and now awaiting an escort to the French frontier to be expelled from Spain.

Richard Lee, 25, a disc-jockey, from Wembley, Paul Merewood, 22, from Portsmouth, Earl Haigh, 20, and Anthony Turner, 28, both from Bradford, were all charged with resisting arrest and injuring a waiter during a brawl in a disco in the early hours.

Mr Eggar said: "They all told me they had done nothing wrong, were not drunk, and indeed had not been drinking. But now it's a matter for a court to decide."

He said the police chief feared organised British gangs were roaming Benidorm carrying-out petty thefts.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates THE  TIMES

---

14 JUN 1988

## **Fish permits**

Buenos Aires (AFP) — Britain has issued a record 78 permits allowing Japanese boats to fish in the Falkland Islands economic zone.

## Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates *The Daily Telegraph*

## Navy task group carries Duke and flag to Far East

By Adela Gooch, Defence Staff

A ROYAL NAVY task group, including the carrier Ark Royal, left Portsmouth yesterday bound for the Far East and Australasia. One of the ships was the Type 42 destroyer Edinburgh, on board which the Duke of York is serving.

The group will take part in a mixture of naval exercises, ceremonial duties and demonstrations of British defence equipment.

Other ships in the group include the frigate Sirius and two tankers, Olwen and Orangelcaf.

Their deployment, with 2,000 men, comes at a time of grave concern over Britain's ability to maintain her outside-Nato commitments.

At a press conference yesterday, Rear Admiral Peter Woodhead, the task group Commander, acknowledged that the Navy was tightly stretched.

"One would always want to take more ships, but it is a question of priorities," he said.

The ships will take part in an anti-submarine warfare exercise in the Atlantic and manoeuvres with the French and Italians in the Mediterranean.

Ark Royal and Edinburgh will visit Malta, and the group will then sail through the Suez Canal, across the Indian Ocean and into the South China Sea for a joint exercise with Brunei.

After calling at Singapore, Hong Kong and Bangkok, the

ships will reach Australia for the bicentennial naval review on October 1, where the Duke of York will take the salute.

It is virtually certain that the Duke will be flown home before the Duchess gives birth to their first child.

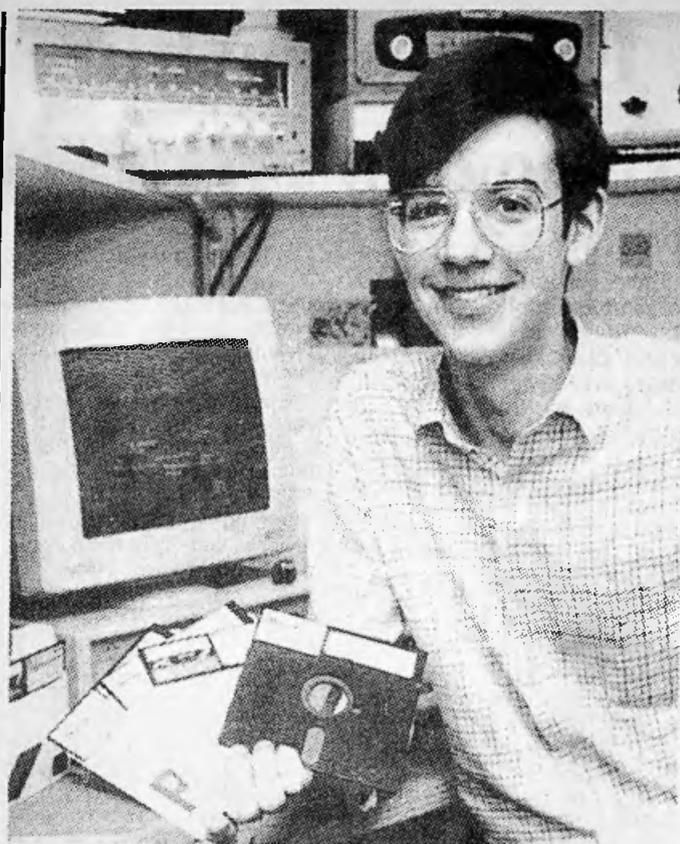
He is entitled to two weeks leave for the event, and Rear Admiral Woodhead said: "There's nothing preferential about the treatment he will receive."

### Home goal

● Conqueror, the nuclear submarine which sank the General Belgrano during the Falklands conflict, has itself fallen victim to a British torpedo.

During routine trials of the new Stingray advanced light-weight torpedo off the coast of Scotland last week, a Navy helicopter dropped one of the torpedoes directly on to Conqueror, which was acting as target, denting the boat's outer casing.

The Ministry of Defence stressed yesterday that damage was minimal and Conqueror was fully operational again. "In test terms the trial was a great success for the helicopter and torpedo," a spokesman said.



## Dyslexic boy to use processor in exams

By Paul Stokes

A DYSLEXIC schoolboy, Richard Challis (above), whose handwriting is illegible however long he takes over it, has become the first pupil in the country to be allowed to answer his GCSE papers on a word processor.

His parents, John and Judy Challis, won the concession after a two-year battle with the Midland and Southern Examining Boards. They hope that their victory will help some of the five in every 100 children in Britain who are dyslexic.

Richard, 16, who has above average intelligence with an IQ of 130, has been given a private room at Monkton Combe School, near Bath, so that the keyboard tapping does not disturb others.

He said at his home in Ashley,

near Corsham, Wilts, yesterday: "My peers have been quite amazed by the standard of work I can produce now." He is sitting nine subjects, including mathematics, English and economics.

Mr Challis, 42, a merchant banker, said: "Without the word processor there would hardly be any point in him sitting an exam. It is the same as a Braille typewriter is to a blind person."

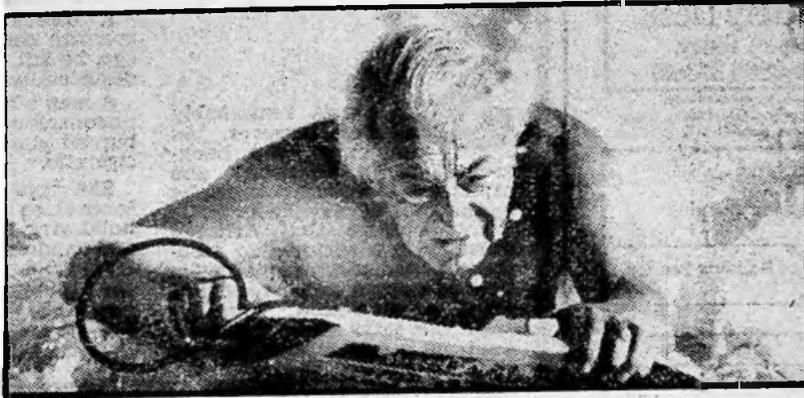
A word processor enabled the dyslexic person to edit mistakes "on screen".

Dr Harry Chastey, Director of Studies at the Dyslexia Institute, said: "It is a great breakthrough, but word processors may not benefit all dyslexic children.

"The line examining boards seem to be taking now is that they will consider each case before deciding."

DAILY EXPRESS 13.6.88

## Shackleton warms to surfing



ONLY the other week, Lord Shackleton was in the Arctic renewing friendship with Eskimos he met while exploring back in the thirties.

Little wonder he wanted to warm up after that, and startle the locals by borrowing a

board and joining the bronzed teenage heaps of muscle who surf off Perth, Western Australia.

"Wonderful," gasped the son of Antarctic explorer Sir Ernest as he shrugged off Perth's coldest morning for three years. "It's still warmer than Cornwall.

And this surfboard is better than anything I've seen before."

So saying he went off to buy one. Given such energy, it would be a waste of breath to point out that Shackleton is 76, an age when others sink into their chairs worrying about the servants.

### Belgrano sub 'bombed' by a helicopter

CONQUEROR, the submarine which sank the Belgrano, has been 'bombed' by a Royal Naval helicopter in a training exercise accident.

The helicopter dropped a three-ton dummy torpedo on the sub when it surfaced off the west coast of Scotland, it was revealed last night.

A top-level inquiry has been launched into the incident after Conqueror had to return to base on the Clyde for repairs to smashed decking.

The Ministry of Defence said: 'The helicopter is supposed to fire the torpedo into the water towards its enemy. It does not drop them like a bomber.'

Conqueror, which sank the Argentinian cruiser during the Falklands war, is now back at sea.

REVIEW

# Reporting the Falklands

**Journalists at War**, the Dynamics of News Reporting during the Falklands conflict, by David E. Morrison and Howard Tumber. (Sage paperback, £10.95).

REPORTING the Falklands War was a traumatic experience for most of those involved in the media coverage of this singular event in British history.

In the beginning, it was "like winning a cruise" or "covering a foreign cup final". It was not even reckoned to be a war, merely "a bit of gunboat diplomacy."

Everyone agreed that the troops were good, "they knew what they were doing. Like a foreign football team, well trained, victorious, they would have got respectful copy whatever their nationality".

But the journalists, what of them? According to the authors of this rivetting collection of personal interviews and commentaries: "They set sail to cover a war that hardly any of them thought would happen." They were just "lucky names chosen out of a hat," or, "standing around the office when the phone rang."

The psychiatrist attached to the Task Force, Surgeon-Commander Morgan O'Connell, forecast that the journalists would suffer ex-

ceptional strain because they were not only unfit but also highly competitive.

David Norris of the *Daily Mail*, interviewed some five years later, agreed: "It's a very good point... We were not a tight-knit little group. We tended to operate by cutting each other's throats."

However, as Ian Bruce of the *Glasgow Herald* observes, "I think after we left Ascension, attitudes began to harden and when the *Sheffield* was hit, that was the night of the deepest depression I remember."

From that moment, for most of the 29 British reporters accompanying the Task Force, it was "an all-British war party." There were no foreign journalists present: "Not even two or three Americans to provoke us into doing our job better," complained Kim Sabido of IRN.

Suddenly, "we weren't observers, we were participants in the damn thing! This really affected the copy we wrote," said John Shirley, then with the *Sunday Times*.

Asked if he suspended his "journalistic critical ability," Shirley replied: "I don't think one suspended it totally. But it most certainly changed. I was with the troops, I mean emotionally. I was with them. I wanted them to win."

Uniquely — according to all

accounts — Max Hastings covering for the *Evening Standard*, felt he had grasped these "facts of life" long ago. "He was altogether better prepared and less equivocating."

Asked if there was a moment of being "actually knowingly deceitful about how things were going," Hastings replied: "Yes, there was. It was the night the *Atlantic Conveyor* and *Coventry* were sunk (May 25, 1982).

"At that particular moment I was knowingly writing more optimistically about the spirit in the beach-head than one knew it to be."

Clearly, there was no self-delusion on Hastings' part about what this meant in terms of standard journalistic practice: "When all our necks are on the line with everybody else's, I wouldn't want to file a despatch that is likely to give the Argentinians any hope or comfort."

When set against the final victory, Hastings' point here is unanswerable. The argument, still made, that the journalists somehow failed to do their job was, of course, never tested to the full. Military victory took care of that.

"Rejoice!" said Mrs Thatcher to the Press gathered outside No 10 on June 15, 1982. She knew better than anyone that there is no need to be sensitive about success.

# In fear of the British invasion

**JAMES BONE reports on Europe's anxiety about hooligan holidaymakers and how the Government plans to respond**

TIM EGGAR, the Foreign Office Minister, flew to Benidorm yesterday to initiate the Great British Holiday Season. His visit signals the beginning of another summer when the patience of hoteliers and — in some resorts, at least — the capacity of police cells will be sorely stretched by the antics of an ill-mannered minority of British holidaymakers.

With more than 27 million Britons expected to travel overseas, diplomats are bracing themselves for a torrent of complaints about everything from nude bathing on public beaches in Greece to drug-running from Spain. The season got off to a particularly bad start with the arrival of 8,000 English fans at the European football championships in West Germany and more than 50 arrests for drunkenness and brawling before the first match. Eggar's fear is that, "unless we stop the increase in crime, it will get out of control in the same way that football hooliganism got out of control".

Hoteliers, tourist authorities and police throughout Continental Europe are agreed that young Britons surpass all other tourists in their capacity for drunkenness and hooliganism (with the Dutch and the Scandinavians coming next).

The Foreign Office, concerned at this reputation, is to launch a television advertising campaign later this month advising travellers how to avoid trouble abroad and warning them that, if they do behave badly, they will find there "is no such thing as a consular magic wand". The 15-second advertisements, which will be screened on both ITV and the BBC, are based on a pamphlet called "Get It Right Before You Go", which is distributed to holidaymakers at travel agents and passport offices.

The pamphlet points out that British consuls can offer advice on local lawyers and doctors, contact relatives and friends at home, cash a cheque up to £50 and even, "provided that certain strict criteria are met", make a repayable loan for repatriation to the UK. But they cannot put up bail if you are arrested.

The Government has also been distributing leaflets at ports and airports on the Continent warning tourists of the "Dos and Don'ts" of particular countries.

In the latest annual report on consular trends, Eggar identified the kind of "selfish, shortsighted and sometimes dangerous minority" who cause problems. They included the "scrounger", who saw the consul as part-time bank manager and nanny, and the "freeloader", who seemed to think the taxpayer should subsidise his globetrotting.

Clearly, however, Eggar's main concern on his mission to Spain and in the television advertising campaign is to curb the hooligan, whether, as he put it in his report, "it's the so-called football supporter deliberately out to cause trouble, or someone who has had just too much sun and booze, or simply the spoilt rich with more money than sense".

"There are too many Britons behaving badly when they come abroad on holiday and I want to try to find out what is going wrong," he said on his arrival in Benidorm yesterday. "Even one should not be tolerated." Hooligans, he said, would be "last in the queue" for help from consuls.

The problem is most acute in Spain, the most popular destination, visited by seven million Britons last year. The number of Britons in jail — 272, more than half of them on drug charges —

has doubled since Eggar last visited two years ago.

With alcohol considerably cheaper than in Britain — a large rum and coke can cost as little as 50p — young Britons easily become drunk and unruly. During "happy hour" in Spanish bars, "half-price" means not the same drink for half the price, but the same price for twice the alcohol. The Ibiza resort of San Antonio, having suffered the consequences of such largesse, is now

planning to ban the happy hour.

Most of the trouble is minor, like smashing bottles and glasses in bars, but odd fashions develop. A favourite pastime in Benidorm, for instance, is ripping up young saplings; in Majorca, British fun-seekers have taken to clambering from one hotel balcony to another. Throwing furniture into the swimming pool from the window of a hotel room is another favoured sport.

A policeman in Magaluf, Ma-

majorca, a resort used predominantly by British tourists, estimated he was called to four or five minor incidents involving Britons every night — usually fighting, vandalism or disputes about bar bills. Almost all were caused by drink.

The Spanish authorities have had some success in reducing the trouble by setting up special patrols, like the Green Berets who pace the streets of Benidorm at night. This year, a more benign



Tanked-up tourists: the image of the young British holidaymaker on the Continent



Eggar: hooligans will be last in the queue for help from British consuls

policia turistica is being established in San Antonio. Staffed by English-speaking officers, it will try to help tourists as well as control them. If the experiment is successful, it may be extended throughout the Balearics and to the Spanish mainland.

One reason for the increasing hooliganism and crime by British tourists abroad is simply the huge surge in the number of Britons taking holidays overseas. More Britons now go to Spain every year than the total number who travelled abroad 20 years ago.

Last year, the Foreign Office says, the price war between tour operators encouraged "younger but often inexperienced travellers (who) unfortunately are more likely to get into difficulties abroad".

Spain, Portugal and Barbados are now trying to attract "higher-quality" tourists, and Greece has cracked down on back-packers by requiring travellers arriving on cheap charter flights to have pre-booked accommodation.

But in Benidorm, which has more hotel beds than the whole of Portugal, it is business as usual. The bars were packed yesterday with Britons watching the England-Ireland football match on television. At "Rocky's", it was not hard to see that the invaders had arrived and what sort of holiday some of them had planned. One of the youths gathered round the screen sported a T-shirt with the legend: "Stabbo Boys, Eurotour 88, Benidorm."

Additional reporting by Tim Brown in Benidorm

Picture: REUTERS

John Hunt on the issues behind this week's European pollution talks

## Acid test for environment ministers

ENVIRONMENT ministers will gather in Luxembourg on Thursday for a crucial meeting of the European Community Council, where important decisions will have to be taken on the controversial subjects of acid rain and depletion of the ozone layer.

Officials of EC governments have already been in intensive discussions to pave the way for the meeting. Lord Caithness, the British Environment Minister, has held preliminary talks in London with his West German counterpart, Dr Klaus Topfer, who will chair the Luxembourg talks.

This will be the last environment meeting under the West German presidency of the Council of Ministers. In view of that country's intense interest in conservation, particularly the effect of acid rain on its forests, Dr Topfer is determined to reach some binding, long-term agreements.

Lord Caithness will be equally anxious to dispel the impression among his community partners that Britain is the bad boy of Europe when it comes to pollution. The Government is extremely sensitive to such accusations and maintains that they are not justified.

The meeting comes at a difficult time for the British Government. At the weekend it came under criticism from the Royal Commission on Environmental Pollution for failing to meet the safety criteria for disposal of industrial waste laid down by the commission in 1985.

In addition, The Labour Party claimed that Britain was the "dustbin of Europe" on environmental matters. Mr John Cunningham, Labour environment spokesman, has written to Mr Jacques Delors, president of the European Commission, asking him to put pressure on Britain to meet its international environmental obligations.

On top of that, Labour Euro MPs have drawn up a "charge



Lord Caithness: Anxious to change Britain's image

sheet" alleging that Britain is guilty of 22 infringements of EC pollution regulations.

Heading the agenda at the meeting will be the formulation of a draft directive for large plants to tighten control of smoke emissions. These come mainly from coal-burning power stations and are a big contributor to acid rain.

The question of the threat to the ozone layer - after the discovery of a hole in the ozone layer over Antarctica - will arise at the meeting with the ratification of the Montreal Agreement, drawn up last September. Its aim is to reduce the production of chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs), which are used in aerosols, plastic foam and refrigerators. CFCs are believed to cause thinning of the ozone layer around the earth which could lead to a dangerous increase in the ultra-violet radiation reaching the earth's surface.

The controversial topic of tighter controls on vehicle exhaust emissions will also be discussed.

In a recent speech, Lord Caithness adopted a cautious approach to the meeting. Britain, he warned, would need to scrutinise

EC environmental measures to see if they were too rigid or unreasonably discriminatory against the UK. He claimed that Britain was still being asked to agree limits on emissions from large combustion plants that were scientifically unattainable and not of proven benefit to the environment.

The large plant directive concerns emissions of sulphur dioxide and nitrogen oxide, which contribute to acid rain. Some countries, notably in Scandinavia, have complained that British pollution is damaging their forests and killing fish.

Britain will find it difficult to meet the standards proposed under the German presidency. The suggested draft directive on sulphur dioxide would mean that Britain would have to reduce emissions by 26 per cent by 1993, 46 per cent by 1998 and 70 per cent by 2003.

On nitrogen oxide, from a base line set in 1980, Britain would have to cut emissions by 25 per cent by 1993 and 40 per cent by 1998. Britain is hoping for a compromise over the sulphur figures but believes that such a compromise will be much more difficult on nitrogen oxide. Some other EC countries are also unhappy about the NOx proposals.

Britain argues that it is already doing all it can to reduce pollution and that it has the most expensive programme in Europe for cleaning up power station emissions. Its published target is to reduce both sulphur and NOx emissions by 30 per cent by the end of the 1990s.

The Central Electricity Generating Board has a £1bn programme to reduce harmful emissions over the next 10 years. All new coal-fired power stations will be fitted with desulphurisation equipment to remove 90 per cent of sulphur dioxide. Three existing power stations are being similarly equipped.

In addition, burners that will

reduce nitrogen oxide emissions by 40 per cent are being fitted to 12 existing power stations.

Environmental groups such as Friends of the Earth argue that Britain is still dragging its feet in this area and sees the EC talks as a useful lever to force tougher controls on the Government.

Ratification of the Montreal Agreement, which was drawn up by about 40 nations last September, should not present much difficulty. Its aim is to halve CFC production by 1999.

Mr Charles Secrett, campaigns co-ordinator for Friends of the Earth, believes that does not go far enough and that the target is already out of date.

He believes an 85 per cent cut in consumption and production of CFCs as soon as possible is the only way to stabilise the ozone layer. However, chemical companies argue that such a move before production of an alternative to CFCs would only create a crisis in the market for such products.

The main controversy over exhaust fumes concerns the second stage in control of emissions from car engines of 1.4 litres and less. Nitrogen oxide and hydrocarbons in the fumes are thought to be leading contributors to acid rain.

West Germany, the Netherlands, Denmark and Greece are proposing the toughest limit for tests on such engines of five grammes per test. That would require the fitting of an expensive catalytic converter.

The commission proposes an eight-gramme limit and is supported by Ireland, Luxembourg and Belgium. Britain, Spain, France and Italy are likely to press for a limit as high as 12 grammes, which existing lean burn engines could cope with.

All in all, it looks as if Lord Caithness, who only took up his present post in January, is going to have a very difficult time in Luxembourg on Thursday.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates

FINANCIAL TIMES

13 JUN 1988

---

## **Argentine crash kills 2**

All 22 aboard were killed when an Argentine Douglas airliner on an internal flight crashed in fog near Posadas in the north-east.

## Plane crash kills 22 in Argentina

Buenos Aires — An Argentine airliner with 22 people aboard burst into flames and crashed just a mile from its destination authorities said yesterday. There were no survivors (Our Correspondent writes).

The Austral Airlines DC 9 was nearing Posadas, in Misiones province, 750 miles north-east of here, when witnesses at the airport heard an explosion and saw flames from a nearby wooded area.

The cause of the crash was still unknown last night. Airport officials speculated that the aircraft, which was flying at low altitude, might have clipped a tree with one of its wings.

# Satellites proposal perplexes TV chiefs

LORD YOUNG of Graffham's proposal to switch Britain's two minority and arts television services, BBC 2 and Channel 4, on to high-powered satellites met a perplexed reaction yesterday from broadcasters, and hostility from the Labour Party. If the services eventually go on satellite alone they will be available only to viewers prepared to buy costly receiving equipment.

The Secretary of State for Trade and Industry fleshed out his surprise announcement of last Friday in an interview yesterday with the BBC Radio 4's *World This Weekend*. He described discussions about running BBC 2 and Channel 4 both on terrestrial band widths, as at present, and by satellite as "very tentative", but spoke of "switching off down here after a few years".

Pressed as to when that would happen, Lord Young said: "We can't go around cutting people off. It would be a very big step." He suggested that a time when 50 per cent of the population could receive satellite would be the earliest the switch could take place.

According to sources close to the minister, the announcement stems directly from Lord Young and is a "piece of lateral thinking by him". It helps to explain the hasty announcement made last month delaying plans for a White Paper on broadcasting from this summer until the autumn.

Michael Grade, chief executive of Channel 4, said: "I am perplexed. There are too many unknowns in the proposal to know how to react. Our board will meet next week to work out a response. It would be wrong to be asked to give up our terrestrial frequencies before the 90 per cent of the population who watch Channel 4 at some point during the week have switched to satellite."

Michael Checkland, Director General of the BBC, said the Corporation's first priority "lay in continuing to service its present audiences". But it was possible that subscribers could be asked to pay extra for the high-definition

By Maggie Brown  
Media Editor

pictures and stereo sound which a high-powered satellite signal would make possible, servicing new television sets which will become available in the late 1990s.

Mark Fisher, Labour's arts and media spokesman, said: "Far from being an expansion of broadcasting choice this would lead to restrictions. It reveals the Government's true intention not to provide universal services but to make as much money out of broadcasting as it can."

Lord Young made it clear that part of the reason behind the move lies in freeing BBC 2 and Channel 4 bandwidths for more advertising-supported channels "offering more choice and variety to the consumer".

In 1978 Britain was allocated, under treaty, five direct broadcasting satellite channels. In 1980, the BBC asked the Government for two of these channels. Alisdair Milne, in his autobiography, *DG*, to be published this week, writes: "We did that because satellites must surely one day replace the transmitters that cover and sometimes despoil our countryside."

In 1986, after a club of 21 interests, including the BBC, had failed to bring about a direct broadcasting satellite consortium, the Independent Broadcasting Authority awarded a private sector group called British Satellite Broadcasting three of the five national channels. A year ago BSB, whose members are Pearson, Virgin, Granada and Anglia, asked the Government for all five channels. It was turned down.

Rupert Murdoch is to use the Luxembourg rival Astra satellite. ■ The BBC is to hold a review in the autumn on the issue of "faction", the documentary drama which has provoked controversy in the past two years with the *Monocled Mutineer* drama series in 1986 and the recent *Tumbledown* film about the Falklands campaign.



### Crash kills 22

Buenos Aires (AP) — A DC-9 passenger plane belonging to the private Argentine airline Austral crashed near Posadas, some 700 miles north-east of Buenos Aires yesterday, killing all 22 passengers.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates **The Daily Telegraph** 13 JUN 1988

---

## **Air crash kills 22**

All 22 people aboard were killed yesterday when a Douglas DC-9 jet airliner on a domestic flight crashed in thick fog near the city of Posadas, in the north-east of Argentina. — Reuter.

13 JUN 1988

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates **THE GUARDIAN**

---

**Argentine air crash**

An Argentinian DC-9 passenger plane crashed yesterday some 700 miles north-east of Buenos Aires, the Telam news agency reported. All 15 passengers were killed. — AP.

### 22 Die in Crash In Argentina

POSADAS, Argentina (AP) — An Austral Líneas Aéreas DC-9 carrying 22 persons crashed in heavy fog Sunday near the airport in this north-eastern city as it prepared to land, officials said. The airline said there were no survivors.

The airline said 15 passengers and seven crew members were on board the private carrier, which left Buenos Aires and stopped in Resistencia en route to Posadas.

# GOTCHA BACK

## ***Falkland heroes' sub hit by Navy torpedo***

By ALASTAIR BLYTH

**BRITAIN'S most famous submarine, HMS Conqueror, which sank the Argie cruiser Belgrano in the Falklands War, has itself been torpedoed—by a Royal Navy helicopter.**

The amazing own goal happened as the nuclear sub—the pride of the Navy after its “kill” in the

South Atlantic—was taking part in routine exercises last week.

It was hit by a practice torpedo fired from an anti-submarine chopper off the Scottish coast.

And it suffered the ignominy of having to limp back to its base in the River Clyde with its bows bent and twisted.

### **Deliberate**

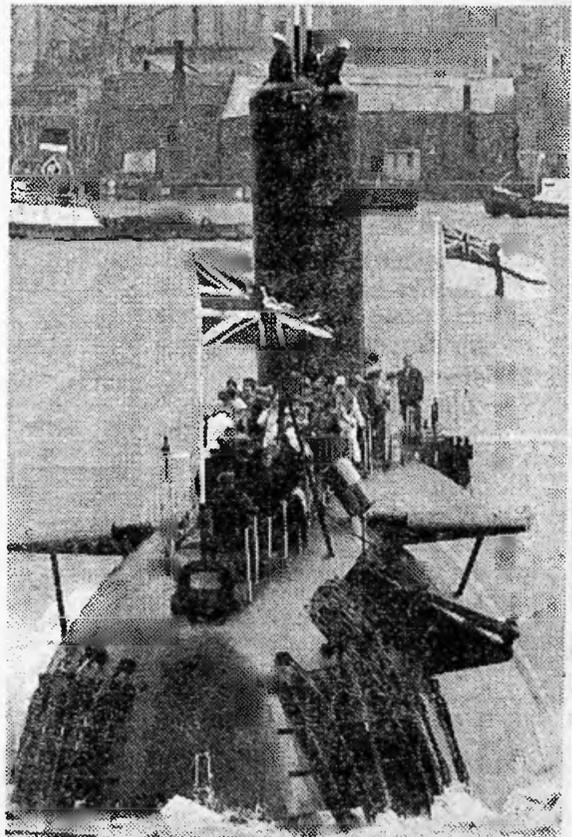
It was the same base to which the Conqueror made its hero's return from the Falklands six years ago.

Then, the Conqueror flew the Skull and Crossbones pirate flag from its masthead—the Navy sub signal to show a “kill” has been made.

Last week's return—after the sub had itself been caught napping—was very low key.

A Ministry of Defence spokesman said yesterday: “The accident happened when the Conqueror was on the surface.

“The torpedo was fired deliberately, but we obvi-



***The Conqueror—caught napping by Navy chopper***

ously did not expect the exercise to end the way it did.

“Damage was not serious, and we expect that Conqueror will have already returned to sea.”

The MoD spokesman said the torpedo, a practice weapon used for exercises, contained no explosives.

The damage to the hull

was caused by the sheer force of the torpedo smashing home.

“In every other respect it was like a real torpedo in terms of weight and size.”

The sinking of the 14,000-ton General Belgrano, with the loss of 321 lives, helped restore British pride after the Argie invasion of the Falklands in 1982.



*Hero's return from the Falklands*

# Belgrano sub is hit by torpedo

THE British submarine that sank the Belgrano during the Falklands War has been hit by a torpedo.

HMS Conqueror was the target of an unarmed torpedo fired from a Navy helicopter, it was revealed last night.

The accident happened last week during exer-

By **KEN STEIN**

cises off the Scottish coast.

The torpedo smashed into the bow casing of the nuclear powered submarine, which was on the surface.

Later Conqueror limped back to the Clyde submarine base at Faslane for repairs.

plan for one actually to score a hit."

Conqueror, a Churchill class submarine capable of sailing round the world under water, became famous during the Falklands crisis in 1982.

It sank the 14,000-ton Argentine cruiser General Belgrano with the loss of 321 lives.

## **Returned**

A Ministry of Defence spokesman said: "The damage was not serious and we expect the Conqueror will already have returned to sea."

He went on: "The exercise involved anti-submarine helicopters dropping torpedoes from the air.

"It was not part of the

## 'Belgrano' sub is

BRITAIN'S most famous submarine—the Conqueror which sank the Belgrano in the Falklands War—has herself been torpedoed.

Her bows were dented when she was accidentally hit during a training exercise off the west coast of Scotland.

Red-faced Defence officials admitted last

## zapped

night the missile was mistakenly fired at the sub from a Royal Navy helicopter.

"It was only in practise and there was no war-head on the torpedo," a spokesman said.

The sub was repaired at Faslane and was back at sea yesterday.

# FALKLANDS FILM HERO IS A SECRET BABY BATTERER

**FALKLANDS veteran Philip Williams has been hiding his shameful past from producers who portray him as the hero of a new war film.**

For the burly ex-Scots Guardsman battered two little girls after he was trusted to be a babysitter.

The children's 28-year-old mother hit out last night: "I'm stunned he's made out a hero."

Pretty Francis Martin who lives close to Williams in Lancaster added: "I just thank God that my children were too young to remember what happened."

Williams, 24, of the Second Battalion Scots Guards, hit the headlines when he went missing during the battle of Mount Tumbledown in 1982.

He was presumed dead by the Army and villagers even held a memorial service for him at Halton near Lancaster.

Seven weeks later he stumbled into Bluff Cove. He claimed he got lost behind enemy lines. But his army mates thought he was bluffing even though an inquiry cleared him of desertion.

## BRUISES

He came home to a hero's welcome but he quit the Guards after a visit to a mental hospital.

Just a few weeks later he attacked Frances' children Kate, aged two, and her four-month-old sister Rachael while babysitting for their mum.

When Frances returned she spotted bruises on Rachael's head and bottom. A doctor found her sister's buttocks were bruised too.



**WILLIAMS: Mental unit**



**BELL: Star of film**

Yesterday Williams was in hiding.

But a girl at the flat where he has been staying said: "He's an advisor on the film but I don't think he's said anything about this incident."

● **ANOTHER** Falklands Scots Guards veteran is also keen to hide a guilty episode in his past.

Sergeant Mick Allum, 40, who has been claiming "bad treatment" by

the army was once court martialled for brutalising young recruits!

Allum was wounded in the same battle as Tumbledown writer Lieut. Robert Lawrence and was awarded the British Empire Medal along with £48,000 from the South Atlantic Fund.

When he retired from the Regiment four months ago Allum, of

Bathgate, West Lothian, said angrily: "I wanted to stay in the Guards and teach recruits. They refused me, even though there were vacancies."

But a soldier who served with him in the Falklands: "He virtually tortured young recruits."

"He was sentenced to be reduced back down to a Guardsman but managed to work his way back up the ranks."

Television

Super-  
linguist  
Wendy Cope

Since he has recently taken up so much space on the letters page of *The Spectator*, let's get the facts straight about Superman. His real name is Calel (or maybe Kal-El) and he was born on the ill-fated planet Krypton. He is faster than a speeding bullet and more powerful than a locomotive. He puts out fires with his superbreath, sees through walls (unless they are lined with lead) and understands German. The last of these powers is in evidence in a scene from the old black-and-white movie, when a Teutonic villain utters a threat and Superman tells him confidently, 'You're going to eat those words.' Furthermore Superman *can*, of course, fly but in his early years he couldn't. This may explain the confusion. To begin with he just used to leap as high as the tallest building.

All this stuff is for boys, really, and unworthy of my attention. But I adored *Superman's 50th Anniversary: A Celebration of the Man of Steel*, an American import shown on BBC 1. Narrated by a man called Dana Carvey, it was a spoof documentary, set in the superhero's home town, Metropolis, 'the city that annually leads the nation in accidents and natural disasters'. The interviewees included a local dry-cleaner ('Superman's job is saving the world. My job is to make sure he looks good doing it') and Lois Lane's

mother, who thought her daughter should lower her standards a little bit. The programme-makers also looked at the crime problem: 'Every city breeds a certain kind of criminal. In New York it's muggers, Chicago — gangsters, Metropolis — evil masterminds trying to take over the world.'

*The Rivals* (BBC 2), on the other hand, was a disappointment, as it was bound to be, because the last production I saw — at the National Theatre five years ago — was just about perfect. This time the plot began to irritate me. The telephone rang two-thirds of the way through and I couldn't be bothered to rewind the tape and watch the rest of it.

Instead I tuned in to the last hour of *Waldheim* (Channel 4), which, if you weren't going to sit through four hours of it, was probably the best part to see. In their closing speeches, the two advocates summarised the evidence and arguments and, while we waited for the judges to return, Sir Alastair Butler gave some idea of the massive amount of research that had gone into the programme. Thames Television and Channel 4 deserve our respect for making and screening it. Those of us who would rather read a book than watch such a long programme will have to pay £14.95 for *A Case To Answer?*, published by Robson. The judgment, as readers will probably know by now, was that the evidence presented did not amount to a case for Waldheim to answer.

Revisiting his old school in *Exiles* (BBC 2), the Austrian poet Erich Fried found a picture of Waldheim on the classroom wall. 'I think it is not necessary,' he said. Born in Vienna in 1921, Fried left Austria in 1938. On his arrival in London, he told the Jewish Refugee Committee that he wanted to become a German poet. Fifty years later he is an acclaimed and influential figure in the German-speaking world, still living quietly in North London and not much noticed by the English. He was an appropriate choice for the first programme in this new series and the portrait was a charming one, revealing an eccentric side of this serious European intellectual — a liking for rummaging through skips, for example — without making too much of the eccentricities.

You've read enough about *Tumbledown* (BBC 1) by now, so I will merely say a few words about the portrayal of Sophie. If it is any consolation to the real-life Sophie or to her mother (who has protested in a letter to the *Times*), I didn't see the character as a 'feelingless sex-kitten'. The play gave me the impression that Sophie, who was very young and in a difficult position, had been kind to Robert Lawrence. Even so, it isn't surprising that she was distressed to see this episode from her love-life on the screen. Though I found the programme powerful and thought-provoking, I'm not at all sure that this kind of treatment of real people can be justified.

### **War book is cut**

THE PUBLISHER of a best-selling book on which the BBC based its Falklands war film Tumbledown has agreed to delete a passage, relating to events cut from the film following a dispute between the author, former Scots Guard Lieut Robert Lawrence, and a fellow officer, from all future editions.

## Cut in Guards book agreed

The publishers of a best-selling book on which the BBC based its Falklands war film *Tumbledown* have agreed to delete a passage from future editions.

The changes to the book — *When The Fighting Is Over* — come after a dispute between author Lt Robert Lawrence and fellow Scots Guards Captain James Stuart.

The deleted 100-word section refers to the same events cut by the BBC from the screening of its programme last month. At that time, Captain Stuart denied telling Lt Lawrence to abandon the assault on Mount Tumbledown.

### Editions

Refuting Lt Lawrence's version of events, he said: "I was on Tumbledown that night, but at no time did I say to Robert Lawrence that he should not go on or that he should shoot anyone who tried to stop him going back."

A spokesman for Captain Stuart said last night: "The publishers have agreed to delete a passage from all future editions of the book."

"The officers concerned have settled their differences on honourable terms acceptable to them both and have no further comment to make."

A spokesman for Bloomsbury Publishers said: "We are very pleased to have resolved this dispute and are quite happy with the outcome."

● Yorkshire Television's documentary *The Falklands War: The Untold Story* collected its fourth international award — when it was named the year's documentary winner at the Banff Festival in Canada.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates THE  TIMES

11 JUN 1988

## Passage to be deleted from soldier's book

The Falklands veteran, Lieutenant Robert Lawrence has agreed to delete a contentious passage from his best-selling book, which provided the basis for the BBC's television drama *Tumbledown*, and led to a dispute with a fellow veteran of the conflict.

Captain James Stuart had objected to *When the Fighting is Over* because its co-author, Lieutenant Lawrence, had claimed the senior officer told him to abandon an assault.

But last night the captain said the men, both from the Scots Guards, had settled their differences "on honourable terms."

Bloomsbury Publishers are to scrap the 100-word reference from all future editions

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates

11 JUN 1988

 THE INDEPENDENT

■ Charles Wood's BBC TV play *Tumbledown*, based on the experiences of the Falklands soldier Robert Lawrence, was seen by 10.55 million people, according to the BARB ratings, an exceptionally high figure for a single play.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates **The Daily Telegraph** 11 JUN 1988

---

## **War book cut**

Future copies of the book, *When the Fighting is Over*, on which the BBC based its Falklands film, *Tumbledown*, will not contain the words which were cut from the television film. The disputed passage concerned an assertion by the author, Lt Robert Lawrence, that he was urged not to press the attack on Mount Tumbledown.

THE TIMES SATURDAY JUNE 11 1988

## QUEEN'S BIRTHDAY HONOURS

### DIPLOMATIC SERVICE AND OVERSEAS

#### ORDER OF ST MICHAEL AND ST GEORGE GCMG

Carrington, Baron, CH, Sec-  
retary-General, Nato,  
Brussels.

#### KCMG

Braithwaite, Rodric Quentin,  
Ambassador-designate,  
Moscow.

Donald, Alan Ewen, Amba-  
sador, Peking.

Johnson, John Rodney, British  
High Commissioner,  
Nairobi.

Mellon, James, HM Consul-  
General and Director-Gen-  
eral of Trade and  
Investment, New York.

#### CMG

A J Beamish, HM Amb, Lima; J  
K E Broadley, HM Amb, Holy  
See; Mrs J J d'Auvergne Camp-  
bell, HM Amb, Luxembourg; M  
Elliott, HM Amb, Tel Aviv; J D  
Garner, HM Consul-Gen,  
Houston; M J C Glaze, HM  
Amb, Luanda; P E Heim, Itly  
repr, Eur Court of Justice,  
Luxembourg; R W Horrell,  
FCO; A D Knox, Itly v-pres,  
IBRD, New York; C J R Meyer,  
FCO; D P Small, Br High  
Comm, Georgetown; Mrs V E  
Sutherland, HM Amb, Abidjan.

#### KNIGHT BACHELOR

Lee, Quo-wei, for public and  
community services in Hong  
Kong.

Vasquez, Alfred Joseph, QC, for  
public services in Gibraltar.

#### KBE

March, Derek Maxwell, British  
High Commissioner,  
Kampala.

#### CBE

H R M Brock, fin sec, Bermuda;  
A J Carter, dir of Immig, HK; A  
W T Hudson, serv to Br cmml  
intrsts, Far East; A Ibbott, Br  
High Commr, Banjul; W  
Purves, publ and commty serv  
in HK; H T Rowlands, fin sec,  
Falkland Is; Miss M Tam Wai-  
chu, publ serv, HK.

#### OBE

A P Asprey, publ serv, HK; J C  
Astwood, publ serv, Bermuda; W G J  
Brown, Br Council rep, Kuwait; B G J  
Canty, dep gov, Bermuda; E G M  
Chaplin, Itly hhd of Chancery, Br  
intrsts sect, Tehran; Dr Chiu Hin-  
Kwong JP, publ serv in HK; G W  
Clarke, Itly advr, stal off, Commn of  
EC, Brussels; Dr G R Courts, Itly Br  
Council dep rep, Nigeria; R K Eve,  
serv to Br cmml intrsts in Maryland,  
USA.

M D Ford, serv to Br cmml intrsts,  
Belgium; Dr V Fung Kwok-king, publ  
and commty serv, HK; N L Gorlon,  
serv to Br avtn intrsts, Frankfurt; G G  
Hardwicke, serv to Br cmml intrsts,  
Bangladesh; S R M Heathcote, FCO; L  
Hodgson, serv to Br cmml and  
commty intrsts, Nigeria; R A Jowit,  
serv to Br cmml and commty intrsts,  
Lisbon; J Long, first sec (admin), HM  
Emb, Islamabad; J F Matthews, serv  
to Br cmml and commty intrsts, São  
Paulo; Miss A E A Meade, perm sec  
and chf estab offr, Montserrat; H A C  
Morrison, Itly chf mag, Fiji.

R V Pearce, serv to Br cmml intrsts,  
Japan; I J Rawlinson, HM Consul,  
Florence; D F C Ridgway, Itly Charge  
d'Affaires, HM Emb, San Salvador; F  
X Rooney, Itly Puisne Judge, Fiji; Prof  
P M Shaw de Urdiales, serv to Eng  
studies in Spain; H N J Smith, Eng  
lang teach advr (Brit Cct), Govt of  
Nails; W A Tincey, Itly first sec  
(cmml), Br High Commn, Nairobi; D  
Ting Hok-Shou JP, publ and commty  
serv, HK; J B Tyson, serv to educ,  
Nepal; E B Waide, Itly resdi rep, IBRD,  
New Delhi; Miss J M Watson, nursg  
and welf serv to lepers, E Africa and  
Malaysia; N C Weston, serv to Br  
cmml and commty intrsts, Colombia;  
J M Wood, serv to educ, Kenya; R H  
Wright, serv to Br commty, Calcutta.

#### MBE

G A Arida, Hon Br Consul, Tripoli,  
Lebanon; J M Birkbeck, serv to Br  
cmml and commty intrsts, Peru; T M  
Blair, ch qtr serv, hous dept, HK; Mrs  
M G Bode, clrk, igslve ccl, Brt Virgin  
Is; G Calleja, serv to Br commty, Rio  
de Janeiro; Mrs H P Caridis, Itly Br  
Consul, Corfu; D O Clarke, serv to Br  
commty, Aden; Mrs M A de  
Kerekrethy, serv to Br commty, Rio  
de Janeiro; Mrs J A E Diaz, sec, HM  
Emb, Guatemala City; J C Edwards,  
serv to Br commty, Salalah, Oman;  
Miss M Fang Sum-suk, serv to disab,  
HK.

Mrs A Garcia Sainz, serv to Br  
commty, Mexico City; H M Gregson,  
serv to Br tourists in France; N B  
Hankin, serv to Brit commty, New  
Delhi; Mrs O E Hodge, serv to  
commty, Anguilla; D C Huime, serv to  
Br cmml and commty intrsts, Jeddah;  
M Jaques, serv to Anglo-Jordanian  
rels, Amman; Mrs P H Lawson, serv  
to Br commty, Paris; L J Lombard,  
serv to commty, Gibraltar; N Ma Ning-  
nel, publ and commty serv, HK; J E  
Palfrey, Eng lang advr (Brit Cct), Govt  
of Congo; S Procter, serv to Br  
commty in Jeddah; Miss J B L  
Pullinger, welf serv to commty, HK.

P D S Radford, cmml assi, HM Emb,  
Paris; D J Rains, serv to Br cmml  
intrsts, Morocco; P A Ramsay, Itly sen  
visa offr, Brit intrsts sect, Tehran; E F  
Romney, serv to commty, Anguilla;  
Mrs D B Rosenberg, Itly librarian,  
Juba Univ, Sudan; So Yan-kin, stud  
advr, HK Govt Off, London; R  
Southern, serv to Br tourism, Canada;  
D P Spencer, Itly second sec, HM  
Emb, Aden; Dr E R Swain, med and  
welf serv to commty, Zambia; N L  
Tso, publ serv, HK; Mrs F V Waiford,  
serv to Br commty, Lisbon; K W  
Warren, serv to commty, Mozam-  
bique.

#### IMPERIAL SERVICE ORDER

J C A Hammond, commr for lab, HK;  
J Winfield, sen asst dir of educ, HK.

# TUMBLEDOWN A HIT

MORE than 11½million viewers tuned in to Tumbledown, the controversial Falklands War story of Lieut Robert Lawrence.

But the play splashed all over the front pages still finished only 9th in the ratings, behind the big three soaps, That's Life, the Telethon and repeats of Steptoe And Son.

Full Top 20 for the week to June 5:

1	(1) EastEnders	BBC1 14.77
2	(5) Coronation Street	ITV 14.46
3	(19) That's Life	BBC1 13.31
4	(7) Neighbours	BBC1 12.76

5	(8) Steptoe And Son	BBC1 12.69
6	(-) Telethon: At The Rovers Return (7.35pm)	ITV 12.31
7	(-) Telethon: The Final Total (9.55pm)	ITV 11.90
8	(-) Mastermind	BBC1 11.72
9	(-) Tumbledown	BBC1 11.56
10	(-) Telethon: Treasure Hunt	ITV 11.49
11	(-) The Two Of Us	ITV 10.92
12	(-) Telethon: Bruce Forsyth	ITV 10.72
13	(11) Emmerdale Farm	ITV 10.63
14	(16) Brush Strokes	BBC1 10.62
15	(12) The Equalizer	ITV 10.57
16	(13) Through The Keyhole	ITV 10.39
17	(17) Cannon And Ball	ITV 9.58
18	(-) Tales Of The Unexpected	ITV 9.47
19	(-) People	BBC1 9.39
20	(10) The Russ Abbot Show	BBC1 9.27

Chart by MRIB

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates **THE GUARDIAN**

---

11 JUN 1988

#### **TV award**

Yorkshire Television's documentary, *The Falklands War: the Untold Story*, collected its fourth international award yesterday as documentary winner at the Banff Festival in Canada.

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates

11 JUN 1988



THE INDEPENDENT

### **Argentine hope**

Buenos Aires (Reuter) — The Argentine Foreign Ministry said it was "awaiting . . . a positive gesture from the British government . . . that allows for steps towards a renewal of the negotiations between the two countries" on the Falklands.

## Caring for Falklands veterans

by BOB BRYANT

ON June 14, 1982, the final shots of the Falklands War echoed over Port Stanley and the Argentine invasion was at an end.

Six weeks of fighting by British troops to regain the islands in the South Atlantic, was over but a high price had been paid for victory.

The final toll was 255 British Servicemen dead and another 800 wounded. But the nation was generous in the hours of rejoicing and the South Atlantic Fund

swelled to £13-million.

The charity was for the benefit of those who suffered, whether on active service or whether they lost loved ones or had husbands or sons injured, fighting a war 8,000 miles from home.

At first the fund was flooded with claims — small and large.

Around £10-million was swallowed up by early claims, but as the sixth anniversary of the war's end approaches the fund is still providing financial support.

Thirteen Servicemen received more than £100,000 each — including Simon

Weston the Welsh Guardsman badly burned at Bluff Cove — and 140 women who lost husbands received between £30,000 and £70,000 each.

During the past financial year of the Fund £569,000 has been distributed to both old and new cases. New names being added to the charity's list and there are still men who have yet to claim.

Surviving the war was an achievement but when the elation and hero factor diminished the reality of surviving either in the Services or in Civvy Street

was a bridge too far even for many young, battle-honed soldiers.

The Fund has helped ease that burden and is likely to do so for another 60 years, according to the Fund's secretary Cdr. Ken Steven.

Eight hundred men mostly in their 20s were wounded so they will be eligible for help for many years to come," said Cdr. Steven.

*But many cases have been re-assessed and others are new which is why the Fund paid out more than half a million pounds during the last financial year.*

**SECOND SEASON (1988) FALKLAND ISLANDS FISHING LICENSES**

**1. Licence Allocations: Type X — All Areas All**

Species	COUNTRY (FLAG STATE)	NUMBER OF LICENSES
<b>COMPANY</b>		
Anamer	Spain	11
Aspe	Spain	4
Adapla	Portugal	1
Fishing Explorer	UK	1
Eiranova Fisheries	UK	1
SFP Atlantic	UK	1
Marr (Falklands)	UK	1
International Fishing		
Investments	UK	1
SWB Fishing Ltd	UK	1
Seaboard Offshore	UK	2
Coalite Taiyo Consortium	Japan	4
Federpesca	Italy	3
Kastor	Greece	2
Gryf	Poland	3

**2. Licence Allocations: Type Y — All Areas Finfish**

COMPANY	COUNTRY (FLAG STATE)	NUMBER OF LICENSES
Adapla	Portugal	1

Anamer	Spain	24
Aspe	Spain	7
Auscot	Norway	1
Fishing Explorer	UK	2
Eiranova Fisheries	UK	1
Fortuna	Japan	3
KDSFA	Korea	4
Pescavigo	Spain	1
Seaboard Offshore	UK	2
SFP Atlantic	UK	1
Solander	Japan	1
Marr (Falklands)	UK	1
Marr (Falklands)	Japan	1
SWB Fishing	UK	1

**3. Licence Allocations: Type Z — West Area, Finfish Only**

COMPANY	COUNTRY (FLAG STATE)	NUMBER OF LICENSES
Anamer	Spain	27
Daimor	Poland	8
Fortuna	Japan	1
Gryf	Poland	14
Odra	Poland	8

# Falklands fines jigger

THE SKIPPER of the South Korean squid jigger *Chung Yong 5* has been fined £80,000 and his fishing gear confiscated after pleading guilty to two charges of infringing fishing regulations governing the Falkland Islands Interim Conservation and Management Zone (FICZ).

The owner of the vessel,

Daerim Fishing Company, was fined £20,000 for illegal fishing.

The *Chung Yong 5* was stopped on May 7 in the north of the FICZ by the patrol ship *Falklands Right*. She was escorted to Port Stanley.

Her skipper pleaded guilty to a charge of failure to stow gear on May 6 when four miles inside the zone; and to fishing without a licence on May 7 when 1.4 miles inside.

Meanwhile, the Falkland Islands government has now finalised the second season (1988) licence allocations.

"There was considerable interest in the All Areas Finfish (Type Y Licence) and the All Areas All Species (Type X Licence)," says the Falkland Islands office.

Polish and Spanish companies registered the main interest in the West Area, Finfish Only (Type Z) licence.

The number of Type X licences allocated are slightly increased over the number awarded during the second season (1987). There was, however, a need to restrict the number of both Type X and Type Y licences on conservation grounds.

# THE EAGLE HAS LANDED

## Lawyer flies 12,000 miles to set up shop

**A** FIRM of Scots lawyers have swooped on the Falklands.

And the friendly invasion is being spearheaded by 29-year-old legal eagle Gavin Farquhar.

He's a partner in the Aberdeen firm which has pulled off a coup in opening the islands' first law practice.

Farquhar's law will be dispensed from 44 John Street, Port Stanley.

And he's taking a four wheel drive jeep with him to reach the more remote islanders.

Gavin said yesterday that his qualifications for the job were unique - an Aberdeen University degree plus being single and slightly mad.

### ADVICE

Until now the only source of legal advice to the islanders has been government officials.

Gavin said yesterday: "For the first time ever they will get totally independent advice.

"I'm not going to stay out there forever. I do have a girlfriend who is staying at home.

"I'll be there for a year to set things up and then somebody else will take over.

"I'm looking forward to the challenge of starting in August."

The firm made the move after realising the poten-

By IAN CAMERON

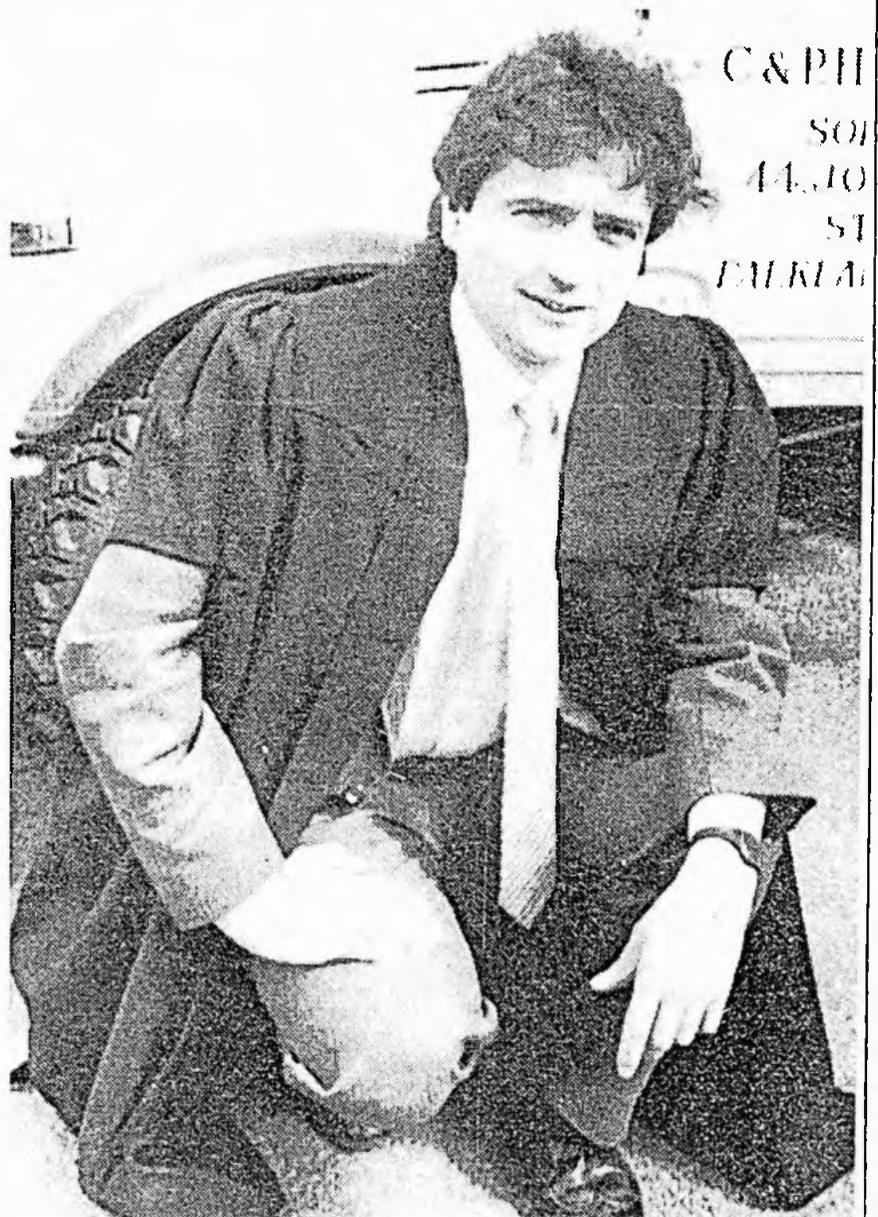
tial of future oil and gas exploration, multinational fishing and the fact that the 2000 islanders have never had their own lawyer before.

Gavin added: "Falklands law is based on UK stat-

utes so there should be no problem.

"I will be looking for everything from commercial to even criminal work in what we see as an international first.

"We are treating it as a branch office with all the communications back-up from HQ in Aberdeen."



FALKLANDS BOUND . . . Aberdeen lawyer Gavin Farquhar.

DAILY RECORD  
10th June, 1988

# N.E. solicitors to open in Falklands

ABERDEEN solicitors C. and P.H. Chalmers are to open a new branch office — some 9000 miles from their head office in Golden Square.

Partner Mr Gavin Farquhar (29) is to establish the office at Port Stanley, in the Falkland Islands, where they plan to serve a local population of around 2000.

The Aberdeen firm say they will be the first independent legal advisers to set up in the Falklands.

Chalmers first became interested in the possibility of an office in the South Atlantic islands through North-east clients with fishing operations there. They believe there is considerable potential for business

development, particularly if oil and gas exploration gets under way.

Mr David Laing, partner in charge of the Aberdeen firm's commercial department, has already visited the Falklands and Mr Farquhar is to fly out in August. He will be preceded by a four-wheel-drive vehicle and office equipment, which are going by boat.

The firm say the costs of setting up the Falklands venture are not prohibitive. Overall they would be similar to the cost of opening at Stornoway, according to Mr Laing.

Mr Farquhar sees the move as a great challenge. He expects to be in the Falklands for about a year, and if the firm are successful, he would then be replaced by someone else.

10/6/88

## Falklands riches at risk?

**EXCESSIVE** licence fees for fishing in Falkland waters and a failure to manage the whole fishery efficiently are encouraging fishermen to seek opportunities in Argentinian waters and threatening an over exploitation of stocks, says Euro MP James Provan.

"Short term thinking could put the stable long term development of the Falkland fisheries at risk," warned Mr Provan.

He said that a typical UK distant water trawler has to pay £188,000 in licence and joint venture fees just to participate in the Falklands fishery for one season. The joint venture system will be scrapped from next year (*Fishing News*, June 10).

"On the other hand, over-fishing by Eastern bloc vessels in the south-west Atlantic has driven down the price of squid from \$900 to \$400 a tonne, bringing the viability of distant water operations into doubt," said Mr Provan, presenting a report on the future of the south-west Atlantic fisheries.

He said it now appears that Spanish fisheries organisations are discussing new joint venture arrangements and the building of a new fishing port with ship repair facilities in the Patagonian town of Puerto Madrin.

There is also the likelihood of Japanese fishing in Argentinian waters in return for

loan finance from Japan, said Mr Provan.

Lewis Clifton, the Falkland government's London representative, said he was aware that a number of Taiwanese and Japanese companies had formed joint venture agreements with the Argentinians to fish in their waters.

He said the stock analysis is well monitored and there is no indication within the Falkland conservation zone that stocks are being over exploited.

James Provan wants the European community to take action to obtain an agreement on the overall management of the Falkland resources. He also wants talks with the UK and Argentina to secure long term access to the waters.

## Andrew plugs the Falklands

MINDFUL, no doubt, of his finest hour flying Royal Navy helicopters during the Falklands War, the Duke of York has agreed to star in a 20-minute promotional video which extolls the islands as a tourist attraction.

The Duke, who was asked to take part in the film because of his wartime contribution which later led to a special relationship with the 1,800 islanders, has a five-minute slot in the video which he recorded at Buckingham Palace. But he does not refer to the conflict, preferring to emphasise the attractions of the local wildlife.

"The film is to encourage people to take holidays there," says Richard Coates, a spokesman for the York-based producers, Falkland Islands Tourism. "Since the conflict people have formed very strange perceptions of the place. But it has amazing wildlife: penguins, sea-lions, birds of prey, killer whales. It is a glorious spot for ornithologists and is very similar to Scotland.

"The number of visitors has increased recently. There have been 2,000 since the troubles, but a lot of those are on day trips from cruises. However, 17-day packages are now available for around £2,500 fully inclusive. You fly from RAF Brize Norton to Mount Pleasant via the Ascension Isles. It's a 16-hour flight but a very comfortable service."

Another FIT spokesman, Debbie Bather, who has just seen the film, adds: "There is very little mention of the conflict although it does show brief clips of battle scenes and says bits of aircraft can still be found here and there. Mainly it focuses on the inhabitants and their jobs."

She continues: "It also shows the Lodge at Stanley, which is adequate and looks quite comfortable. It did make me want to go but if you like luxury, I don't think it's quite the place for you."

# Tumbledown's slur on the caring Army

I MUST take issue with your comments on the television programme, Tumbledown, in the Western Daily Press on June 1.

While not wishing to become involved in the arguments about the pros and cons of the programme itself, I cannot let your statement, "Not for the first time on television recently Robert's story unmasked the indifferent face of the Army to its members whose lives are shattered in its services", pass without comment.

## Impression

Such a statement can only have been made out of ignorance by someone foolish enough to believe that everything that is said on television must be true.

In fact, it is an unwarranted slur on the Scots Guards in particular and the Army in general. I would like to correct the wrong impression to the public that such a statement must surely give.

There are more than 150 regimental associations and charitable funds to assist both serving and retired servicemen and their families, and they all work closely with the welfare services of the Army.

In addition to these,



Tumbledown — Colin Frith as Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, a hero at the centre of a Falklands controversy

there are 18 all-Service funds, such as BLESMA, the Burma Star Association and the Royal British Legion. We, in the Soldiers', Sailors' and Airmen's Families' Association act as agents for all these as well as for similar funds of the other two services.

In Somerset, the SSAFA dealt with 168 cases in 1987. In 12 months during 1985-86, the last period for which I have figures, the Army Benevolent Fund, together with the corps and regimental associations to which I referred, gave out a total of £4,698,430 in relief work in all forms.

I hardly think this demonstrates "the indifferent face of the Army to its members..."

The Army cares very deeply, not only for those who are serving, but for all those who have served, whatever their age, rank and length of service.

Not only do we care for them, but we care for their families as well.

Lieutenant Colonel M  
F Davies  
SSAFA County  
Secretary

Orchards  
Tatworth  
Chard  
Somerset

10 JUN 1988

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates

 Evening Standard

## No quiet on the Falklands front

**T**V DRAMA producers are feeling sore. Tumbledown was a first-rate play, they're saying, and yet observe all the purple faces.

General Sir John Hackett accuses the BBC of raking over the ashes. Sir Anthony Buck complains that films like this denigrate the Falklands victory. And now this new Channel 4 film, Resurrected, about a young Scots Guardsman driven to a nervous collapse by fellow soldiers who accuse him of deserting—what will the Blimps say about that?

But compare the time lapse between the First and Second World Wars and the first British films which dared criticise them. Apart

from Blighty, a 1926 curiosity which featured the young Godfrey Winn as cannon fodder sent out to the trenches, it isn't until 1930 and Journey's End that the Great War received objective treatment in a British-made film—the same year that Hollywood produced All Quiet On The Western Front, a far stronger indictment of warfare which was immediately banned in Germany after Nazi demonstrations against it.

### Detached

After the Second War it took us even longer to move beyond the public school war movie, like Bridge On The River Kwai. It was, I think, 14 years before British

WWII servicemen were allowed to have feet of clay, in the 1960 film The Long And The Short And The Tall—and another five years before Sidney Lumet's The Hill.

Meanwhile the Americans—more independent and perhaps more detached—were making honest war movies as early as 1945 with The Story Of GI Joe, and kept up the tradition in films such as From Here To Eternity, The Young Lions and Attack!

TV people shouldn't be surprised, then. Let them rather consider how much more libertarian British institutions have become—especially the Army, which 40 years ago would have stamped all over Tumbledown, and Resurrected too.

# Argentine jet trainer raises aerospace hopes

THE APPEARANCE of foreign military personnel in Argentina is always guaranteed to cause a flurry of rumours and speculation about whether such visits herald the appearance of lethal new weaponry in Argentina's armoury.

But the visit last week of three US Air Force test pilots should make European manufacturers sit up and take note. They had not come to review Argentine military shopping lists (somewhat reduced these days due to budget cuts), but rather to assess Argentina's new military jet trainer, the IA63 Pampa.

According to Mr Theodore Gildred, the US ambassador in Buenos Aires, the aircraft has a potential market in the US and his personal assessment of the trainer after he test flew it recently (he is a retired USAF captain) is that "it will do everything you ask it and more." He has even said in public that he will support Argentine efforts to sell the jet to the USAF as its replacement trainer in the 1990s.

Mr Gildred has his own reasons for wanting to promote the project. He has been an enthusiastic supporter of President Raul Alfonsin's government and a key ally at critical moments during the military crises at Easter 1987 and January this year.

Through successive economic

**Tim Coone reports on the prospects for the Pampa jet and its developers if it is bought by the USAF**

crises US bridging loans have come charging to the rescue just as Argentina was about to default on its foreign debt payments, thereby helping the country stagger through to its next standby loan agreement with the International Monetary Fund. The survival of the present government is due at least in part to the efforts of Mr Gildred.

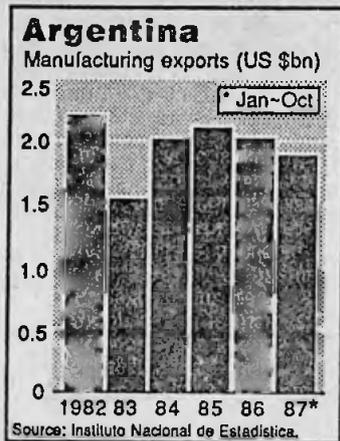
A big USAF contract for Area Material Cordoba, the company that manufactures the Pampa, would be a shot in the arm for Argentina's ailing economy and provide a boost to a demoralised industrial sector. With Argentine industrial exports presently just scraping some \$2bn per year, a contract to produce the Pampa for the USAF at a projected \$4m per aircraft, would catapult aerospace into Argentina's leading export industry.

The test pilots, having taken the Pampa for numerous spins over the vast agricultural plains after which it was named, have been more tight-lipped than their

voluble ambassador. They now have to carry out similar appraisals of several European alternatives such as the multi-nation Alpha jet, the Spanish Casa Aviojet, even possibly the BAe Hawk, and to come up with a recommendation for a replacement during the next decade for the USAF's 600 ageing T-37 jet trainers.

The T-37 has taken US pilots on bombing missions as far afield as Vietnam and Libya and on photo reconnaissance flights high in the skies of the Soviet Union or Nicaragua. The decision on its replacement will not be taken lightly. Political questions will also figure in the final decision, but one important factor may weigh in the Pampa's favour - the powerplant and avionics are US-made and comprise the bulk of the cost of the aircraft, which could well be a decisive point for a cost-conscious US Congress.

AMC's directors are not idly biting their nails in anticipation, however. Last year the armed forces-owned company took the first step in its 50-year history towards privatisation and internationalisation through an agreement with the Italian aerospace company Aeritalia and Techint, one of Argentina's most powerful conglomerates to form a new joint venture, Fabrica Argentina de Material Aeroespacial. With



fresh capital input (possibly through the debt-equity swap scheme) the new company will be 46 per cent owned by AMC, the remainder by Aeritalia and Techint.

According to Commodore Luis Tolaba, the chairman of the Air Force co-ordinating committee on aircraft production, AMC's problem has been that "while not lacking in technical expertise, it has lacked marketing experience and was excessively focused on the domestic market" - namely the Argentine Air Force. The aim now, he said, is to step into the international marketplace through partnerships with well-established aerospace companies. One project under consider-

ation by the nascent company is production of Aeritalia's successful ATR-42 regional transport for the Latin American market, as a replacement for the popular Fokker F-27. Parts production for Aeritalia is also a strong possibility, as is co-production of the new AMX jet fighter presently under development in Brazil by the Embraer company - also in collaboration with Aeritalia and Aermacchi. A decision by the Argentine air force to re-equip with the AMX would almost certainly lead to its co-production by Fama.

Dornier of West Germany, which helped develop the Pampa, has yet to decide whether it will enter into a co-production agreement with Fama for the jet trainer. The order books are still empty apart from an initial series of 18 for the Argentine Air Force, but a major marketing effort is underway and should the USAF contract materialise, Fama and Embraer could well be on the way to cornering the lion's share of the world market.

Embraer's Tucano trainer is now the basic turboprop trainer for dozens of air forces around the world, including the UK's Royal Air Force. Should the Pampa meet with similar success, the Latin American aerospace industry will truly have come of age.

## THE DEBTORS OF AFRICA

President Mitterrand's initiative to relieve the debt problem of the world's poorest countries combines astute timing with his usual flair for public relations. But it could well be a catalyst for the long-desired special scheme to help the famine and poverty stricken countries of sub-Saharan Africa. It strongly echoes the plan put forward last year by Mr Nigel Lawson. Then, the Chancellor had seemed within an ace of winning the support of his fellow finance ministers at a meeting of the IMF in Washington. But decisions were put off.

Yesterday, after duly ensuring that no one was left in doubt of the initiative's true parentage, he was glad to seize on M. Mitterrand's proposal as evidence that the leaders of the world's seven top industrial nations, meeting in Toronto in nine days' time will finally agree on a debt programme for Africa. The high-profile French intervention, quickly endorsed by Mrs Thatcher, ensures that anything else will be seen as a failure.

The Chancellor's plan for relief on the official debt burden faced by sub-Saharan Africa contains three elements: converting government-to-government aid loans into grants, allowing longer repayment and grace periods for other official debts such as export credits and cutting the rates of interest. This last was the biggest stumbling block.

The United States, in particular, cited budget and legal objections to offering concessional interest rates, even on the debts of the world's poorest countries. There is also a risk of creating a precedent for the much larger private debts of Latin American countries. President Alfonsin of Argentina, which is soon to start a new round of talks on commercial bank loans, has called for a cut in interest rates to 4 per cent.

Last week, however, Mr James Baker, the US Treasury Secretary, finally threw his weight behind a special deal. He told the annual

meeting of the African Development Bank in Abidjan that the United States was now prepared to support both the idea of soft interest rates on loans to sub-Saharan Africa, and a substantial rescheduling of official debt.

M. Mitterrand's own plan offers three choices on official debt to around 25 African nations, mainly the former French colonies. The options are: cancelling one-third of official debt within the context of a rescheduling of payments over 10 years; extending maximum repayment periods from 20 to 25 years at market interest rates; or rescheduling debt on preferential interest rate terms but with a maximum repayment period of 15 years. This differs in detail rather than spirit from the original Lawson proposals, so there is every reason to expect an agreement on this issue in Toronto.

But it is important for the summit countries, several of which have already agreed concessionary deals with individual debtor nations, to emphasize that this general debt plan for the poorest is not transferable to negotiations with middle-income countries. Most Latin American debt is owed to the commercial banks. Western governments have allowed the banks to claim tax relief on write-offs of debt with these countries.

Considerable problems remain, but the steady, case-by-case approach to the debt problems of these middle income countries appears to be succeeding. It is equally important for the nations of sub-Saharan Africa to realize that, for all their natural and externally imposed difficulties, many of their problems have been self-inflicted. Some, particularly in West Africa, are making big economic adjustments. But debt relief only comes once and can too easily be frittered away unless they court private risk investment to add to the flow of aid.

## Aftermath of wartime head injuries

*From the Director of the MRC Neuropsychology Unit, Oxford*  
Sir, In the aftermath of *Tumble-down*, it might be helpful to look at some cold facts about wartime head injuries.

In the past two decades, my small MRC research team has had the privilege of examining between 200 and 300 men who incurred head injuries during World War II. Over 85 per cent of these men worked full-time until their retirement, despite severe injury.

The percentage of psychiatric disabilities has been remarkably low. It was estimated during the early phase after injury at less than 1 per cent and it remains at this level. These men show residual difficulties (for example, of language, memory, or spatial orientation) related to the area of damage, but perform as well as their non-injured peers on standard intelligence tests.

This pattern of recovery does not correspond with that emerging from studies of the Vietnam veterans for whom behavioural indices (percentages of unemployment, psychiatric disability, and court sentences) show a much less favourable outcome.

The conclusions seem inescapable. It is vital to distinguish between the primary effects of a focal brain injury in a healthy young adult and the powerful secondary impact of psychological and environmental factors.

World War II veterans shared a common incentive to protect their families, homes and backyard. They were provided with excellent medical care in the acute period after their injury and they were not subjected to civilian hostility from their compatriots. They belonged to a generation which did not take drugs, automatically seek psychiatric help or expect society to bail them out of difficulty.

They have displayed Aurelian qualities of stoicism and determination, coupled with a readiness to continue to serve medical science. Such is their loyalty, that a sizeable contingent returned to Oxford this week, on the anniversary of D-Day, to pay tribute to their early medical care at the Military Hospital for Head Injuries which the late Sir Hugh Cairns set up at St Hugh's College, Oxford (report, June 7). Many have chosen explicitly to regard their collaboration in follow-up research as "repayment" for that care.

It is possible that some especially gifted men, with a single, long-term goal and already on their way to achieving it, are particularly at risk, compared with those who left school at 14 and were obliged to take whatever employment came their way. One of the men in our group remarked of his permanent, left-sided paralysis that there were only two

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates THE  TIMES (2)

10 JUN 1988

things that he could not do: peel potatoes and tie shoelaces.

Such superficial paradoxes point to the need for a science of rehabilitation, based on more advanced (and better funded) neuropsychological studies of brain and behaviour relationships and a more developed psychology of individual differences than are currently available. Simply increasing the number of specialist therapists does not meet the case.

Finally, intensive follow-up studies for research purposes are far from devoid of positive human commitment. The (so-called) "subjects" tend to appreciate the time and attention that can be accorded to them. Any human transaction (as the jargon has it) can involve genuine interest, concern, and exchange of advice; and the ex-patients can well become, at the very least, much valued collaborators.

Yours faithfully,  
FREDA NEWCOMBE, Director,  
MRC Neuropsychology Unit,  
The Radcliffe Infirmary,  
Woodstock Road, Oxford.  
June 7.

*From Dr H. F. Jarvie*

Sir, As one who, perhaps more than most, has an understanding of the psychological effects of penetrating brain wounds, having personally examined over 70 men so-wounded in Oxford between 1951 and 1954, I would like to endorse what Dr Anthony Hopkins says in his letter (June 7) concerning Mr Robert Lawrence.

However there is another point that should be made. Among the complexity of factors that result in personality disturbance after brain injury the nature of the pre-injury personality is often all too relevant in the production of the subsequent change, either bringing to the surface personality traits previously well-controlled or by producing an exaggeration of the basic personality.

Something of that personality could be gleaned from the film; but was more explicitly stated (presumably with his knowledge and consent) in the issue of the *Radio Times* of May 28:

As a tearaway teenager in the action-man mould, he had left his Scottish public school, Fettes, by mutual consent.

No doubt a different type of person with a similar injury might not have produced so dramatic a change. Equally no one would want to "blame" Mr Lawrence for being the kind of man he was before being wounded, with qualities no doubt valued by the Brigade of Guards.

Yours faithfully,  
HUGH JARVIE,  
(consultant psychiatrist emeritus,  
Royal Liverpool Hospital),  
Oakwood,  
70 Plymyard Avenue,  
Bromborough,  
Wirral, Merseyside.

10 JUN 1988

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates



10 JUN 1988

# Don't knock Falklands war heroes

TO THE soldiers who fought there, the Falklands War was not a "small conflict" as a reader commented this week. To them, it was a nightmare.

Some were little more than boys and will, for many years to come, suffer horrific memories of friends and colleagues killed.

All who participated should have empathy, not criticism. Those who were injured, mentally or physically, are courageous.

The public only gets to know what the Government wishes them to. Soldiers have to live through a private hell. Many may still be suffering.

Lorna Wilde,  
Rossendale, Lancs

● SAD to think that D Day is not a celebration day. My memories of thousands of ships steaming onwards to France will never fade, or of our comrades who gave their lives to free millions of people.

D L Weatherley,  
Chelsea, London

## In France, Thatcher Will Face Questions on Commitment to Europe

By Warren Getler  
*International Herald Tribune*

LONDON — When Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher visits French leaders in Paris on Friday, a major talking point will be her commitment to Europe.

Important corners of opinion in Britain — in Parliament, in Whitehall, and in the universities — are asking whether Mrs. Thatcher's seeming preoccupation with trans-Atlantic ties and her close relationship with President Ronald Reagan has resulted in missed opportunities in Europe.

In Western Europe, influential voices question Britain's attachment to the continent at a time when the European Community is undergoing reform toward far-reaching economic and, some say, political integration.

Press reports this week have said that Mrs. Thatcher is likely to be urged by President François Mitterrand and Prime Minister Michel Rocard to become a full member of the European Monetary System — something she has declined to do "until the time is right." The West German finance minister, Gerhard Stoltenberg, recently urged Britain to join, asserting that the lack of full British membership in the EMS was a weak point in European cooperation.

Asked about these reports, an aide to Mrs. Thatcher said Wednesday: "The French can say what they will, but Mrs. Thatcher will make up her own mind. There is no indication she will change on the EMS."

Some observers question whether Mrs. Thatcher's strong Atlantic orientation might cause destabilizing rifts with ministers in her cabinet who may favor a stronger European slant in British policy.

These are some of their questions:

- Will the Reagan-Thatcher relationship, or its legacy, mean that Britain will be subject to the same kind of censure from Europe as it was from France in the 1960s — that Britain's U.S. orientation may disqualify it for membership in the community at a time of progress toward European integration? Specifically, is Britain forfeiting an opportunity, perhaps to France, to become a leader within the 12-nation grouping, which is undergoing dramatic reforms toward the creation of a unified market by 1992?

- Has back-channel U.S.-British military cooperation, during Britain's Falkland Islands war in April 1982 and the U.S. bombing raid against Libya in April 1986, meant that London will look to bilateral cooperation with Washington as the immediate springboard for its security interests, rather than to NATO or to individual western European nations?

- Does America's gaze toward the Far East suggest that Washington, after Mr. Reagan, will no longer place as much store in the British-American relationship as London does?

David Reynolds, a fellow of Christ's Church College at Cambridge and co-author of a recently published book on British-American relations, *An Ocean Apart*, notes: "Part of the problem in looking beyond the special relationship with the U.S. is that it's been so successful. It may seem much safer for Mrs. Thatcher to hold on to the old anchor than to cast out to Europe in search of something new and uncertain."

David Owen, leader of the opposition Social Democratic Party and a former British foreign secretary, described Mrs. Thatcher as a "gut Atlanticist," with strong nationalist inclinations and an understandable sense of frustration about the inefficiencies of Europe's bureaucracy.

"In my view," said Mr. Owen, "she has missed lots of European opportunities, but I don't feel that

any of these have been of fundamental damage to Britain, but the day is coming when they will. She could have joined the European Monetary System on several occasions since 1979."

Mr. Owen added: "As 1992 approaches, it will become ever more obvious that we will need to line up our exchange-rate management with other European nations." The foreign secretary, Sir Geoffrey Howe, recently expressed the same view. Nigel Lawson, the chancellor of the exchequer, is known to want to bring the country fully into the EMS sooner rather than later, although publicly he continues to echo Mrs. Thatcher's "when the time is right."

The prime minister, according to her aides, is reluctant to see British sovereignty eclipsed — particularly in setting domestic interest rates — by joining the EMS mechanism, which obliges members to intervene in currency markets to maintain trading bands.

Mr. Owen said: "Preserving the role of the City of London as the financial capital of Europe will necessitate Britain's taking more of a European role in financial questions." If Britain stands aside from discussions in Bonn and Paris on the desirability of a European central bank, "the consequences could be devastating."

Mr. Reynolds said Mrs. Thatcher has insisted that Britain's relationship with the United States remain central to British foreign policy. "She is fully committed to Britain's membership in the European Community but she doesn't share that Europeanist philosophy that her party's previous prime minister, Edward Heath, had in the early 1970s."

Mr. Reynolds added: "There is a substantial body of opinion in the Foreign Office, in the Ministry of Defense and at the Treasury that more could be done by the British government to give Europe a clear-

er identity, at a time when the French, under Mr. Mitterrand, are all out for taking the lead role. There's a sense that this tug of war going on in Whitehall between the Atlanticists and Europeanists may be marginalizing Britain's role in the shaping of Europe."

On defense matters, Mr. Owen said that the key question facing Mrs. Thatcher in the post-Reagan era will be whether she continues to rely solely on the United States for Britain's nuclear weaponry. In the past, Britain has procured Polaris and Trident submarine-launched missiles from Washington on special, advantageous terms, the only cases of such sales to a U.S. ally.

He said the next big development for Britain as regards Europe is whether to make common cause with France on strategic nuclear questions, specifically the joint development of a stand-off air-launched missile. He said: "Left to her own devices, Mrs. Thatcher will miss that opportunity. The key question is whether the Americans will push her toward a Franco-British alignment."

Robert O'Neill, former director of the International Institute for Strategic Studies in London and a professor of history at Oxford, notes: "I believe that Britain has become more Europeanist in outlook, but at the same time, it continues to look at the United States as its ultimate guarantor."

Helmut Schmidt, the former West German chancellor, rejects the notion that Mrs. Thatcher's heavy orientation toward the United States is to blame for any suggested lack of enthusiasm for Europe. Rather, he said, her reluctance to participate in European integration "stems from inherent, instinctive attitudes, leading her to think along more nationalist lines in her foreign policy — irrespective of whether Mr. Reagan is in the White House or not."

Stephen Fidler on the latest twists in Latin America's debt crisis

## Double test for bankers

THE CONVENTIONAL approach towards the Third World debt crisis is about to face what may be its most severe test.

The test is two-pronged: the largest debt rescheduling package ever, for Brazil, must be sold to more than 700 banks; a solution must be found to Argentina's patent inability to meet its foreign debt repayments.

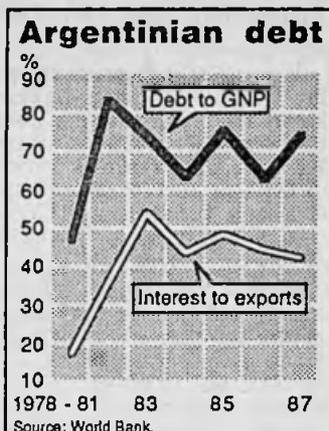
The one obstacle to an outline agreement between Brazil and the leading creditor banks - the question of whether certain Brazilian assets abroad may be seized in the event of a debt default - could be resolved at any time. The hard part comes in selling the deal, which includes new money of \$5.2bn and a 20-year rescheduling of \$62bn of existing debt, to all the commercial bank creditors.

No sooner do the negotiations between Brazil and its leading banks conclude than Argentina starts talking to the steering committee of its creditor banks.

President Raúl Alfonsín, whose country has fallen behind on interest payments to banks, has heightened the temperature of the talks with a call for a more radical approach to reducing his country's debt burden. He has urged a reduction of the interest rate to 4 per cent annually for three years.

There is clearly an element of domestic politics to the call from Mr Alfonsín, who has been resisting pressure for a moratorium on debt repayments. Mr Antonio Cafiero, a leading contender for the opposition Peronist nomination to run in the Argentine presidential election next June, is talking of a moratorium.

A proposal for a moratorium



was agreed on Tuesday by a broad alliance of opposition forces, thus ensuing that debt service will be a key issue in the election.

Even so, bankers are not viewing the president's call as only for domestic consumption. Many argue that Mr Alfonsín's call suggests the banks should be as flexible as possible in addressing Argentina's needs. The country simply cannot meet its debt obligations this year, and most expect a new loan of \$2bn will be needed.

Such a solution was "not going to be impossible, but it'll be very, very difficult," Mr John Reed, chairman of Citicorp, said this week.

Many bankers now assume Argentina will be the first beneficiary of an important new option for a rescheduling package - the capitalisation of interest. Instead of making new loans, many banks - particularly those in continental Europe which have already made big provisions in

case of loan losses - want the choice of being able to stack up unpaid interest as capital.

One of the advantages to banks of interest capitalisation is that it ensures a proportional sharing of the burdens among creditors, according to current interest due, rather than to the historical exposure, which is the basis for new money packages.

"Its potential drawbacks include: the possibility that it could become unilateral rather than negotiated, its not being necessarily subject to the same policy discipline as concerted new lending, and the possibility of its not being recognisable as current income by many banks, particularly US banks," a report produced in March for the executive committee of the World Bank notes.

US banks led the group that succeeded in opposing interest capitalisation as an option in the Brazilian package, largely because of worries about what they could count towards income. However, an option that provides for banks to receive part of their interest from Argentina - say 4 per cent - and to capitalise the rest could offer a solution which might conceivably keep the loans current.

Argentina, whose economic performance has been the most disappointing of the large debtors in Latin America, represents a severe test for the traditional case-by-case approach to the debt crisis. The hope for continuing to muddle through, as the accepted solution, lies mainly in its flexibility, and that all parties to the crisis are now seriously considering options which they would never before have countenanced.

## Argentina 'sells Mirage aircraft to South Africa'

ARGENTINA is selling Mirage-3 fighter-bombers to South Africa in defiance of the United Nations arms embargo, according to Western diplomats.

The aircraft, which are vital to South Africa's war in southern Angola, have been seen being unloaded in wooden crates at South African ports in recent months. Diplomats have confirmed that they are from Argentina, possibly those used against British troops in the Falklands war.

South Africa admitted losing three aircraft, including two Mirage F-1CZ interceptors, in battles with Angolan Mig-23s over southern Angola at the end of last year. Observers say they lost many more aircraft, and for the first time South African air superiority over the southern Angola battlefield seemed in doubt. The Angolans claim to have shot down about 50 aircraft since the upsurge in fighting last September. The seriousness of losses was enhanced by the arms embargo, which should prevent South Africa replacing its aircraft.

The Argentine deal will pro-

By Richard Dowden  
Africa Editor

vide the South Africans with airframes which South Africa's own Atlas Aircraft Corporation can upgrade with new radar, weapons and engines. Two years ago South Africa produced its own upgraded Mirage, renamed the Cheetah, with new technology and design based on the Israeli Kfir. Until recently South Africa had nearly 60 French-built Mirages, some of them dating back to 1963.

Late last year South Africa tried to recruit Israeli technicians who had been working on the Lavi ground attack aircraft project after Israel decided under US pressure to abandon it.

Air power is the key to the war in Angola. If South Africa lost it, Pretoria could be defeated on the battlefield by the Angolan army, backed up by some 40,000 Cubans and Russian advisers. In 1985 the South African air force routed an Angolan armoured column which threatened the rebel Unita base at Jamba in south-east Angola.

The South African airforce appeared to act with impunity as its jets pounded the column for more than a day. The Angolans' more sophisticated Russian built Mig-23 aircraft seemed unable to defend the Angolan army.

Now the Angolans have about 50 Mig-23s and 70 Mig-21s and a complex radar and air defence system stretching across the south of the country, manned by east European and Cuban technicians. Angolan radar can now detect South African aircraft as they take off from bases in Namibia, and observers report a new nervousness among South African pilots there.

One South African pilot is reported as saying: "Two years ago the Angolans would try and avoid us in a dogfight. Now they are spoiling for a fight and even laying ambushes for our pilots."

Partly to prevent air losses, the South Africans now rely more on their long-range artillery guns. But if they can replace lost aircraft from countries like Argentina, the nightmare of losing air superiority may recede.

**Victim of what?**

MR PHILIP WILLIAMS, who formerly served in the Scots Guards, went missing, presumed dead, in the Falklands, was wrongly accused by fellow-soldiers of desertion, had his name cleared by an inquiry but suffered a nervous breakdown and was discharged.

His experiences are the subject of Resurrected, yet another "true documentary fiction" film about the Falklands War. "I quite liked the Army. But now it all seems a long time ago," says this guileless man fallen among film producers. "I suppose the message of the film is that I am just another victim."

*Peter Simple*



**DIRECTOR SPEAKS OUT AS HE SHOOTS HARROWING**

**SCENE BEHIND HOSPITAL'S CLOSED DOORS**

# Torment of the outcast Tumbledown 'deserter'

By **ROGER TAVENER**  
Show Business Reporter

IN A STARK barrack room the kangaroo court finds a trembling private guilty of desertion.

**Punishment:** The regimental bath.

The young guardsman is dragged screaming to a bathroom, stripped, and thrown into a vile concoction, then forced to eat a plate of live worms.

Bleach is poured on to his beaten body and 15 soldiers get to work on him with wire brushes.

This, the most harrowing scene from yet another Falklands war drama, *Resurrected*, was filmed behind closed doors yesterday in a Yorkshire mental hospital.

And *Resurrected* looks like being even more controversial than the earlier Falklands film, *Tumbledown*, shown on BBC TV last week. It seems likely to involve the Scots Guards, also featured in the TV film, in further protests.

The makers of *Resurrected* claim it is a fictional work, but agree it is based on the real experience of Scots Guard Philip Williams, a man who came back from the dead.

## Cracked

The torture scene is a climax to four months of daily beatings meted out by comrades who believed he turned and ran during the height of the battle for Mount Tumbledown. He had reappeared weeks later after receiving posthumous medals and a memorial service, claiming he lost his memory. He had lived in the wild on berries and insects.

Williams was cleared of desertion by a military tribunal but cracked under the pressure. He was treated at Woolwich Military Hospital before being discharged from the Army.

In the film, for Woolwich, read Storthes Hall Hospital near Huddersfield which, in the past, has housed shell-shocked victims back from the wars.

*Resurrected*, a £1.2 million production by St. Pancras Films and Channel 4, stars newcomer David Thewlis as the tormented squaddie Kevin Deakin, and Tom Bell and Rita Tushingham as his parents.

During a break in yesterday's filming director Paul Greenglass, who spent some time in Buenos Aires during the Falklands war, said: "I imagine the regimental bath scene will be fairly harrowing."



(2)



David Thewlis, right, in the role of the squaddie who came back from the Tumbledown dead



The parents: Rita Tushingham and Tom Bell

"But I made a programme in 1981 on the way some recruits are treated, it's something I know about, and some papers have been full of bullying cases recently.

"We do have these problems with barrack-room justice and what I portray is well on the right side of real events.

"It's very powerful because it's the climax of the film, but it's not there to shock people. It is the end of the soldier's journey when he comes back from the dead.

"We don't draw any conclusions in the film about

whether the soldier deserted or not. But what is certain is that he was trapped in a fire zone and he suffered shell shock."

The film, which will be seen in cinemas at the end of the year and later on TV, features war scenes and battlefield injuries. Robert Lawrence, on whose life Tumbledown was based, advised on the realities of battle.

Although the names and places have been changed and the Scots Guards are not named, military chiefs will be appalled at some of the sequences.



Thewlis and girlfriend: Rudi Davies

# City law firm in Falkland invasion

AN ABERDEEN solicitors firm is claiming a national legal first by opening a Falkland Islands office.

C and PH Chalmers will be the only legal practice and has already identified potential clients with help from the Falkland Islands Development Corporation.

They see great Falklands potential, especially with future oil and gas exploration.

The Development Corporation is expanding the economy and several nations fish the surrounding waters.

A local population of about 2000 will get independent advice for the first time according to Mr David Laing, partner in charge of Chalmers' commercial department.

North-east clients with Falklands fishing operations first interested the company in the idea.

Mr Laing has visited the islands and now partner Mr Gavin Farquhar (29) will fly out in August to set up the Port Stanley office.

A four wheel drive jeep and office equipment are going out by boat.

Falklands law draws on British experience and has such things as a Bill of Rights — which this country doesn't have.

# Farquhar's law

► From Page 1  
Commercial, private and even criminal work will be undertaken along with wide-ranging advice.

Previously government officials were the only sources of legal advice on the islands.

## Experience

And Mr Farquhar's qualifications for the unique position, apart from an honours legal degree from Aberdeen University?

"Being single and slightly mad," he laughed.

On the serious side Mr Farquhar has

experience of international banking as well as legal practices in Edinburgh and Glasgow.

Foreign experience was an obvious advantage and there was potential for work on the South American mainland despite the delicate politics.

"I see it as a one-off and a tremendous challenge," he said.

## Expense

"I would be looking to be down there for up to a year, because that is our natural review stage," he said.

If successful at that

point someone else would replace him, ensuring updated legal knowledge and a fresh approach.

Communications with the islands is a major expense but telex and other facilities are available to provide back-up from Aberdeen.

"There's a lot of opportunity and I am looking forward to it," said Mr Farquhar.

Mr Laing added that the overall cost was not prohibitive and was about the same as setting up a branch office in, say, Stornoway.



All set for the Falkland Islands . . . lawyer Gavin Farquhar

## Antarctica Will Be Opened To Development of Resources

By Philip Shabecoff  
*New York Times Service*

WASHINGTON — Concluding six years of difficult negotiations, 33 nations have agreed to open all of Antarctica to regulated development of its oil and mineral resources, according to American participants in the talks.

The participants said a convention permitting development of the southernmost continent was initiated last week in Wellington, New Zealand.

They said it would take effect after it was ratified by 16 of the 20 voting members of the Antarctic Treaty, an agreement signed in 1959 that regulates activities in Antarctica. Ratification of the new convention is expected late this year or early next year.

The agreement is a major step in

the evolution of the Antarctic Treaty, under which the continent has been kept free of military activities and many nations have pursued scientific research projects while sidestepping disagreements over territorial claims made by some countries.

There is now no prohibition on mineral development in Antarctica under international law, but an informal moratorium on development there has been observed over the last eight years. The convention would replace the moratorium, but the convention would require that the 20 voting members of the Antarctic Treaty specifically approve the opening of each area of the Antarctic to exploration for oil or other minerals.

Although the mineral and oil potential of the region is still largely unknown, industry spokesmen said they believed it could provide major resources for the global economy in the coming years.

But environmentalists and some scientists, pressing for the continent to be preserved as a pristine research area, expressed fear that large-scale oil development could have a disastrous impact on its delicate ecological systems.

Under the agreement, prospecting for oil and minerals by seismic testing and other techniques with a relatively light impact on the environment would be permitted in Antarctica as soon as the treaty is ratified.

But full-scale exploration and development, involving major blasting or drilling, would be barred until a new commission, to

be set up by the convention, unanimously decided that an area could be opened to development. The commission would consist of the 20 voting members of the treaty.

C.D. Beeby, New Zealand's deputy secretary for foreign affairs and chairman of the group that negotiated the convention, said after the pact was initiated: "This is an historic occasion which I believe will go down in Antarctic history as the most important political development regarding the regulation of Antarctica since the Antarctic Treaty itself was adopted in 1959."

But Kelly Rigg, director of the Antarctica campaign of Greenpeace, a conservation group, said, "We feel they have done the Antarctic a great disservice."

Like the treaty itself, the minerals convention does not address the claims of seven nations — Argentina, Chile, Australia, New Zealand, France, Norway and Britain — to specific territory. Other treaty members do not recognize these claims and have claimed no Antarctic territory themselves.

While countries not parties to the convention have no legal obligation to obey, it is expected that political pressure would be brought against the home country of any company trying to operate in defiance of the treaty.

The 20 voting members of the treaty are the United States, the Soviet Union, France, Britain, Italy, Belgium, West Germany, East Germany, Poland, Norway, Japan, China, India, South Africa, Australia, New Zealand, Chile, Argentina, Brazil and Uruguay.

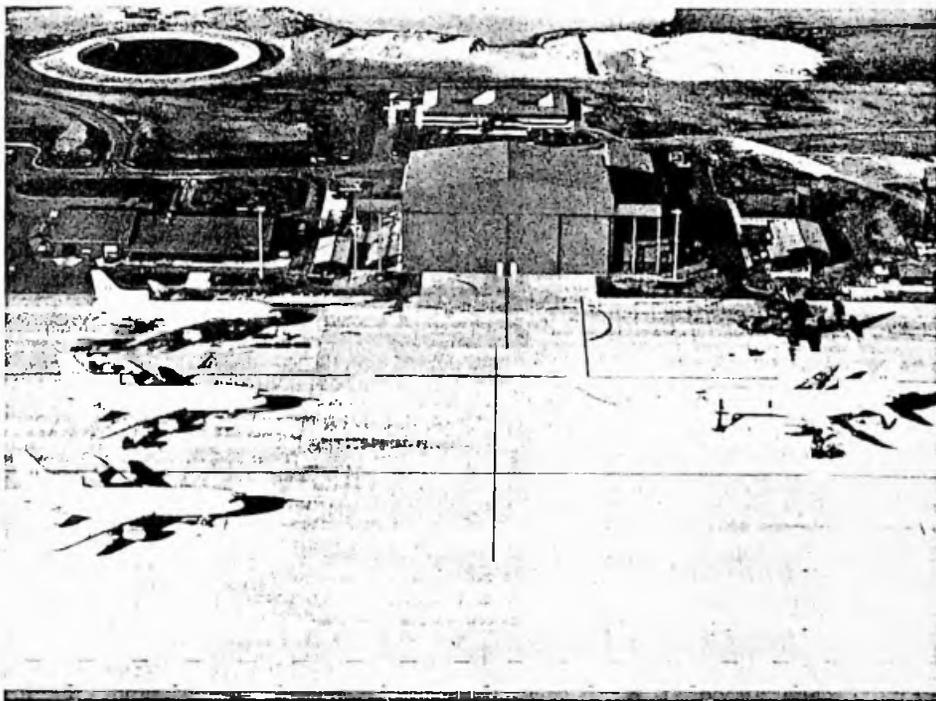


## EXERCISE "FIRE FOCUS"

R.A.F. OPERATIONS in "Falkland Islands Reinforcement Exercise (FIRE) Focus '88", held from 7th to 31st March, appear to have proceeded very satisfactorily and according to plan. A minor mystery attended the Phantom FGR.2s sent South to supplement those of Falklands-based No. 23 Squadron during the exercise: although prepared by No. 228 O.C.U. at Leuchars, the deployed aircraft (which included XV419, XV438 and XV499) were drawn from several sources, and after the exercise some of these fresh Phantoms replace No. 23 Squadron machines (e.g., XV419 replaced XV401 as "A"), the latter returning to the U.K.

Other aircraft involved included: VC10 K.3 tankers ZA147 "F" and ZA150 "J" of No. 101 Squadron, R.A.F. Brize Norton; TriStar K.1s ZD949 and ZD953 of No. 216 Squadron, also from Brize; Nimrod MR.2Ps XV232 and XV243 (crewed by No. 201 Squadron) from Kinloss; and Lyneham-based Hercules C.1Ps XV178 and XV182, in addition to resident No. 1312 Flight Hercules C.1Ks XV204 and XV213. — Douglas A. Rough.

After delivering its load, No. 216 Squadron TriStar 500 ZE704 takes off from R.A.F. Mount Pleasant for the long flight home (Photo: SAC Mark McKenzie)

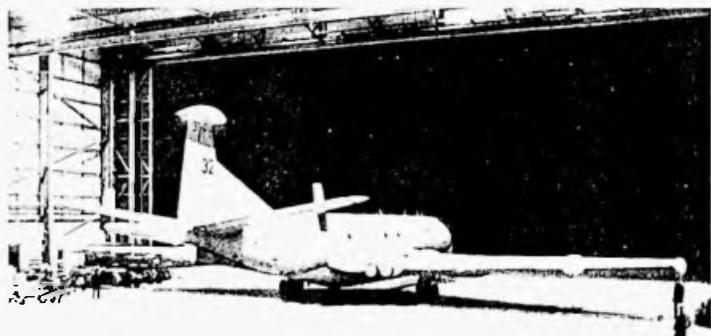
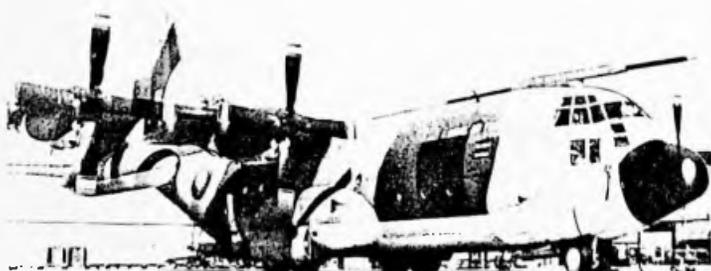


Above: On the apron at Mount Pleasant, passenger TriStar ZE704, TriStar K.1 tankers ZE953, ZE949 and ZE951, and a Hercules, 18th March (Photo: SAC Mark McKenzie)

Left: One of the Hercules C.1Ps that came down from Lyneham, XV182 has disgorged its load at Mount Pleasant

Bottom Left: Nimrod MR.2P XV232 being backed into the TriStar hangar during the exercise (Photos: Cpl. Les Brown, R.A.F. Mount Pleasant)

Below: No. 1312 Flight Hercules C.1K XV204 passes over the tails of No. 101 Squadron VC10 K.3s ZA147 "F" and ZA150 "J" (Photo: SAC Mark McKenzie, R.A.F. Mount Pleasant)



# FALKLANDS AIR DEFENCE

## A continuing need for vigilance

by DOUGLAS A. ROUGH

### Part 2

THE CHINOOK's otherwise exemplary four-year accident-free deployment on the Falklands was marred in 1986 and 1987 by two losses in which a total of twenty people died. White-out conditions during a blizzard were deemed to be the cause of ZA715 "C" crashing into Mount Young, West Falkland, on 13th May 1986 killing thirteen people on board. Nine months later, on 27th February 1987, ZA721 "EP" was airborne on a handling flight and operating a few miles to the north-west of the air base when it adopted a nose-down attitude from which it never recovered; it hit the ground with the loss of all seven on board. The cause of the accident was never determined in spite of an exhaustive enquiry.

#### Other helicopter operations

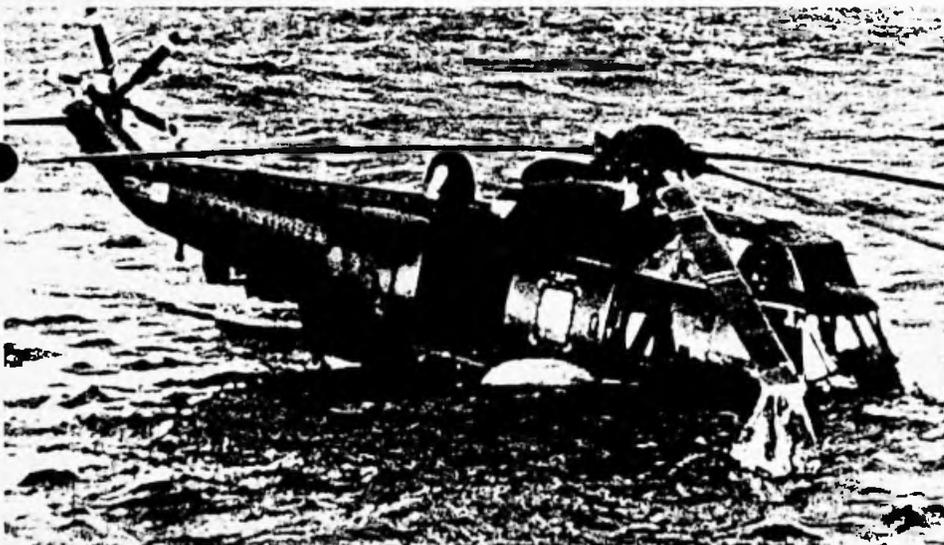
The more newsworthy exploits of Chinook "Bravo November" during the Falklands War tended to obscure the achievements of the other hundred or so British military helicopters which bore the brunt of the battle for logistic, and therefore military, supremacy over numerically superior and well-equipped Argentine ground and air forces. Nearly fifty venerable but robust Royal Navy Wessex HU.5s of Nos. 845, 847 and

848 Squadrons (or at least the remnants of the latter as six of its HU.5s were destroyed in *Atlantic Conveyor*) operated in all weathers from dawn to dusk from ship and shore bases supporting British ground forces. Anti-submarine Sea King HAS.2/2As and HAS.5s, because of the demise of "Bravo November's" companions in *Atlantic Conveyor*, were often pressed into logistic use, while the medium-lift Sea King HC.4s of No. 846 Squadron were here, there, and everywhere by day and, in the case of some specially modified examples, by night on covert missions. Augmenting No. 846 Squadron during daylight hours was No. 825 Squadron equipped with stripped-out utility Sea King HAS.2/2As.

Of the R.N. helicopter units, No. 847 Squadron had, from its inception on 4th May 1982, been earmarked to become the resident Garrison Squadron following the retaking of the Islands. Although elements of all "Operation Cor-

porate" Naval helicopter squadrons were employed on transport and clearing up duties for some time after the Argentine surrender, No. 847's pre-ordained role came to pass on 25th June 1982 when it took up residence at Navy Point (a pre-War Admiralty oil storage site with a few useable buildings and docking facilities) on the north shore of Stanley Harbour, opposite the town. Maintenance support was provided by the Helicopter Support vessel *Astronomer*, a converted container ship. The Wessex HU.5s proved to be so useful that when No. 847 was disbanded on 24th September 1982 and its personnel sent home, its helicopters remained at Navy Point on transfer to No. 845 Squadron Falkland Islands Detachment. The Detachment continued No. 847's role until 6th November that year when its services were dispensed with and the aircraft and personnel were returned to the U.K.

The Navy Point site, however, was not abandoned because the Wessex HU.5s had been joined on 25th August 1982 by three R.A.F. Sea King HAR.3s of No. 202 Squadron, "C" Flight which had been sent south as a permanent Falklands detachment for search and rescue and general transport duties. Navy Point's reasonable, but far from ideal, facilities and its proximity to R.A.F. Stanley made it an acceptable long-term base for the unit, which was redesignated No. 1564 Flight on 20th August 1983. The Flight remained there until 1st April 1986 when it moved into

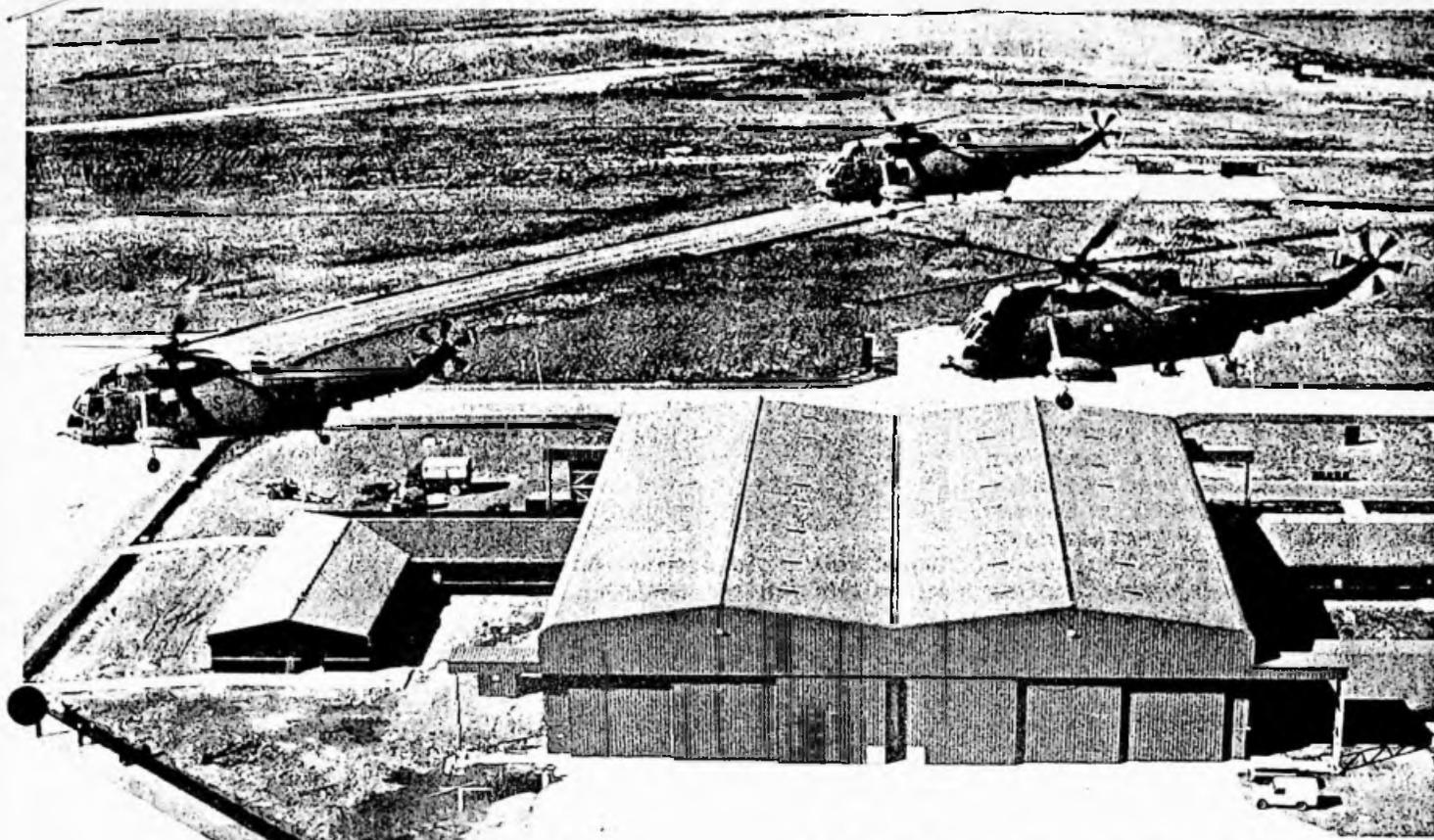


Left: Even peacetime operations have their price. Sea King HAS.2A XV698 "/>

Below: Best known R.N. vessel in the South Atlantic is H.M.S. "Endurance" whose Ship's Flight now comprises two Lynx HAS.3s, XZ246 "ED/434" and XZ233 "ED/435" (illus.), which have replaced the Wasps (Photos: Royal Navy)

Below: Now preserved in the F.A.A. Museum at Yeovilton, "Endurance's" Wasp HAS.1 XS527 "E/434" helped cripple the Argentine submarine "Santa Fé" on 25th April 1982 (Author's photo)





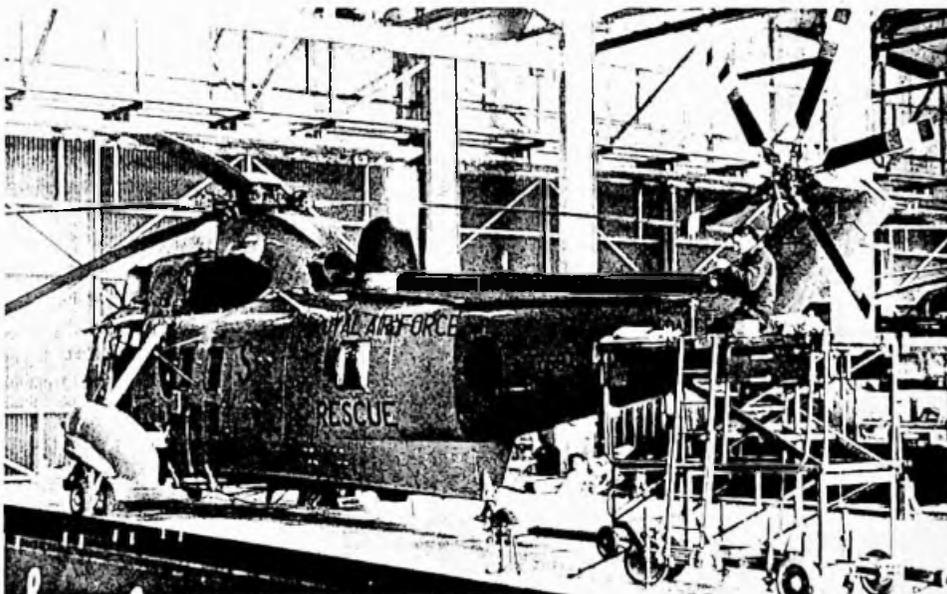
Above: Overflying their hangars at R.A.F. Mount Pleasant in early 1978 are three No. 78 Squadron search and rescue Sea King HAR 3s (l to r) XZ597, XZ591 and XZ592 (Photo: R.A.F. Mount Pleasant)

purpose-built accommodation at R.A.F. Mount Pleasant, where it was absorbed into the MPA Helicopter Squadron which, as mentioned earlier, became No. 78 Squadron.

At Mount Pleasant an SAR Sea King is kept at 15 minutes readiness by day and 60 minutes by night with a designated flight crew available at all times. The increase in shipping in Falklands waters, especially since the implementation of the Fisheries Protection Zone in February 1987, has created a situation familiar in Britain: namely, civilian Casevac and the transfer of sick or injured seamen of many nationalities from their ships to the new well-appointed hospital in Port Stanley. Sea Kings are also called upon occasionally to retrieve military patrols and sometimes civilians lost in the often bleak weather of the Falklands mountains. The grey-painted "Whales", as the Sea Kings are commonly known, are an essential element of the Islands' resident military helicopter force, and likely to remain so.

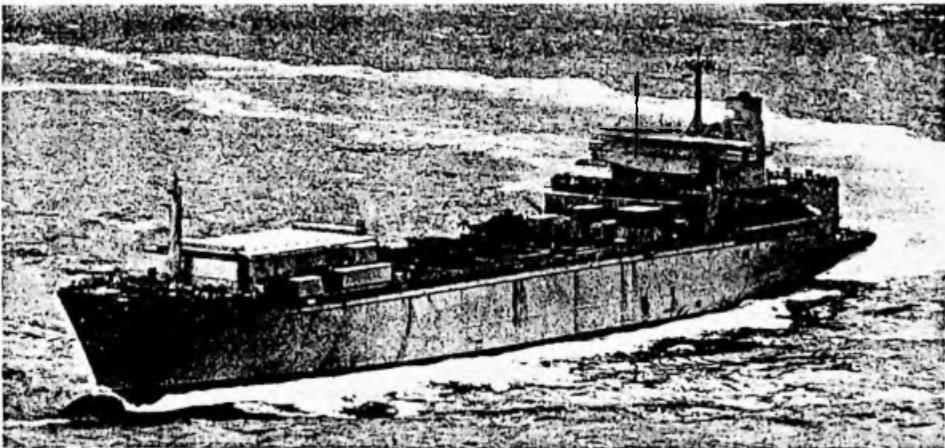
No. 78 Squadron's HAR.3s are not the only members of the Sea King family to be seen in the Falklands. "Multi-Coloured Chop Chops" — the Sikorsky S-61Ns of Bristow Helicopters Ltd. (see December 1987 issue) — share the same hangars at R.A.F. Mount Pleasant and frequent many of the military sites visited by the HAR.3s.

Until late August 1986 when the need for a FIPZ-dedicated anti-submarine helicopter force was deemed unneces-



Above: No. 78 Squadron Sea King HAR 3 XZ597 being serviced in the excellent facilities at R.A.F. Mount Pleasant (Author's photo)

Below: The R.F.A. "Reliant" (ex m.v. "Astronomer") operating in the FIPZ with a No. 826 Squadron Sea King HAS.5 on her flight deck. Note the extensive use of ISO containers to provide hangarage and storage facilities (Photo: Royal Navy)



## Falklands Air Defence . . .

sary, there had been a continuous Sea King HAS.5 presence around the Islands since the end of the war. Initially it was provided primarily by Nos. 826, 820 and 814 Squadrons from the carriers *Hermes*, *Invincible* and *Illustrious* respectively. When *Illustrious* left Falklands waters on 21st October 1982, some of No. 814 Squadron's HAS.5s were transferred to the R.F.A. *Fort Austin*. She remained in the area until relieved at the end of the year by her sister ship *Fort Grange*, carrying Sea Kings from No. 826 Squadron which by then had been required to provide a Falkland Islands Flight Detachment until further notice. No. 826 fulfilled that requirement until 23rd August 1986 when the force was withdrawn altogether.

While in the South Atlantic, No. 826 Squadron's aircraft were based mainly in *Fort Grange*, *Fort Austin* or the helicopter carrier and support ship R.F.A. *Reliant* (formerly *Astronomer* which has been converted to those roles). *Reliant* was retired from military service on her return from the South Atlantic to Plymouth on 27th May 1986. However, before she left the FIPZ her already slightly reduced Sea King complement was deployed to *Fort Austin* until August when the squadron personnel were flown home from R.A.F. Mount Pleasant; two of her helicopters were returned to the U.K. in *Reliant* and the remaining two in the m.v. *Asfi*.

During four years' FIPZ operations No. 826's "Big Dippers" were often seen at R.A.F. Stanley and later R.A.F. Mount Pleasant. They also visited settlements, where they received a warm welcome from Islanders, and on occasion provided the sheep-farming communities with an instant source of extra power and access to very sophisticated mobile cranes.

Still operating in the FIPZ are the Navy Lynx HAS.2 and HAS.3 anti-submarine helicopters of Nos. 815 and 829 Squadrons. Based on warships regularly deployed to the South Atlantic for Zone patrol duties, they are frequent visitors to the air base and other places in the Islands. However, the Wasp HAS.1 helicopters of No. 829 Squadron, once so common down South, were

retired from F.A.A. service on 31st March 1988. Those allotted for many years to that most well-known of South Atlantic ships, the Ice Patrol Vessel H.M.S. *Endurance*, have been replaced by Lynx HAS.3s (XZ246 "ED/434" and XZ233 "ED/435") for the 1987-88 Antarctic summer survey season. The part played by Wasps during the conflict, notably against the Argentine submarine *Santa Fé* at South Georgia, will not be forgotten.

### Army aviation

Other helicopter participants in the Falklands War included the Scout AH.1s and Gazelle AH.1s of No. 656 Squadron, Army Air Corps, and No. 3 Commando Brigade Air Squadron, Royal Marines (3 C.B.A.S.). The latter unit remained on the Islands for only just over a week after the Argentine capitulation, whereas No. 656 Squadron — with bases at Goose Green, Port Stanley and elsewhere — continued to operate after the war on a myriad of liaison and support duties until the end of July 1982 when it too departed for the U.K.

In mid-July 1982 Army Air Corps strength on the Falklands was reduced to "Garrison Force size", which in this case meant a reduction in the complement of Scouts and Gazelles. On 2nd August 1982 No. 656 Squadron transferred its aircraft to No. 657 Squadron which became the resident Army Air Corps unit until January 1983 when it, in turn, handed over the helicopters to

its successor, No. 658 Squadron. Taskings for the A.A.C. over the next four years seemed endless, and ranged from routine observation patrols to communication and liaison flights and the inevitable Casevac sorties. Occasionally helicopters were detached to an R.F.A. or similar vessel to support contingents of British troops on South Georgia. Once there, they were used for tasks such as patrol insertions, route reccees, and area familiarisation flights amid what is certainly one of the most spectacular and unforgiving landscapes in the world.

During the conflict the rather elderly Scout emerged as a sturdy and reliable workhorse, capable of accepting the worst damage that a "squaddy's" boots and equipment could inflict; whereas the Gazelle, although a good observation and comfortable liaison helicopter, was found to be somewhat less robust but more economical to operate. Post-war Falklands light helicopter requirements gave the Scout a whole new lease of life and back in Britain the Army Air Corps' inventory was scoured for sufficient machines and spares to supply the need. An attempt to introduce the Army's Scout replacement, the Lynx AH.1, into the Falklands environment was not too successful.

In December 1982 the resident A.A.C. detachment — with bases at Goose Green (for infantry support duties) and the Beaver Hangar at Port Stanley (supporting H.Q. British Forces Falkland Islands (B.F.F.I.) — was renamed



**Left:** Lifting off from their base at the Beaver Hangar, Port Stanley, in September 1983, TOW - missile - equipped Lynx AH.1s operated by No. 651 Squadron, A.A.C., on behalf of the Garrison Army Air Squadron FI (Photo: M.o.D.)  
**Right:** Gazelle AH.1 ZB674 of the Falkland Islands Squadron A.A.C. leaving Darwin to return to its base at R.A.F. Mount Pleasant, 12th April 1987 (Author's photo)

**Left:** Seen picketed near Port Stanley Racecourse in August 1983, Lynx AH.1 XZ644 was also operated by No. 651 on behalf of the Garrison A.A.S. The Lynx served for about a year in the Falklands before being replaced by its predecessor, the Scout (Photo: S. Martin).  
**Right:** Scout AH.1 XP907, parked outside the Beaver Hangar at Port Stanley, served with Nos. 656, 657 and 658 Squadrons from June 1982 to June 1983 and then, after the Lynx period, returned for a second tour in 1984-85 (Photo: Richard Gardner)





the Garrison Army Air Squadron Falkland Islands with its own complement of helicopters but manned on an approximately four-month "roulement" basis by nominated A.A.C. squadrons. No. 657 Squadron handed over to No. 656 Squadron at the end of December 1982 and the Scout and Gazelle combination continued until early June 1983, when it was No. 651 Squadron's turn for Falklands duty. Because No. 651 was Lynx-equipped, the opportunity was taken to ship out a number of them to the Islands and release the Scouts back to Britain. Wrapped in special Driclad weatherproof bags, the Lynx were loaded into the LSL *Sir Lancelot* at Marchwood military port near Southampton and sailed with her on 13th April 1983 for the South Atlantic. In the opposite direction, and after the Lynx were operational, the previously resident Scouts sailed north on 10th June 1983 aboard another LSL, *Sir Geraint*. On 19th September 1983 (during No. 651's tour of duty from June to October) the Army Air Corps in the Falkland Islands centralised its operations at a more permanent site on Murray Heights, which was high ground on the southern outskirts of Port Stanley. The new base, with its hammerhead-shaped helicopter pans, Rubb hangar, and inevitable collection of camouflaged Portakabins and ISO containers, was home for all subsequent squadrons until the move to R.A.F. Mount Pleasant nearly four years later.

No. 651, and also Nos. 654 and 656 Squadrons, all flew the Lynx which, because it was really an anti-tank heli-

copter being used in an almost exclusively utility role, was found to be too sophisticated and expensive to maintain in the Falklands, especially when compared with the Scout. So, just over a year after the introduction of Lynx to the Islands, all but one were shipped home in the cargo vessel *Fin Siff*, arriving at Portsmouth on 27th July 1984. The other Lynx, XZ681, had been lost when it crashed into the sea off West Falkland on 4th January 1984 while on a training flight; it was later salvaged and is now used at Middle Wallop for battle damage repair training.

The return of Scouts to the Falklands coincided with a second tour of duty by No. 657 Squadron, which was resident from June to October 1984 when it was replaced by No. 652 Squadron whose sojourn on the Islands lasted until February 1985, and the arrival of No. 669 Squadron personnel.

On 5th March 1985 Wasp HAS.1 XT423 "E/434" of H.M.S. *Endurance* Flight ditched in Stanley Harbour after engine failure. By 24th April it had been salvaged and taken to Murray Heights where, within two weeks, it was stripped out, spray-painted in a black and green camouflage scheme, and put into use as an Instructional Airframe by the Army Air Corps. It remained there until at least January 1987 when the Army moved out to R.A.F. Mount Pleasant. When I visited the Islands in April 1987 XT423 was reportedly lying underneath tons of rubble and scrap metal in a quarry (along with other aircraft relics of the war) on the north-west perimeter of Stanley Airport.

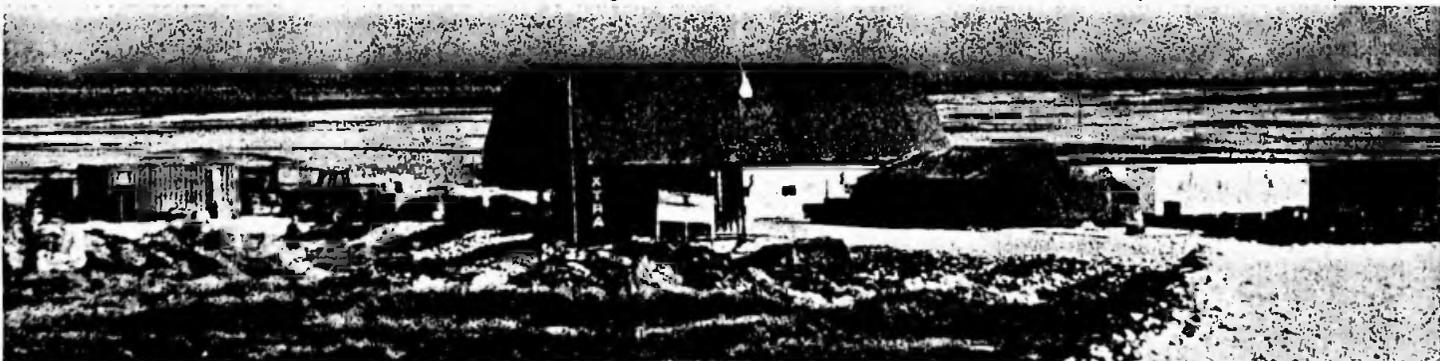
No. 669 Squadron was replaced in June 1985 by No. 656 Squadron (then on its second tour in the Falklands), followed by No. 658 Squadron (also on a second tour) in October that year and by No. 657 Squadron's arrival in February 1986 for a third time in the Islands; by that time all the resident Garrison Army Air Squadron's somewhat tired Scouts and Gazelles had been replaced by refurbished machines shipped out from Britain. In April and May that year all military aviation units, except the Army Air Corps, moved into R.A.F. Mount Pleasant. The Army's helicopters soldiered on (no pun intended!) at Murray Heights and in June 1986 the unit changed its title to Falkland Islands Squadron Army Air Corps, with personnel drawn from numerous Army aviation sources instead of dedicated squadrons. It had already been envisaged that the Army Air Corps presence on the Islands would wind down, culminating in complete withdrawal. The first phase was achieved in mid-December 1986 when the last of the unit's Scouts left Murray Heights for shipment back to the U.K.

From 1st May 1986, when R.A.F. Mount Pleasant became fully operational, there had been a continuous rundown of military establishments in and around Port Stanley and the transfer of continuing ones to the Mount Pleasant complex. With their departure the requirement for a town-based helicopter squadron diminished and on 23rd January 1987 the Squadron's Gazelles (including a reserve machine (ZB672) travelling as an underslung Chinook load) moved from Murray Heights to a hangar and associated administration buildings at the air base. On 31st May the Gazelles ceased flying, and over the next fortnight the helicopters and squadron personnel returned to the Northern Hemisphere. A potential requirement for a light communications helicopter of the JetRanger type to be based at Mount Pleasant, and probably operated by Bristow Helicopters, has yet to be fulfilled.

#### TriStar lifeline

No. 216 Squadron's fleet of Lockheed TriStars was born out of the aftermath of the Falklands War, meeting the need for a transport and tanker aircraft capable of making a one-stop flight between Britain and a new air base to be constructed on the Islands. Six TriStar

The Army Air Corps' base at Murray Heights with Rubb hangar, Portakabins and ISO containers, October 1983 (Photo: John Cross)





TriStar 500 ZE704 of No. 216 Squadron being unloaded at R.A.F. Mount Pleasant after a flight from Brize Norton via Ascension Island in January 1986 (Photo: S. Martin)

## Falklands Air Defence . . .

500s (ZD948-ZD953) were purchased from British Airways for conversion to K.1 and KC.1 standard (see June 1986 issue). They were later supplemented by three more TriStar 500s bought from Pan American (ZE704-ZE706) and to be used initially as passenger aircraft prior to being converted to, reportedly, K.2s.

An unconverted TriStar (later to become a KC.1), ZD952 of No. 216 Squadron, landed at R.A.F. Mount Pleasant on 1st May 1985, but it was not until 12th May when ZD948, another unconverted aircraft (to become a KC.1), arrived with Prince Andrew on board for the opening ceremony, that the new air base's main runway could be considered available for use by British Airways Boeing 747s and the like. However, it was not until late August 1986 that No. 216 Squadron took over the route from British Airways, to be operated by two of its ex-Pan American aircraft, ZE704 and ZE705.

The tanker version of the TriStar has already been used between the Islands and the U.K. For example, on 2nd October 1986 ZD951 (a production standard K.1) and ZD953 (an interim standard K.1 destined for later conversion to KC.1) left Mount Pleasant and successfully refuelled en route three No. 23 Squadron Phantom FGR.2s (XV432 "C", XV437 "D" and XV442 "E") which were being returned to Britain for major servicing.

The TriStar tankers and transports are crucial for the rapid reinforcement of aircraft, equipment and personnel already based on the Islands, and this reinforcement strategy was put to the test in Exercise "Fire Focus" held from 7th to 31st March 1988. In addition to the TriStars, aircraft involved included VC10s, Hercules, Nimrods and Phantoms.

### Relics

In addition to "Wokka Wokkas", "Grey Geese" and the like, the Falkland Islands also host three or four military aircraft residents of historic interest. A former Argentine Army Bell UH-1H Iroquois "Huey" helicopter (AE-410 of CAB 601) and an Argentine A.F. Pucará (A-529 of *Grupo 3* — a survivor of the 15th May 1982 SAS raid on Pebble Island), both restored in 1985-86 by a team of volunteers, were at the time of my visit stored at R.A.F. Mount Pleasant awaiting transfer sometime in 1988 to purpose-built accommodation in Port Stanley created by their owner, the Falkland Islands Museum.

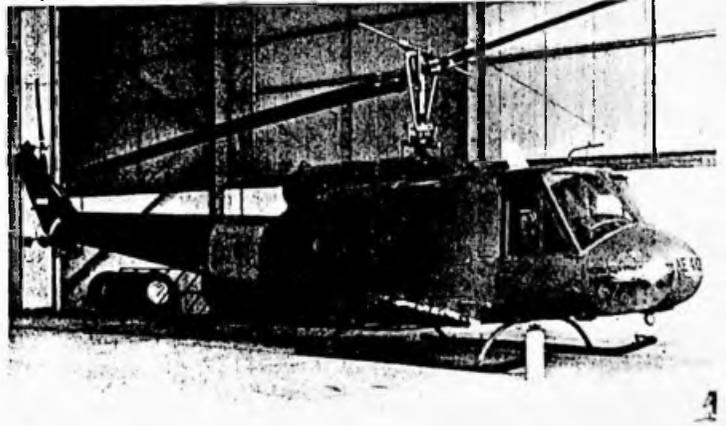
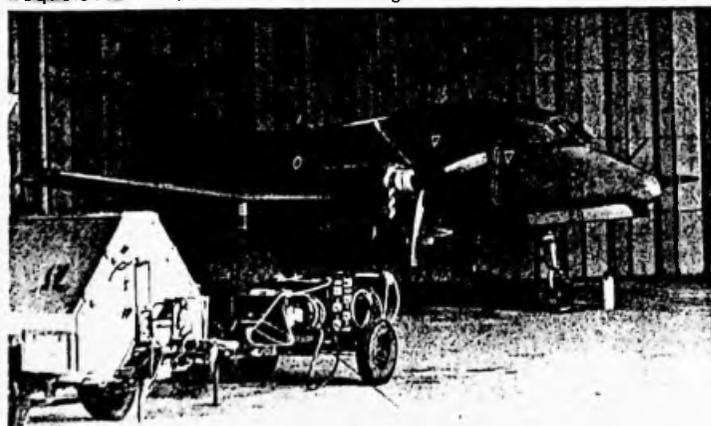
Another Pucará (A-511) in a remarkably well-preserved condition, albeit in two pieces, resides on the Lafonia plain south of Goose Green on East Falkland where it crashed on 21st May 1982 after being shot down by Lt. Cdr. "Sharkey" Ward of No. 801 Squadron flying Sea Harrier FRS.1 XZ451. In mid-1987 serious consideration was being given to airlifting the Pucará to Mount Pleasant for use as a battle damage repair airframe.

At Salvador settlement about 30 miles north-west of Port Stanley is XM666, a Whirlwind HAR.9 helicopter of H.M.S. *Endurance* Ship's Flight, which ditched near there on 17th December 1969. After being dragged ashore and stripped of useful parts, it was left at the settlement.

Looking back at the 1982 conflict in the South Atlantic and its origins, the need for continuing vigilance in that area is apparent, from which stems the unfortunate necessity for Britain to maintain a significant, but restrained, military aviation presence there for the foreseeable future.

*Acknowledgments.* — Thanks for their help in the compilation of this article are due to: R.A.F. Mount Pleasant, R.A.F. Brize Norton, R.N.A.S. Culdrose, R.N.A.S. Portland, R.N.A.S. Yeovilton, H.M.S. *Endurance*, Army Air Corps, Naval Aviation researcher R. A. Burden, Army Aviation researcher and historian M. I. Draper, R.A.F. and U.S. Military researcher D. Wilton, photographer P. J. Cooper, the British Aviation Research Group, S. Clarke, L. Gammond, A. Lawless, S. Martin, E. Newton, P. Rodway, D. Rose, J. Smith, V. Steen, A. Williams and Arms & Armour Press, publishers of *Falklands — The Air War*.

Two aircraft destined for display in the Falkland Islands Museum in Port Stanley are (left) FMA IA 58 Pucará A-529 and (right) Bell UH-1H Iroquois AE-410, seen stored in a hangar at R.A.F. Mount Pleasant in April 1987 (Author's photos)



## REPRESENTATIVE EXAMPLES OF FALKLAND ISLANDS SHIP- AND SHORE-BASED AIRCRAFT, JUNE 1982 - MARCH 1988

## ROYAL NAVY

Notes on R.N. aircraft markings: A dash (i.e., "-") denotes that ship's deck letter(s) (e.g., "H", "N", "L", "BM") were not worn. Brackets around a number, or numbers (e.g., "(1)23" or "(333)", denote first, or all three, digits of individual aircraft side-code not painted on airframe.

## Sea Harrier FRS.1

800 Squadron, H.M.S. "Hermes", in TEZ 6/82-7/82  
6/82 XZ492 "(1)23", XZ459 "(1)25", XZ460 "(1)26"  
801 Squadron, H.M.S. "Invincible", in TEZ/FIPZ 7/82-8/82  
7/82 XZ455 "/000", ZA176 "/004", XZ494 "/008"  
809 Squadron, H.M.S. "Illustrious", in FIPZ 8/82-10/82  
9/82 ZA176 "/250", XZ491 "/258", XZ458 "/259"

## Sea King HAS.2/HAS.2A/AEW.2A/HAS.6

826 Squadron HAS.5s, H.M.S. "Hermes", in TEZ 6/82-7/82  
6/82 ZA130 "(1)32", ZA131 "(1)33", ZA133 "(1)35"  
820 Squadron HAS.5s, H.M.S. "Invincible", in TEZ/FIPZ 7/82-8/82  
7/82 XZ920 "(0)10", ZA135 "(0)15", XZ918 "(0)20"  
824 Squadron "C" Flight HAS.2/HAS.2As, R.F.A. "Fort Grange", in TEZ/FIPZ 6/82-9/82 (\* denotes HAS.2)  
8/82 "XZ579"/271", XV697 "/354", XV672 "/145"  
824 Squadron "D" Flight AEW.2As, H.M.S. "Illustrious", in FIPZ 8/82-10/82  
10/82 XV704 "/361", XV650 "/362"  
824 Squadron "A" Flight HAS.2As, R.F.A. "Fort Austin", in FIPZ 8/82-9/82, and R.F.A. "Olmeda", in FIPZ 9/82-12/82  
8/82 XV657 "/350", XV649 "/355"  
10/82 XV657 "/350", XV649 "/355"  
814 Squadron HAS.5s, H.M.S. "Illustrious", in FIPZ 8/82-10/82 and detachment to R.F.A. "Fort Austin", in FIPZ 10/82-12/82  
9/82 XV675 "/264", XV652 "/270", XZ922 "/272"  
11/82 ZA167 "/273", XV661 "/274"  
826 Squadron HAS.5 detachments to R.F.A.s "Fort Grange", "Fort Austin", or "Reliant" (and occasionally Fleet Tankers), in FIPZ 12/82-8/86  
12/82 ZA136 "/140", XZ577 "/142", XZ571 "/143"  
4/83 XZ571 "/143", ZA129 "/144", ZA137 "/146"  
(Circa 4/83 826 Sqn HAS.5s recoded in 500-series)  
7/84 XZ922 "/530", XV651 "/531", XV652 "/532"  
2/85 ZA136 "/524", XZ916 "/525", ZA137 "/537"  
(Circa 10/85 826 Sqn HAS.5s recoded in 100-series)  
1/86 ZA129 "/127", XV652 "/132", XV655 "/134"  
5/86 XV652 "/132", XZ575 "/135", XZ577 "/138"

## Losses

11/77/82 XV698 "/351" HAS.2A of 824 Sqn. "C" Flt., "Fort Grange", ditched after an engine failure alongside H.M.S. "Leeds Castle" in the TEZ and later sank  
27/6/85 XZ919 "/529" HAS.5 of 826 Sqn. collided with 1312 Flt. Hercules C.1P XV206 on an MRR patrol in FIPZ  
Sea King lost, C.1P survived

## Wessex HU.5

847 Squadron, Navy Point, 6/82-9/82  
7/82 XS506 "/XE", XT481 "/XF", XT475 "/XG"  
XS523 "/XJ", XT482 "/XL", XS491 "/XM"  
845 Squadron Flt Detachment, Navy Point, 9/82-11/82  
10/82 XT451 "/XN", XT466 "/XV", XT759 "/XY"  
XT456 "/XZ", XT460 "/YK"  
Except for XT460, 845 Sqn. Flt Det. retained 847 Sqn. side-code letters

## Lynx HAS.2/HAS.3 (\* denotes HAS.3)

815 Squadron Ships Flights detachments in FIPZ  
8/82 XZ693 "(333)" H.M.S. "Birmingham"  
4/83 XZ721 "CF/335" H.M.S. "Cardiff"  
9/84 "ZD257"/BW/346" H.M.S. "Broadsword"  
2/85 XZ233 "SN/334" H.M.S. "Southampton"  
2/86 XZ720 "HM/475" H.M.S. "Hermione"  
4/87 XZ698 "MV/424" H.M.S. "Minerva"  
3/88 XZ231 "NM/417" H.M.S. "Nottingham"

## Wasp HAS.1

829 Squadron Ships Flights detachments in FIPZ  
8/82 XS567 "/470" H.M.S. "Apollo"  
7/83 XT795 "/441" H.M.S. "Falmouth"  
7/84 XT791 "/421" H.M.S. "Ajax"  
3/85 XV634 "/423" H.M.S. "Diomedes"  
1/86 XT778 "/430" H.M.S. "Achilles"  
8/87 XV634 "DM/423" H.M.S. "Diomedes"  
1/88 XT783 "/470" H.M.S. "Apollo"

## Losses

5/3/85 XT423 "E/434" H.M.S. "Endurance" Ship's Flight, Due to engine failure, ditched in Stanley Harbour. Helicopter recovered and to Instr. Airframe at A.A.C. base Murray Heights

Former H.M.S. "Endurance" Whirlwind HAR.9 XM666 at Salvador, East Falkland, where it has remained since it ditched nearby on 17th December 1969 (Author's photo)

## ROYAL AIR FORCE

## Harrier GR.3

HarDet, R.A.F. Stanley, 7/82-8/83  
7/82 XZ992 "05", XW767 "06", XZ133 "10"  
XV778 "16", XZ129 "29", XZ997 "31"  
XV789 "32", XW924 "35", XV762 "37"  
12/82 XV762 "A", XW924 "B", XZ997 "E"  
XV789 "F", XV778 "H", XZ129 "M"  
4/83 XZ132 "D", XZ993 "E", XZ130 "T"  
6/83 XV782 "H", XV762 "A", XV789 "R"  
1453 Flight, R.A.F. Stanley, 8/83-5/85  
7/83 XZ132 "V", XZ130 "T", XV782 "O"  
10/83 XZ130 "T", XV782 "O", XZ993 "L"  
6/84 XV778 "V", XZ997 "O", XV789 "T"  
9/84 XZ138 "V", XZ997 "O", XW763 "L"

## Losses

11/1/82 XW767 "06" Crashed off Cape Pembroke, East Falkland, after engine failure  
22/3/83 XV787 "H" Engine failure, crashed in sea at the mouth of Port William  
19/11/83 XV762 "A" Crashed on Lafonia plain, south of Goose Green, East Falkland  
29/11/84 XZ992 "T" Bird strike during simulated airfield attack, crashed in sea near Port Stanley

## Phantom FGR.2

29 Squadron, R.A.F. Stanley, 10/82-12/82  
11/82 XV402 "A", XV419 "G", XV468 "W"  
23 Squadron, R.A.F. Stanley, 12/82-4/86  
5/83 XV484 "C", XV426 "Q", XV464 "U"  
12/83 XV423 "D", XV466 "E", XV474 "P"  
9/84 XV420 "B", XV419 "G", XV495 "N"  
4/85 XV474 "F", XV426 "Q", XV464 "J"  
12/85 XV495 "C", XV466 "E", XV426 "F"  
23 Squadron, R.A.F. Mount Pleasant, 4/86-1988  
7/86 XV401 "A", XV437 "D", XV442 "E"  
10/86 XV432 "C", XV437 "D", XV442 "E"  
4/87 XV415 "B", XV481 "F", XV489 "G"  
2/88 XV401 "A", XV415 "B", XV481 "F"  
4/88 XV433 "B", XV438 "C", XV497 "D"

## Losses

17/10/83 XV484 "C" Crashed into Mount Osborne in the Rabbit (Firing) Range, E. Falkland

## Hercules C.1K/C.1P

HercDet, R.A.F. Stanley, 6/82-8/83 (\* denotes C.1P)  
12/82 XV192, XV201, XV205  
4/83 XV213, R.F. Stanley, XV191  
1312 Flight, R.A.F. Stanley, 8/83-4/86  
10/83 XV201, XV204, XV205  
9/84 XV192, XV213, XV205  
12/85 XV192, XV203, XV206  
2/86 XV213, XV296, XV205  
1312 Flight, R.A.F. Mount Pleasant, 5/86-1988  
9/86 XV192, XV204, XV205  
4/87 XV201, XV204, XV296

## Chinook HC.1

17 Squadron, Port San Carlos settlement, 6/82-3/83  
6/82 ZA720 "BG", ZA715 "BL", ZA705 "BU"  
1/83 ZA713 "BJ", ZA718 "BN", ZA707 "BP"  
18 Squadron, Kelly's Garden, 3/83-8/83  
4/83 ZA714 "BH", ZA718 "BN", ZA712 "BZ"  
1310 Flight, Kelly's Garden, 8/83-3/86  
8/83 ZA684 "BB", ZA709 "BG", ZA721 "BF"  
(The Flight adopted single-letter codes 10/83)  
11/83 ZA707 "A", ZA709 "C", ZA714 "E"  
9/84 ZA717 "B", ZA715 "C", ZA684 "F"  
9/85 ZA709 "A", ZA715 "C", ZA680 "J"  
MPA Helicopter Squadron (4/86-5/86) and 78 Squadron, R.A.F. Mount Pleasant, 5/86-1988  
9/86 ZA705 "D", ZA684 "F", ZA713 "EN"  
4/87 ZA705 "D", ZA684 "F", ZA680 "T"  
3/88 ZA709 "F", ZA705 "D", ZA680 "T"

## Losses

13/5/86 XZ6715 "C" Crashed on Mount Young, W. Falkland  
27/2/87 ZA721 "EP" 7 Sqn. aircraft on loan to 78 Sqn  
Crashed into ground near R.A.F. Mount Pleasant

## Sea King HAR.3

202 Squadron "C" Flight, Navy Point, 8/82-8/83  
8/82 XZ592 "SA", ZA015 "SB", XZ591 "SC"  
7/83 XZ599 "SA", XZ586 "SB", XZ597 "SC"  
1564 Flight, Navy Point, 8/83-4/86  
10/83 XZ599 "SA", XZ586 "SB", XZ597 "SC"  
9/84 XZ586 "SB", XZ597 "SC", ZA105 "SD"  
11/85 XZ591 "S", XZ592 "S", ZA105 "SD"  
(Flight's code-lettering system ceased 11/85)  
2/86 XZ591 "S", XZ592 "S", ZA105 "SD"  
MPA Helicopter Squadron (4/86-5/86) and 78 Squadron, R.A.F. Mount Pleasant, 5/86-1988  
9/86 XZ591 "S", XZ592 "S", XZ597 "S"  
3/87 XZ591 "S", XZ592 "S", XZ597 "S"  
78 Squadron, R.A.F. Mount Pleasant, 4/86-1988  
3/87 XZ591 "S", XZ592 "S", XZ597 "S"  
2/88 XZ592 "S", ZA105 "S"

## ARMY AIR CORPS

Scout AH.1/Gazelle AH.1/Lynx AH.1  
656 Squadron, Goose Green, Port Stanley, etc. 6/82-7/82  
6/82 XT649, XV130, XW282 Scout AH.1  
XZ290, XZ314, ZA728 Gazelle AH.1  
7/82 XP907, XR629, XT637 Scout AH.1  
XX409, XX444, XZ314 Gazelle AH.1  
657 Squadron, Goose Green, Port Stanley, etc. 8/82-12/82  
8/82 XV139, XV141, XW799 Scout AH.1  
XZ290, XZ321, ZA730 Gazelle AH.1  
10/82 XV121, XV137, XW283 Scout AH.1  
XW893, XZ290, XZ321 Gazelle AH.1  
Garrison Army Air Squadron Fl. 658 Sqn., 1/83-6/83  
3/83 XV128, XW799, XP907 Scout AH.1  
XZ290, XZ321, ZA730 Gazelle AH.1  
Garrison Army Air Squadron Fl. 651 Sqn., 6/83-10/83, Murray Heights (as from 9/83)  
8/83 XZ616, XZ644, XZ645 Lynx AH.1  
XZ290, XZ321, ZA730 Gazelle AH.1  
Garrison Army Air Squadron Fl. 654 Sqn., 10/83-2/84, Murray Heights  
11/83 XZ676, XZ681, ZD272 Lynx AH.1  
XW893, ZB672, ZB673 Gazelle AH.1  
Garrison Army Air Squadron Fl. 656 Sqn., 2/84-6/84, Murray Heights  
3/84 XZ616, XZ680, ZD272 Lynx AH.1  
ZB672, ZB674, ZB675 Gazelle AH.1  
Garrison Army Air Squadron Fl. 657 Sqn., 6/84-10/84, Murray Heights  
8/84 XP907, XR627, XT632 Scout AH.1  
ZB672, ZB673, ZB675 Gazelle AH.1  
Garrison Army Air Squadron Fl. 652 Sqn., 10/84-2/85, Murray Heights  
12/84 XP907, XR627, XW616 Scout AH.1  
ZB672, ZB673, ZB675 Gazelle AH.1  
Garrison Army Air Squadron Fl. 669 Sqn., 2/85-6/85, Murray Heights  
4/85 XP907, XR627, XW616 Scout AH.1  
ZB672, ZB673, ZB674 Gazelle AH.1  
Garrison Army Air Squadron Fl. 656 Sqn., 6/85-10/85, Murray Heights  
8/85 XP907, XR627, XT632 Scout AH.1  
ZB672, ZB673, ZB675 Gazelle AH.1  
Garrison Army Air Squadron Fl. 658 Sqn., 10/85-2/86, Murray Heights  
12/85 XP893, XP902, XW616 Scout AH.1  
XX408, XZ324, ZB674 Gazelle AH.1  
Garrison Army Air Squadron Fl. 657 Sqn., 2/86-6/86, Murray Heights  
5/86 XP893, XP902, XW616 Scout AH.1  
XX408, ZB674, ZB675 Gazelle AH.1  
FI Squadron, A.A.C., Murray Heights, 6/86-1/87  
9/86 XP893, XP902, XW616 Scout AH.1  
XZ324, ZB674, ZB675 Gazelle AH.1  
FI Squadron, A.A.C., R.A.F. Mount Pleasant, 1/87-6/87  
2/87 XX408, XZ324, ZB674 Gazelle AH.1  
4/87 XX408, XZ324, ZB675 Gazelle AH.1

## Losses

4/1/84 XZ681 Lynx AH.1 Crashed into sea off West Falkland. Later salvaged and now at Middle Wallop for BDR training

## TARGET FACILITIES

## MATS-B Target Drone

Short Brothers Air Services Ltd provided regular detachments of Shorts MATS-Bs for air-defence practice at San Carlos (Ajax Bay) Range  
11/82 ZA549, ZA556, ZA578  
1/83 ZA532, ZA564, ZA566

Losses include ZA531, destroyed by missile on range 20/11/82

Note: The above MATS-Bs were actually serialised in the ZB-range but painted incorrectly in the ZAs

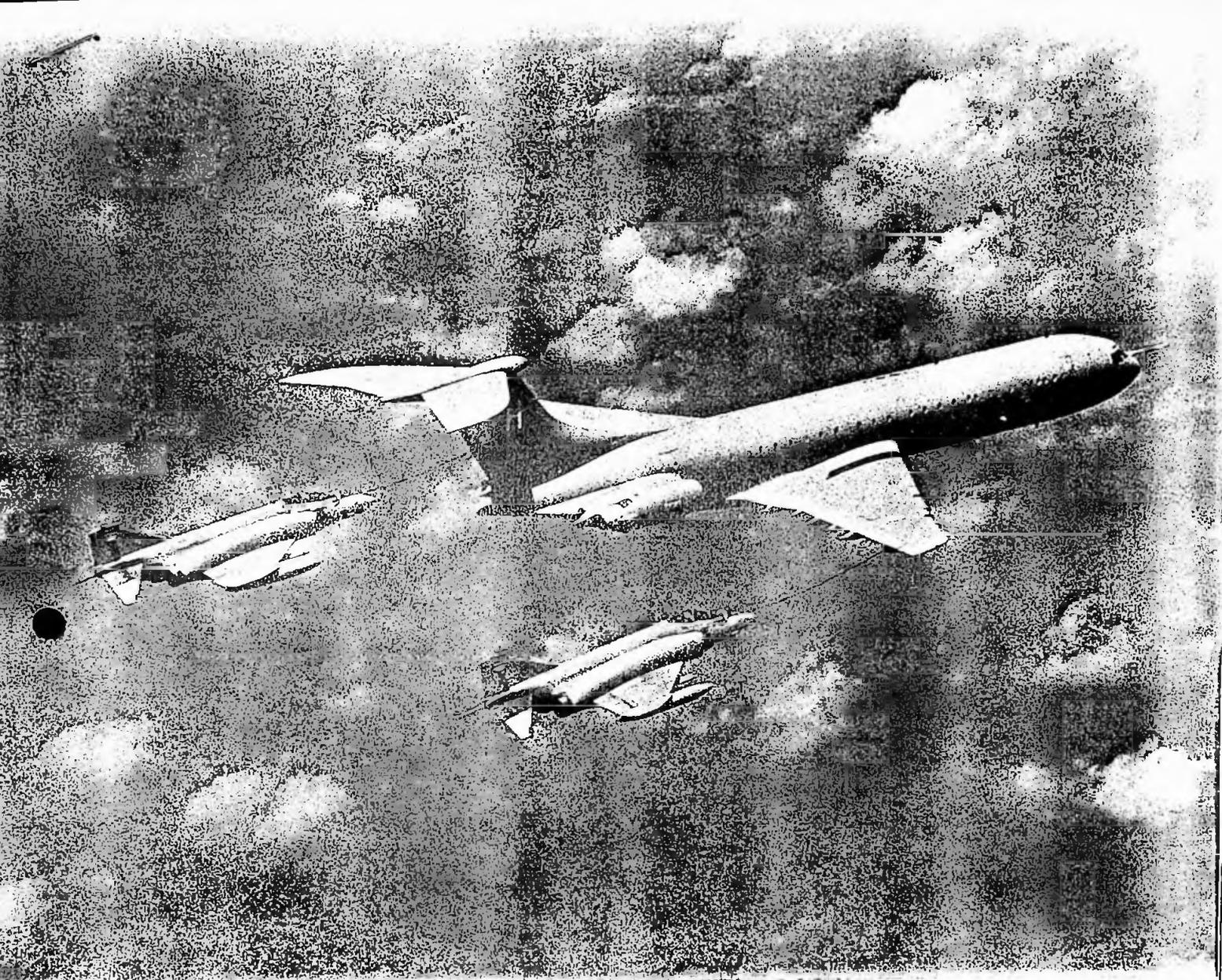
## Skeet D.1 Target Drone

RCA Operations Ltd (4/84-6/87) and SERCO (6/87-to date) have provided regular detachments of Shorts Skeet D.1s for air-defence practice based on a small facility at Hookers Point near Port Stanley  
11/86 ZB816, ZB826, ZB874  
11/87 ZB918, ZB939, ZB997

Losses include ZB998, destroyed by a missile at Hookers Point 10/8/86

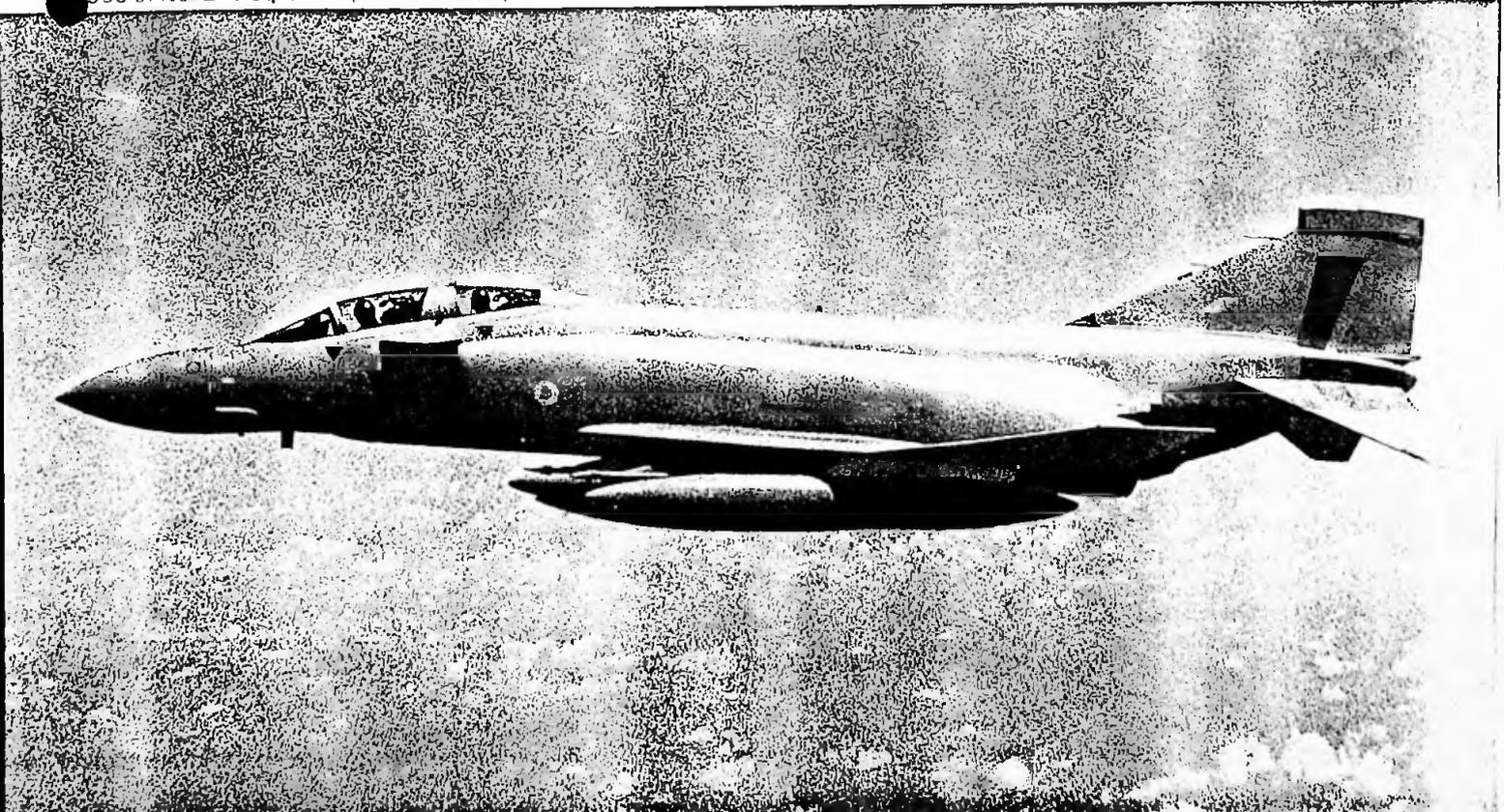
Author with part of Pucará A-511 on the Lafonia plain south of Goose Green, East Falkland. This was the aircraft shot down by Lt.-Cdr. "Sharkey" Ward, C.O. of No. 801 Squadron, flying Sea Harrier XZ451 on 21st May 1982 (Photo: A. G. Westropp)





*Above* En route from Leuchars to Mount Pleasant during Exercise "Fire Focus", two R A F McDonnell Douglas Phantom FGR 2s, XV433 and XV497 with No 228 O C U crews, refuel south of Ascension Island on 17th March from No. 101 Squadron Vickers VC10 K 3 ZA149 "H", which was operating from Ascension

*Below* Continuing its flight to the Falklands the same day, Phantom FGR 2 XV433 is seen from its accompanying Lockheed TriStar K 1, 953 of No 216 Squadron (Photos R A F)



FALKLANDS WOOL

FALKLANDS

R&C

ROMEIKE & CURTICE

THE PRESS CLIPPING BUREAU Tel: 01-882 0155

Spensorborough Guardian  
Planner No. 72B-3880.200  
Weekly

REGION  
10

- 3 JUN 1988

mi9

# Advising Falklands on spinning

MR TOM HALSTEAD spoke on "The Falkland Islands" to Cleckheaton Probus Club last Thursday.

Mr Halstead who is a lecturer on yarn manufacture at Huddersfield Polytechnic, went out to advise a local enterprise which had set up a worsted spinning plant. He flew from Brize Norton in an RAF Tristar. After eight hours the plane landed on Ascension Island for refuelling. A

further long flight took them to Mount Pleasant, the new service base on the Falklands.

The remote islands, 400 miles from Argentina and 8,000 miles from UK, number 200, an area as large as Wales with a population of 2,000. The landscape is very bleak with few trees and the houses are made of wood with corrugated iron outside. The climate is good, similar to East Anglia, but the constant winds

bring a chill factor to the temperature.

## MINES

From the service base Mr Halstead went by the only made up road on the islands to Port Stanley (popn 1200). He had been given a map of the minefields laid by the Argentines in 1982. Unfortunately they left no records, and the mines being plastic are difficult to detect. They have therefore been fenced off and left. He was then flown by a local plane to the small settlement at Fox Bay on the Western island where the mill is located.

Outside Port Stanley there are no telephones, but nearly everyone has a two-way radio. There are 30 landing strips on the outlying settlements and islands. There is no television but now they all have videos. Electricity is provided by small diesel generators.

The Fox Bay Mill is a large nissen hut with a carding machine (which had not been fettled for eight months), spinning, twisting and balling. The yarn is used for knitting and for export. The difficulties were caused by very primitive methods of scouring. The wool from the three-quarter million sheep on the islands is long, fine and greasy with much dirt blown on to the fleece by the wind. A new machine is now on the way.

Over 60 members attended and enjoyed this interesting talk. Mr Harry Briggs moved the vote of thanks.

COMMERCIAL FISHING

# Something fishy about the Falklands' sudden success

BY NIGEL HAWKES  
London Observer Service

LONDON

**W**HICH COUNTRY tripled its national income last year, overtaking the United Arab Emirates as the richest per head in the world, and celebrated by cutting income tax in half? It wasn't some oil-rich sheikdom, or a Pacific island constructed entirely of valuable bird-droppings.

In fact, it wasn't a country at all. It was the Falkland Islands, a British colony that has long been regarded as something of a basket case, economically speaking.

Its 2,000 inhabitants have rubbed along on the wool production of their countless sheep, showing little entrepreneurial zeal and no taste at all for getting rich. But in the past two years the economy of the Falklands has been transformed by the British Government's declaration of an exclusive fishing zone.

The decision came in 1986 after years of pressure by the Falklanders persuaded a reluctant British Foreign Office that some controls must be placed on the plundering of fish around the Falklands by ships of many nations.

The effect has been striking, to say the least. The latest report of

the Falklands Islands Development Corp. (FIDC) records that, in a single year after the declaration of the 150-mile zone, the islands' income rose from just under \$18-million to more than \$54-million.

That represents about \$27,000 a head, well ahead of the \$19,000 a head for the United Arab Emirates, cited by the Guinness Book of Records as the world's wealthiest nation. Of course the Falklands, as a colony, do not really qualify for inclusion in lists such as these, so the UAE's position is probably secure.

The irony is that the Falklanders have never even been a fishing nation. Although surrounded by fish, they have preferred to live on mutton, cooked in a variety of uninteresting ways. They have never had a fishing industry and are unlikely to develop one now. What they do is to licence others to fish for the blue whiting, squid, hake, and hoki (a Japanese fish delicacy) and collect the licence revenues.

So far, the Falklanders' new wealth has hardly begun to have an impact on their sleepy lifestyle. But Peter Pryn, a consultant employed by the FIDC to advise on economic strategy, expects that there will be "a millionaire in a year or two." A firm of architects has already been asked to design a swimming pool in



The sea may be making them rich but the Falklanders prefer to stay ashore and tend their flocks.

the capital, Stanley, and a 20-bedroom hotel is planned. A smart restaurant, Monty's, has been an immediate success. "The response has been amazing," says owner John Pollard, who with his wife Jenny opened for business in May, 1987.

Mr. Pryn's study outlined three possible strategies for exploiting the new-found wealth. The first was

high levels of investment in onshore developments connected with fishing, a doubling of Stanley's population, large-scale immigration and a big housing program. Predictably, the conservative islanders didn't much fancy this. They preferred instead to concentrate on investing in agriculture and tourism, as well as improving the infrastructure and social services and investing

the surplus abroad in international financial markets to provide a secure income in years ahead if the fishing bubble bursts.

Mr. Pryn estimated that by the end of the decade, investment income from the international fund could equal the financial aid the islands have received from Britain since the end of the Falklands War in 1982, irrespective of the long-

term success or failure of the fishing industry. This will result in some immigration to the islands, perhaps 100 to 200 people a year. To accommodate them, house-building will have to increase, and the plan provides for about 40 new houses a year — a staggering boom by Falklands standards, where in the early eighties only one new house a year was being built.

The money will inevitably bring changes, which some islanders await with foreboding. "The opportunity for economic self-determination requires recognition by the islanders that increased development, both in the public and private sectors, could result in fundamental changes to their pattern of life," declares Gordon Jewkes, chairman of FIDC and the islands' British-appointed governor.

The first of those changes are beginning to happen. Extra police have had to be drafted to cope with the influx of foreign fishermen landing on the islands, and breathalizers introduced to deter drunken driving on the new road from Port Stanley to the airport.

Wealth, as the islanders are reluctantly discovering, has its own problems — even if they are more enjoyable than the problems of poverty.

Rec'd from Canada 15-7-88 (Toronto Globe?)

market and expectations that the market would continue to grow. Partly this arose from the introduction by debtor countries of debt conversion schemes which added to the demand for discounted paper. But the major stimulus was John Reed's decision to substantially (and publicly) increase Citicorp's provisions against its LDC exposures by \$3bn.

This action obliged banks, which had not already done so, to reduce the net book values of their loans to levels closer to secondary market prices and in the process allowed the secondary market to come out of the closet. Previously the market had been viewed with suspicion by many banks and even with hostility by others. Now a growing number of bankers viewed their LDC portfolios as investments to be traded to generate the maximum rate of recovery and the secondary market provided an increasingly efficient means to achieve this.

#### Pricing

The action by banks in 1987 to reduce the book value of their loans closer to their secondary market levels achieved the intended result but, in general, the closure of the gap was shortlived. In the following months, we saw another across-the-board reduction in secondary market prices. Why did this happen and can we draw some conclusions as to future price developments?

It would be simple to say that the decision by banks to increase provisions by such substantial amounts reflected a major perceived deterioration in underlying credit risks and that this would inevitably affect secondary market prices. But the announcement of provisions has generally coincided with reporting dates and it would be stretching credibility to believe that perceptions changed so dramatically at exactly the time that banks chose to report their provisions. It is much more likely that the deterioration was recognised over a much longer period of time.

In fact the major pre-provisioning event which affected banks' views about underlying credit risks would appear to be the decision taken by Brazil in February 1987 to declare a moratorium on all payments on its medium-term commercial bank debt. While this action had an immediate depressing effect on the price of Brazilian debt, prices of other debt remained largely unaffected. Given the fact that, over the following few months, banks were planning increased provisions on all rescheduled debt, not just that of Brazil, we might have expected prices generally to have drifted down with Brazil but this did not happen until after the announcement of provisions.

Another illustration of the limited direct impact on secondary market prices of banks' perceptions of underlying credit

risks is provided by comparing the prices of the debt of different countries at the same point in time. The best example today is Argentina and Chile.

At the time of writing Chilean debt is trading in the low 60s while Argentina is languishing in the upper 20s. While there are clearly differences between the two countries - not least in the way their authorities tend to deal with their foreign bank creditors - there are also major similarities. Where there are differences they are sometimes in Argentina's favour, sometimes in Chile's. Taking all economic factors into account, most country experts would be hard-pressed to construct medium-term scenarios which would justify a price for Argentina which is less than half that of Chile.

Perceptions of underlying risks have a greater impact on prices when the future prospects include an imminent change in policy relating to payments of interest and/or a need for substantial amounts of new money. This indicates that banks are generally more concerned with income statement impact (either through changes in net interest income or increased provisions against new money contributions) than with the prospects for eventual repayment.

The overwhelming weight of the evidence is that the main determinants of price are purely supply and demand. After the mid-1987 provisioning exercise, more banks were in a position to sell portfolio and there was a rush to get out before prices fell further. At the same time there was some reduction in demand for paper. Debt conversion was no longer taking place in Argentina and Brazil and, while business resumed in Brazil during the second half, Mexico then suspended its debt for equity scheme. Perhaps also some buyers held off until prices declined further.

A similar rationale can be given for the difference in pricing between Argentina and Chile. Over the last few years, debt conversion in Argentina has been an on-off business (mostly off) while a general lack of support from the international banking community has made Argentine paper popular to sell or swap out of. On the other hand, since 1985 Chile has had active programmes for debt conversion which have been consistently applied, creating demand which has mostly kept pace with the supply of paper from banks in whose strategic plans Chile no longer figures.

#### Price volatility

Since lack of market depth and consequent price volatility are the most loudly-voiced criticisms of the market, it is interesting to discuss how this aspect could

► be improved.

If it is in the interests of the debtor countries to reduce price volatility, the previous analysis would indicate that they could make a major contribution by maintaining active and consistently-applied debt conversion schemes. Since the majority of LDC debt is owed by the public sector, debt conversion usually involves increasing domestic money supply and has therefore been frequently unpopular. But for a country to create money via debt conversion rather than by other means is a political, not principally an economic, decision – as is the decision to promote the foreign investment which normally underlies the conversion.

As more banks look to the secondary market as the means to reduce or adjust their portfolios, we can probably expect the potential supply of paper to continue to substantially exceed the demand from traditional sources. This suggests the market will be prone to volatility even if demand remains steady.

But could there be new sources of demand? So far the proposals to securitise some of the debt and place it with new investors have not resulted in any such transactions going forward – partly because of lack of enthusiasm on the part of debtor countries who did not want to lose track of the identity of debtholders but mostly because of lack of investor interest. But if future rescheduling exercises can avoid the requirement for new money and debtor countries can demonstrate their ability to

service debt – albeit at levels lower than demanded by the previous refinancing plans – perhaps securitisation will become a reality.

Such a scenario may also include the possibility of demand from an unlikely source – international banks. There is an opinion that the market has reached its bottom at the end of 1987 and that improvements in pricing which have since occurred will be sustained. In a market which was always declining, no sane bank was expected to increase the portfolio except for short-term trading purposes. But with less risk of major capital loss, the running yields to be earned on debt purchased at steep discounts – even if interest spreads are eliminated or become marginally negative – are very attractive.

Such an idea may seem far-fetched today but, as the secondary market develops in maturity, it can only be a matter of time before some banks are tempted to try it out.

#### SECONDARY MARKET PRICES

Indicative price ranges of various normally traded categories of debt quoted on 16 May, 1988.

	%
Argentina	28.5 – 29.5
Brazil	53.0 – 56.0
Chile	60.5 – 62.0
Mexico	53.0 – 54.5
Venezuela	56.5 – 57.5
Philippines	53.5 – 54.5
South Africa	69.5 – 72.0

Source: Standard Chartered Merchant Bank Ltd.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates

INTERNATIONAL BANKING FROM CORPORATE

-- JUN 1988

It is almost six years since Mexico's lack of solvency in August 1982, at the end of the Lopez Portillo administration, raised the spectre of failure in the international financial system. This year marks the end of another Mexican president's six-year term or sexenio), with elections for Miguel de la Madrid's successor due to take place on 6 July. This time round it seems that Mexico's financial house is in much better order, the country's international reserves are running at record levels (over \$15bn) following a good year for trade (with a surplus around \$9bn) and the addition of some \$7bn of commercial bank loans under the 1986 rescheduling deal completed in 1987.

Total debt, however, is currently estimated at over \$105bn, compared with

about \$80bn in 1982, and during the past five years, the Mexican economy has suffered negative or low growth (1987 saw real GDP growth of only 1.4%, although an improvement on the -4% of the previous year). In line with the experience throughout the Latin American region, per capita income levels in Mexico have declined over the period during which adjustments to the debt crisis have been imposed as part of deals made in the repeated rounds of negotiations with commercial banks, official creditors (especially the Paris Club) and multilateral agencies such as the IMF.

No-one is expecting either the outgoing Government in Mexico or its successor, which is almost certain to be led by Carlos Salinas de Gortari, the ruling Institutional Revolutionary Party's (PRI) candidate, to

## DEBT ON THE AGENDA

Political factors and the economic outlook into the 1990s underline the need for an alternative to the "muddling through" approach to the LDC debt problem. Dr Sue Cunningham analyses the present political and economic positions of the Latin American countries



repudiate the debt in the near future. However, pronouncements by members of the de la Madrid administration not least by Angel Gurria, the country's Director of Public Credit and chief debt negotiator – and even the PRI candidate, have made it clear that the debt issue is still at the top of the political agenda.

During March and April, following the relative lack of success of the debt-bond exchange scheme (see *iCB* April '88) Gurria indicated that further means of easing the debt burden would be sought before the end of 1988. Proposals linking debt payments to oil price fluctuations through oil-bonds were well advanced in May. Finance officials do not rule out the possibility of declaring a moratorium if creditors shun alternative proposals, although it has to be said that this stance is probably calculated to elicit popular support for the PRI as part of its election campaign.

The value of a moratorium as a potential bargaining chip in a move to extract concessions from commercial banks is perhaps more questionable than it was prior to Brazil's suspension of payments from 20 February 1987 to the latter part of the year. In the Brazilian case it did not result in substantial savings (payments to the IMF, World Bank and IADB totalling about \$1.5bn were kept, current and overdue interest to banks were added to the services account). Far from gaining easy concessions from the banks, the moratorium reinforced the view in banking circles that Brazil must signal a willingness to return to the IMF fold before any new debt deal could be considered.

Brazil's action was in large measure a spur to Citicorp's move in May 1987 to increase its loan-loss provision by \$3bn. In turn, other banks worldwide were forced into increasing bad loan provisions (on average to between 25%-35%), and some banks – especially those with lower Latin American exposure – have managed to offload (via the secondary market) or write-off some of their Latin debts. Arguably, banks are now better able to withstand future suspensions of payment.

The attitude of the Brazilian Government also appears to have come full circle in the past year. A rapprochement with commercial banks and the IMF got under way soon after the appointment of Luis Carlos Bresser Pereira as Finance Minister (replacing Dilson Fuarero who implemented the moratorium) in late April 1987. An interim financing deal with the banks, to cover interest arrears (with banks due to provide a total of \$3bn of \$4.5bn) was in place before the end of the year, and negotiations with the IMF had begun with a view to reaching an accord by

July 1988.

Early in the new year, under another Finance Minister, Mailson da Nobrega, agreement in principle was reached with the banks for a rescheduling deal in which the interest rate spread would be reduced to the "Mexican" level of 13/16ths over LIBOR and for the provision of \$5.8bn in new money (of which about \$600m would be in short-term credits) although this total is thought to include \$2bn carried over from the interim deal. Brazil stands to save a further \$600m from the rescheduling of interest payments to a half-yearly rather than quarterly basis.

Progress on the Brazilian negotiations and the continued buoyancy of the country's trade surplus – \$11.2bn in 1987 and some \$3.1bn in the first quarter of 1988, with the annual total forecast at \$12.6bn by Cacex, the Banco do Brasil's foreign trade agency – has encouraged bankers, who see Brazil as already "back in the fold". Interest payments for the last quarter of 1987 and part of the first quarter of 1988 (to end-February) has improved the appearance of many balance sheets. So much so, that in April, Citicorp's chairman, John Reed, told shareholders of his confidence that Third World loans would be repaid in full: "We assume we will get back 100% of what is on our books today." (Notably, from May 1987 Citi cut its total exposure to Third World debtors by \$1.9bn to \$13bn at an average discount of 15%-20%.)

At a private meeting of financiers in London, the Midland Bank's chairman Sir Kit McMahon emphasised that, in his view, large increases in loan loss provisioning were improbable: "Short of something like a cataclysm, it is unlikely to be appropriate for major banks with substantial exposures to the main rescheduling countries to make another quantum jump in the average level of provisions." In addition, he attempted to dispel the idea that the present levels of provision are "only one step on a long progression of 100%", and reinforced the view that sovereign borrowers do not go bankrupt. (These remarks came less than two months after the publication of Midland's 1987 report which revealed a pre tax loss of £505m largely as a result of loan-loss provisions.)

Notwithstanding the apparent breakthrough on the negotiating front, Brazil's foreign debt has grown to \$121.3bn according to the Central Bank. This presents an increasing burden on the country's foreign exchange resources (cash held at the Central Bank was estimated at about \$4.3bn in March), with service payments running at around US\$1bn per month. The precarious political situation in Brazil contributed to

delays in negotiations during March and April as creditors awaited the implementation of measures designed to at least halve the public deficit from around 7% of GDP. This could cost up to two months delay in reaching final agreement with the IMF. More seriously, the whole deal could be effected by surprise developments over such issues as President Sarney's term of office and the overrun on finalising the new constitution. In any event, the biggest uncertainty is who Sarney's successor will be and how far agreements made by his unpopular government this year will be upheld.

Latin America's third-largest foreign debtor, Argentina, with a debt of about \$55bn, continues to be in deep financial trouble. The improvement in the economy during 1986 was not maintained in 1987. The trade performance deteriorated sharply (the surplus was down to under £600m according to preliminary figures), and finance provided through the 1987 rescheduling deal with commercial banks, IMF standby loans and structural adjustment loans from the World Bank were insufficient to meet payments obligations. Bridging finance from the US Treasury (and other industrial countries) had to be supplied on more than one occasion, and revisions had to be made in the country's original IMF programme for 1987.

Congressional and provincial elections in September 1987 brought the debt issue to the fore in the campaigns of the opposition Peronist (Justicialist) party and President Raul Alfonsin's Radicals. Bankers' fears of a hardening stance on debt were aroused following the substantial gains made by the Peronists in the elections. But growing co-operation between Alfonsin and the Peronist leader, Antonio Cafiero (who is also Governor of Buenos Aires province), and the apparent resolve of financiers that Argentina should not lapse into a Brazilian-style moratorium, have helped to keep the country afloat since then. Creditors are aware that Presidential elections will be taking place during 1989 (with the new President taking office in December) and it is highly probable that the Peronists – whose party has become much more democratic since the death of Peron – will win.

Reports circulating in Buenos Aires during March indicated that not only was the IMF offering an extended financing facility over three years with six-monthly (rather than quarterly) reviews, after June when the previous standby facility ends, but three of Argentina's largest commercial creditor banks (including Citibank) were putting together a proposal. The banks' proposal had not been confirmed by the beginning of May but it was said to include a possible freezing of debt service

# Press Cuttings from Broad Street Associates

(3) -- JUN 1988

INTERNATIONAL BANKING FROM CORPORATE

payments for between six and 12 years (such debt relief, however, seems implausible given the overwhelming opposition by most banks and the US Treasury).

Meanwhile, Economy Minister Juan Sourrouille is believed to have had discussions with the IMF over a longer-term agreement. The Peronists have apparently made it known that they would not necessarily uphold such an agreement if elected, although this approach may be largely rhetorical in an effort to help differentiate the party's policy from that of the Radicals. Talks with banks had begun in April (at least \$2bn of new finance will be needed to cover the expected financing gap in 1988) and an expanded "menu of options" – possibly including a debt-bond exchange deal not unlike Mexico's – appeared to be under discussion.

On balance, the approach of the larger debtors which seemed to be unfolding during the first half of 1988 was a willingness to negotiate and to accept creditors' handling of the situation on a case-by-case basis. Despite individual pressure for concessions to ease the debt burden, there has been little evidence of collective action (Argentina, Brazil and Mexico did agree to jointly monitor the debt situation and co-ordinate action from November 1987). Pinochet's Chile remains committed to meeting its \$19bn debt obligations, and has won some further easing of its interest spread this year. Also, in Venezuela, where presidential elections are scheduled for December, there appeared to be a hardening stance on the debt issue during 1987, with delayed signing of the commercial bank deal agreed earlier in the year until September, but a less aggressive approach has been evident during 1988. In April Perez sought to reassure foreign investors of his responsible attitude towards the debt. However, the question of how willing the authorities are to carryout an IMF programme is a thorny issue.

So far, a region-wide Latin American debtor's cartel has failed to emerge, although some countries are pursuing their own "guerrilla" actions. Peru has maintained the 10% of exports ceiling for debt service imposed since July 1986, and Colombia is reported to have set a limit of 50% of export earnings during 1988. (Even Peru, seems to have begun its rapprochement with such agencies as the IMF and World Bank.) Fresh problems have been brewing in Ecuador, where final signing of a financing deal with banks and the IMF drawn up hurriedly in late 1987 was delayed early this year, largely because of the political vacuum at the end of the Febres Cordero Government. President Borja is likely to adopt a hard-line on the debt issue when he takes office in August.

Cuba, whose President Fidel Castro has long advocated debt moratoria throughout the region, has yet to resolve the impasse with creditors over its debt, on which payments have been largely suspended since mid-1986.

However, commercial banks are increasingly reluctant to devote long periods of time and executive energy to dealings with smaller debtors. It is in this area that possible write-offs, greater use of such instruments as debt-equity swaps (programmes are in operation in many of the smaller debtor countries, including Uruguay, Jamaica, Costa Rica) and the offer of concessionary terms are likely. Bolivia has already agreed a deal with creditors for the purchase of \$308m of its \$4.1bn foreign debt at 11% of face value (the secondary market rate) and wants to renegotiate a further \$670m with commercial creditors. Debt for development and/or nature swaps are also becoming more common.

For their part, members of the international financial community have yet to be convinced of the need for alternatives to the "muddling through" approach to debt crisis management which has been operative since 1982. Most bankers consider that the validity of this approach proved itself during the period of Brazil's moratorium last year. In general, the "menu of options" – which was developed further by the addition of such instruments as "exit bonds" and debt-equity swaps in the Argentine rescheduling of 1987 – and enhanced support roles by the IMF and World Bank are seen by many financiers as offering the best route to greater flexibility for both creditors and debtors in future. However, there are serious doubts over whether this approach will provide anything more than a further holding operation, especially since there are few signs of debtors being able to return to creditworthiness. Most commercial banks are, of course, under pressure from shareholders not to make concessions with respect to the recovery of existing loans, and the provision of further loans to existing sovereign debtors in the near future is not seen as desirable.

Commercial banks – notwithstanding the considerable differences between banks worldwide – to whom the bulk of Latin America's estimated \$400bn foreign debt is owed, are increasingly arguing that official and multilateral agencies should take a greater part in lending to troubled debtor nations. Exceptionally, a more radical stance has been taken by individual bankers, such as James Robinson of Amex, who launched a proposal for the creation of an international development agency to buy up Third World debt and use the discount for investment in debtor

countries. But such agencies as the IMF – largely reflecting the attitude of the leading industrial nations – are reluctant to assume significantly greater financial responsibility. Nor was there support for any global debt facility at the April IMF meeting in Washington, according to Interim Committee Chairman Onno Ruding.

Admittedly, additional compensatory finance of around \$12bn was agreed by the IMF in April to help offset problems for major debtors caused by external shocks such as falling commodity prices). Also the World Bank expects to be able to increase its annual lending from \$14bn to \$20bn following a vote by 133 of 151 members to boost the bank's capital base by about \$75bn (the US did not vote in favour of this). Moreover, of the leading industrial countries, Japan is under pressure from its peers to increase financial support to Third World debtors. During 1987 some \$30bn (\$10bn pa for three years) was pledged by Japanese official and private sources, although it is expected that only a small portion of the total will be made available (through the World Bank and Inter-American Development Bank) to Latin America.

The US assistant treasury secretary, David Mulford, is critical of commercial banks' failure to find new ways of dealing with the debt crisis and of their urging that governments and multilateral agencies should take the lead role. Mulford maintains that governments have rescheduled debts, encouraged global economic growth, increased support for multilateral agencies and made bridging finance available at critical times. "The banks should take note of this contribution, stop complaining in ignorance about the role of creditor governments and get more firmly behind the cooperative effort to find new ways and means for making progress."

Most Latin American debtors, as well as international banks, would probably take issue with Mulford's analysis, particularly given the reluctance of most leading industrialised countries to substantially expand imports from the region, and the far from buoyant outlook they have engendered for the world economy into the 1990s – largely as a result of having to handle their own structural imbalances. Even without the imperative of a Latin debtors' cartel, or a new moratorium by a major debtor, the need for an alternative to the "muddling through" approach has been highlighted during recent meetings of the UN Economic Commission for Latin America and the Caribbean. ECLAC's annual report, issued earlier this year, indicated that even if outflows of financial resources were to be halted altogether, the development prospects for the majority of countries would remain bleak. ■

## Mild winter hits Coalite profits

BY CLARE PEARSON

Coalite Group, maker of the eponymous smokeless fuel, lifted pre-tax profits by only 6 per cent, from £42.98m to £45.53m, in the year to end-March despite a strong rise in turnover to £615.59m against £492.92m.

Earnings per share were virtually static at 31.16p (31.02p).

Pre-tax profits of the dominant solid, fuels, oils and chemicals business were slightly lower at £22.95m (£23.62m) despite a rise in turnover to £357.45m (£287.51m) which reflected a full year's contribution from Hargreaves, the fuel distribution and aggregates company.

Mr Eric Varley, former Labour Energy and Industry Secretary who is Coalite's chairman, attributed the profits fall to the unusually mild winter weather which affected margins particularly in the solid fuels business. Chemicals, however, had performed well.

Interest received and similar income was sharply down at £4.4m (£8.34m). Coalite started with a much lower base after it had paid £75m for Hargreaves. Late in the year two small acquisitions took £9m. However, the company currently has about

£27m in cash.

The "environment" division, comprising the old Hargreaves non-fuel activities, provided £4.73m profits on £33.95m turnover. Quarries and waste disposal were strong although cementation was described as "disappointing".

Other activities provided £13.42m (£9.72m) on turnover of £224.19m (£192.80m). Dormobile, which suffered a loss of £1m despite rationalisations, would have to be "looked at hard", Mr Varley said. Falklands Islands sheep farming and trading provided about £1m, while the balance was mainly builders' merchandising.

Tax took £15m (£14.78m). There is a final 7.3p (6.5p) dividend, making 9.8p (8.75p) for the year.

### ● comment

Coalite's laconic approach to results presentation condemned Mr Eric Varley to a long afternoon on the telephone at his Derbyshire headquarters yesterday. The published statement scorned to touch on trading. It eventually appeared, however, that Coalite's performance had been a little bet-

ter than expected owing to the strong showing of most of the non-fuel businesses, and a slightly lower tax charge. The current year has started well, according to Mr Varley, and a point of excitement is Mobil's new gas find in the North Sea, in which Coalite has a 7 per cent stake conservatively reckoned to be worth about £10m. This year the company may make £51m. The shares, which stand at a discount to the market, boast the defensive qualities of the company's 90 per cent UK turnover and strong balance sheet - but tend to be dull over the summer, perking up with the first frost.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates **THE  TIMES**

8 JUN 1988

**N**aval officers who fought in the Falklands were more than a little irritated when told by the authorities that they should not attend a colleague's farewell party — the guests including the islands' former governor, Sir Rex Hunt — arranged, by chance, on Argentina's national day. It would be, they were told, insensitive. The officers had hoped that the futility of trying to placate the Argentines had been demonstrated by the behaviour of Commander, now Captain, Alfredo Astiz after his capture in South Georgia. Astiz, one of the most notorious members of the old regime, was not only accused of torture by his fellow countrymen but was wanted by the French and Swedes investigating the disappearance of some of their nuns.

It was decreed, however, that Astiz should be treated as an officer and a gentleman. After dining with British officers he was placed under cabin arrest. Next morning his thoughtful hosts brewed him an early morning cup of tea, but Astiz had not wasted the night. Deprived of any weapon, he had spent the hours of darkness twisting a bedspring backwards and forwards until it finally snapped. He then fashioned a dagger from the wire and, as the orderly bent forward to give him his tea, stabbed him. Despite this, Astiz spent the rest of the Falklands War in considerable comfort and later, despite protests from France and Sweden, was unconditionally repatriated.

## Second military exercise planned for Falklands

By Adela Gooch, Defence Staff

LESS THAN three months after a Falklands reinforcement exercise, the Ministry of Defence again plans to test contingency plans.

Exercise Purple Venture, involving the three services, will take place on Ascension Island in the South Atlantic to test procedures for establishing an out-of-area command post.

The ministry says it is designed to practice setting up a headquarters for any operation in an area where British forces are not normally deployed and to test liaison with the headquarters of the Navy at Northwood, the Army at Salisbury and the Air Force at High Wycombe.

An invasion of the Falklands would be the most likely situation to necessitate setting up command structures on Ascension, a spokesman said yesterday.

"Of course we could have a headquarters on the islands themselves as happened eventually during the conflict, but in the initial stages we might need to use Ascension," he said.

The number of troops based in the Falklands has been reduced because of the ability to reinforce rapidly using Ascension as a bridge, tested during exercise Fire Focus in March.

Purple Venture is a far more low-key exercise than Fire Focus, which aroused criticism from Latin American countries. Only staff officers will be involved in what is mainly a "paper manoeuvre".

Men from 3 Brigade and 5 Brigade will be taking part. The ministry was unable to say how many will be involved. The exercise begins on June 14 and will last about two weeks.

## Treasure island

**PROFITS** certainly have not tumbled down for Coalite, the firm that owns more than a third of the Falkland Islands.

They are up from just under £42 million to more than £45,500,000, but they did not keep pace with the jump of a quarter in sales to £615 million.

Coalite is best known for its smokeless fuel, but the firm also runs the Falklands fishing agency ship.

Money from fishing is expected to more than treble the island's business in the next year so Coalite seem to have discovered real treasure. The shares are around £3.00 and rate a "good" on our new form guide.

**Andrew Gowers, Tony Walker and Anthony McDermott**

examine arms escalation in the Middle East

# A deadly race out of control

AS HE struggles to make progress in his efforts to resolve the Arab-Israeli conflict, Mr George Shultz, the US Secretary of State, has sounded the alarm about a disturbing escalation in the regional arms race.

Three recent trends - a dramatic proliferation in the deployment and use of ballistic missiles; the flagrant use of chemical weapons by at least one party to the Gulf War; and a recent leap forward in Israel's ability to target nuclear weapons over long distances - have contributed to unease in Western capitals and in Moscow.

Ironically, just at a time when the superpowers have exhibited at the summit in Moscow a desire to limit their own missile arsenals, the struggle by the states of the Middle East to acquire new and more sophisticated weaponry appears to have developed a life of its own. It has been encouraged by competition among an increasing range of Third World arms suppliers. In effect, the superpowers are losing their monopoly and therefore their control.

Mr Shultz underlined his concern about these developments in remarks to reporters in Jerusalem last weekend: "The proliferation of longer-range missiles and chemical weapons threatens to make future conflicts that much more destructive," he said. "We want to avoid any war that will be unlike any conflict we have seen before, involving more casualties and proving harder to contain. These realities increase the stakes dramatically for regional parties and lay to rest the notion that time works in favour of accommodation."

An independent Washington-based defence specialist agrees: "The next Arab-Israeli war will not be a matter just of tanks rolling over the Golan (Heights). What we're seeing here is a whole new range of threats."

Developments causing concern include:

● Moves by Israel, which is known to have had nuclear arms since the late 1960s, to upgrade its nuclear-capable Jericho missiles. In mid-1987, the Israelis tested a longer range version of the sophisticated medium range Jericho II system, capable of striking accurately at targets as far away as the Soviet Union. (The American attitude towards Israel's development of nuclear weapons was described at a recent conference in Oslo on nuclear arms proliferation as "the three monkey approach - hear, see and speak no evil." A leading American expert on nuclear proliferation has been quoted as saying: "We have known since the 1960s that more was going on at Dimona - Israel's nuclear centre - than met the eye. We seem never to have made more than polite efforts to find out what that was, despite evidence that it was the production of nuclear weapons material.")

● This year's "war of the cities" in which Iran and Iraq have rained versions of Soviet-made Scud B missiles on each other's capitals. Iraq is believed to have enhanced the missile to bring Tehran within range for the first time.

● Saudi Arabia's acquisition of

China's DF3A surface-to-surface missiles, known in Washington as CSS-2's, inviting Israeli threats of a pre-emptive strike. These missiles, though intended as a deterrent against Iran, have a range of 1,500 miles, and are therefore capable of hitting targets as far away as Greece, the Soviet Union and India.

● Chinese missile sales to Iran, including the Silkworm surface-to-ship missile. There are US intelligence reports that China has also sold Iran its version of the Scud B, and even licensed the Iranians to produce it.

● Egypt's involvement with Argentina in the production of a long-range ballistic missile, designated the Condor II, with a range of about 750 km. Brazil has sold smaller conventionally armed missiles to Libya and Iraq, both of which are believed to harbour nuclear ambitions. Brazil is also well on the way to producing longer-range missiles capable of being fitted with nuclear warheads. Egypt is also collaborating with North Korea in the production of an improved Scud B.

● The development by Syria, which has been supplied by the Soviet Union with Frog, Scud and SS-21 missiles, of a significant chemical warfare capability.

In addition, there are fears that the continuing separate arms race between Pakistan and India, which are competing to build a nuclear capability, could spill over into the Middle East, given Pakistan's close links with Arab states.

An arms build-up in the Middle East is nothing new. The Arab states have been striving to match Israel's military superiority since well before the 1967 war and the region regularly vies with Asia as the biggest spender on defence in the developing world. In 1986, a year of recession

for Arab states, the Middle East and North Africa spent \$63bn on defence, according to the International Institute for Strategic Studies.

Arms experts are particularly worried about a number of elements in the latest phase of accelerated technological development.

First, the nearly eight-year-old Iran-Iraq war has provided a bloody testing ground for two of the Middle East's largest military powers. Not since the Second World War have ballistic missiles been launched against civilians - until the "war of the cities" - and at no time since the First

warfare weapons, described by one delegate as "the poor man's nuclear weapon."

Third, the change in the pattern of suppliers has altered the political stakes. The old relationships between the superpowers and their clients - typified by those which have long bound the Soviet Union and Syria, and the US and Israel - are being eroded by the emergence of powerful Third World arms exporters such as China, Brazil, Argentina and North Korea and by the growth of indigenous arms industries such as those of Iraq, Iran and Egypt.

tion in Riyadh at the failure of its American ally to deliver on important requests for arms. The US, though highly critical of the Saudi deal, was hardly in a position to do anything about it. Likewise, Israel's protests against the missile sale were ironic since Israel and China are co-operating extensively on military technology.

The Soviet Union, for its part, has shown distinct signs of concern about Israel's Jericho II, issuing public warnings on Moscow radio after the testing of the longer-range version last summer. Once again, this is a missile beyond the superpowers' control, developed by Israel's own highly-advanced arms industry.

In both Washington and Moscow the fear is that the spread of missile technology in the Middle East will destabilise the existing "balance of deterrence" and perhaps bring closer a nuclear arms race, between Israel and its Arab neighbours.

One American arms expert said that although Iran, Iraq and Libya are many years away from acquiring nuclear weapons, they would unquestionably seek to adapt the missiles they now possess for nuclear delivery "should they ever cross the nuclear threshold."

Even without an Arab nuclear option, the dangers are becoming acute. For as well as being able to carry nuclear warheads, the newly-acquired missiles in the Middle East give their owners the potential to use chemical weapons to devastating effect. In this context, it is questionable whether there is a material difference in the threat posed by the two types of weapon.

One leading American scholar told the Oslo conference that the current build-up will have pro-

## The fear is that the spread of missile technology will bring closer an Arab-Israeli nuclear arms race.

World War have chemical weapons been used with such frequency.

Second, the new escalation coincides with deepening pessimism about the possibility of a comprehensive Middle East peace settlement and continuing severe political strains in the Arab world. A number of experts on the region spoke of the virtual inevitability of another Arab-Israeli war at the recent conference in Oslo. The closed conference was set up by the Norwegian Institute of International Affairs and brought together west European and Soviet participants as well as some US veterans of arms negotiations stretching back to the Eisenhower era.

There was much concern at the conference not just with the spread of nuclear weapons, but also with the access to missile delivery systems and chemical

Sporadic attempts by the superpowers to restrict the flow of arms to the Gulf war combatants have intensified this process, which in turn has made the conflict itself less susceptible to outside influences.

The role of China - like the other new suppliers a country without a significant political stake or even a coherent policy for the region - is particularly important. Its military modernisation drive and its hunger for foreign exchange have propelled it into the world's top five arms suppliers. Middle Eastern states have turned increasingly to suppliers like China when attempts to acquire weapons from traditional superpower sources have been frustrated.

The best illustration of this was the Saudi acquisition of Chinese "East Wind" missiles which followed years of mounting irrita-

found effects on thinking in Israel's defence community. "Israel will come to rely far more heavily on its nuclear deterrent - possibly in a declared mode - in reaction to the continuing acquisition by the Arab world of ever larger and more sophisticated arsenals of conventional arms and weapons of mass destruction, both chemical and later nuclear," he said.

He warned that in the absence of substantial progress towards a negotiated settlement of the Arab-Israel conflict "highly destabilising events" could occur in the next few years as Israel tries to prevent Arab nuclear developments - along the lines of its bombing of Iraq's part-completed Osirak nuclear reactor in 1981.

Recently the West has been seeking to control the transfer of sensitive missile technology. In April last year, seven industrialised nations agreed on a Missile Technology Control Regime (MTCR) that aimed at stopping the proliferation of equipment and technology that might contribute to the production of unmanned nuclear delivery systems.

The new regulations are aimed at slowing the development of missiles capable of hitting a target the size of a small city from a distance of 300 km, or further, and which are capable of carrying warheads of 500 kg or more. Significantly, this distance was specified to ensure the inclusion of missiles used in the Middle East where key capitals are set close together.

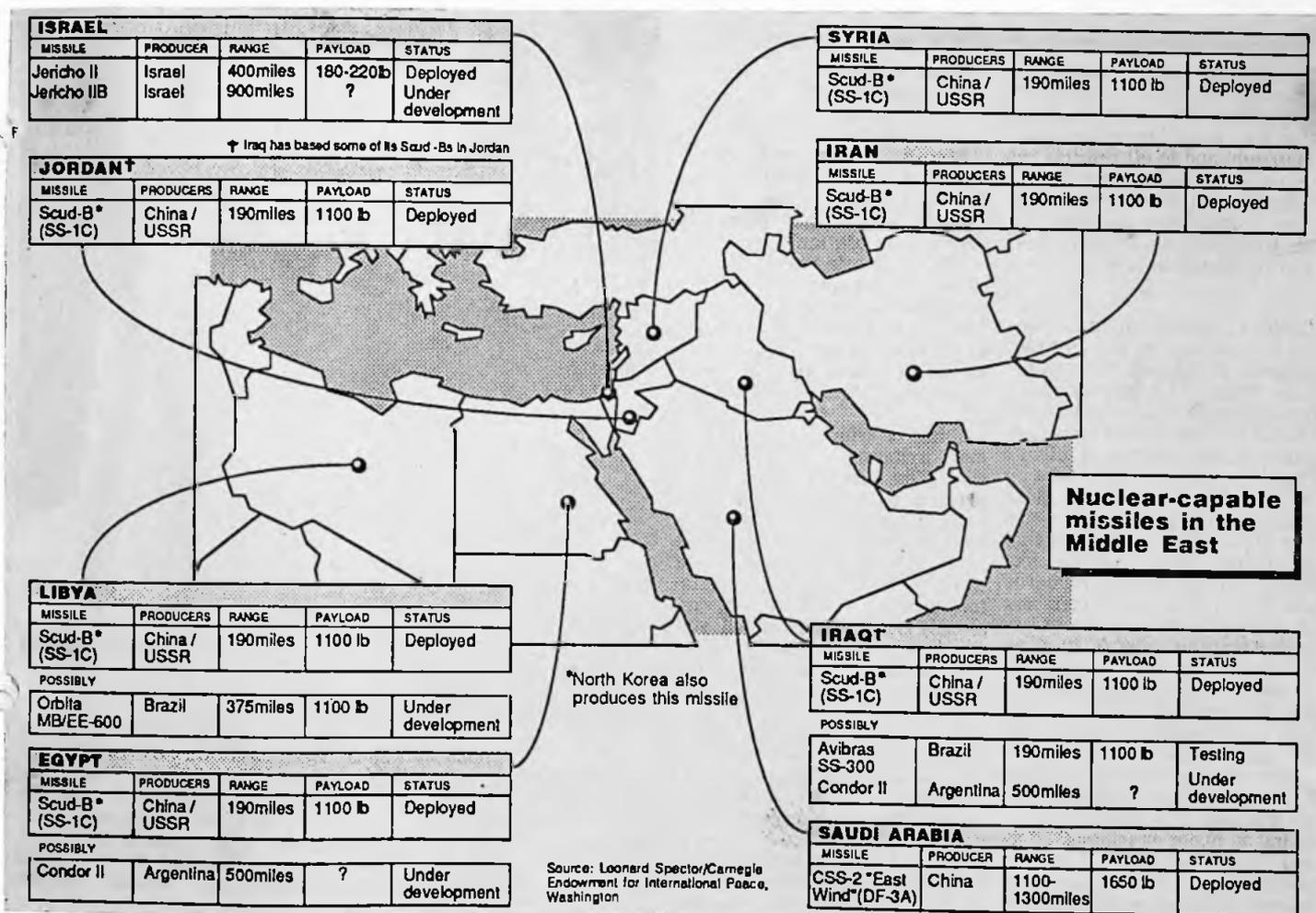
However, it is acknowledged in arms control circles that the introduction of the MTCR is "too little too late". For one thing, companies from countries such as West Germany, France and Italy - signatories to the regime - have collaborated extensively either directly or through subsidiaries with Third World missile producers like Argentina.

Furthermore, enforcement of the regime poses big problems since it is difficult in practice to distinguish between military and civilian uses of the technology transferred. An additional weakness of the MTCR is its limited membership - neither the Soviet Union nor China or other Third World missile producers are parties to the agreement, although Moscow has agreed to consider joining.

The failure of multilateral efforts to bar the use of chemical weapons, and the weakness of the nuclear Non-Proliferation Treaty, further underline difficulties faced in applying arms control measures.

In the Middle East, the dangers posed by an unrestrained arms build-up, accompanied by an accelerated transfer of sophisticated new weapons technologies to warring states, will only be lessened by progress in resolving the region's seemingly intractable political problems.

"If the regional arms race continues, the chances are high that the new weapons some day will be used in anger," commented Geoffrey Kemp, a former National Security Council adviser to President Ronald Reagan. "The tragedy is that no one takes events in the Middle East seriously until it is nearly too late."



Tim Coone reports on concern over Buenos Aires' nuclear plans

## Nuclear waste tempts Argentina

THE Argentine Government is expected to decide later this year whether to construct an underground nuclear waste disposal site, the first such repository in Latin America.

Behind that decision are hidden concerns over the ultimate aim of Argentina's nuclear programme. And linked to it is the ethical question of whether industrialised nations might seek such sites in the Third World to rid themselves of their own radioactive wastes.

Investigations into potential nuclear waste sites in Argentina began as long ago as 1977. Attention eventually focussed on a granite formation 500 metres underground at Gastre in southern Argentina. The feasibility study is expected to be completed this year, paving the way for an almost guaranteed government go-ahead for the project.

Local nuclear industry experts say that contacts were made between the Swiss and Argentine governments several years ago over the possible acceptance of radioactive wastes from Switzerland's own nuclear programme.

This has been denied emphatically by both governments. Mr. Elias Palacios, the head of Radiological Protection at the Argentine Nuclear Atomic Energy Commission (CNEA), who is also in charge of the Gastre project, said "the repository is designed to take the wastes produced by six nuclear power stations operating over a period of 30 years."

He is more circumspect about whether foreign wastes would be accepted: "As a technical organisation CNEA has never contemplated in the (Gastre) study the inclusion of wastes which are not from Argentinian reactors. It is more a political problem," he said.

Mr Nestor Perl, the governor of

Chubut province, under whose jurisdiction the waste dump would lie, also has his doubts. "I suspect that some unwritten proposals exist for acceptance of wastes from third countries," he said. He is a politician of the opposition Peronist party which in 1984 proposed in a party document that Argentina should indeed consider the acceptance of nuclear wastes from third countries. The Peronists, moreover, are more committed to the nuclear programme than the present government.

wastes - and there are several factors in their favour.

The price of the Gastre project is expected to be in the region of \$300m, although past experience of the Argentine nuclear programme is likely to double if not treble that figure. Under present circumstances Argentina is unable to finance the project itself.

Nonetheless there is urgency to start the project. The oldest spent fuel elements stored in pools at one reactor are now approaching 15 years old. When they reach 20

the access down to 500 metres underground according to Mr Palacios. The project cannot therefore be easily scaled back for a reduced nuclear energy programme, making the temptation to accept third country wastes that much greater.

Finally there is the plutonium question. A mere 15 kg of plutonium is sufficient to manufacture a nuclear bomb and reprocessing of the natural uranium fuel from Argentina's reactors is likely to produce hundreds of kilograms per year.

It is argued that the removal of plutonium 239 from the spent reactor fuel makes underground storage of wastes acceptably safe. The buried waste containers are designed to hold out for 1,000 years before any leakage into ground water occurs. The caesium 137 and strontium 90 elements, the most prolific of the fission products from uranium, which have half lives of 30 years and 27.7 years, can be expected to be adequately decayed before they are likely to enter into the biosphere. Plutonium 239, however, has a half-life of 24,400 years and this, says Mr Palacios, is why the fuel must be reprocessed.

CNEA officials insist that all this plutonium will simply be used to burn alongside the natural uranium in its existing reactors and argue that, as its reactors are under IAEA safeguards, spent fuel from them cannot be diverted during reprocessing from its unsafeguarded reprocessing plant, which is due to enter operation at any time.

The argument is a reasonable one, although there is little to stop spent fuel from unsafeguarded reactors in other countries passing through the plant but the Argentine Government's adherence to IAEA safeguards.

---

A mere 15 kg of plutonium is sufficient to manufacture a nuclear bomb and reprocessing of the natural uranium fuel from Argentina's reactors is likely to produce hundreds of kilograms per year.

---

Mr Perl, however, said he is opposed to the project at present, "as there is not yet a 100 per cent guarantee of security against contamination." He is even proposing to hold a referendum in his province on the issue should the Government approve the project, although he adds: "I would dare to say that most people will be glad of the extra employment it will bring."

Extensive co-operation between Argentina and several industrialised nations with large nuclear energy programmes, namely West Germany, Switzerland and Canada, already exists. One or more of these nations might well be interested in Argentina taking some of their own radioactive

years it is expected that some will start leaking into the surrounding water, thereby creating a contamination hazard. Moreover, a fuel reprocessing plant is expected to be inaugurated soon, which will create its own waste problem from the recycled fuel.

The Gastre site is designed to take waste from six reactors. At present Argentina has only two, the third (Atucha II) is suffering extended construction delays and the decision over a fourth is now in doubt due to enormous cost overruns on Atucha II and the lack of government finance.

Over 60 per cent of the cost of the Gastre project is involved in handling equipment and building

## Brazilians close to deal in talks on \$62bn bank debt

BY STEPHEN FIDLER, EUROMARKETS CORRESPONDENT

BRAZIL and its leading creditor banks, bogged down for weeks in talks about a record \$62bn debt rescheduling and a new \$5.2bn bank loan, have overcome a significant obstacle to agreement.

A compromise on the linkage of bank pay-outs of new money with a loan package negotiated by the International Monetary Fund leaves only one question at issue in the negotiations, whether the banks will be able to seize certain Brazilian assets abroad in case of default.

Meanwhile, Argentina's leading creditor banks are set to meet today to discuss their approach to its problems in meeting its foreign debt repayments. The meeting follows bilateral talks between President Raul Alfonsin

and the chairmen of leading US banks.

The Brazilian agreement explicitly ties in the bank loan with the IMF programme, but more flexibly than has been the case in previous rescheduling packages, where disbursements of funds by the commercial banks have been rigidly tied to disbursements by the IMF.

The \$5.2bn would be paid out in three tranches, the first of \$4bn linked to the approval by the IMF board, expected in late July or early August, for the IMF package which includes a \$1.6bn standby loan. The second tranche of \$600m would be paid out by the year-end and the remaining \$600m by the end of the first quarter of next year.

The disbursements would

depend on reports from the IMF on the Brazilian economy, but would not be linked to IMF disbursements. The term "tie-in" is being used rather than linkage, which has undesirable connotations for the Brazilians.

Bankers said interest capitalisation was not seen as essential for a country likely to run a trade surplus of \$13bn or more a year.

However, interest capitalisation is regarded by many bankers as much more likely to be included in the package for Argentina, which simply cannot afford to make its interest payments this year. Following the talks among the banks this week, Argentine negotiators are expected to start talks with banks in New York next week.

### Yankee cheer

■ One of the least-noticed changes in international affairs in the last decade or so has been the decline of anti-Americanism in Latin America. One says that largely from anecdotal evidence and none too loudly because there is still a general tendency not to believe it. And, of course, it is true that official US support for the Contras in Nicaragua can be cited to show that American policy has not much changed over time.

Yet changed it has. On the whole, the Americans go for easing out the more unpleasant Presidents rather than shoring them up. In Latin America itself in the 1960s anti-Americanism was almost a cult and the heroes were Che Guevara and Fidel Castro. Today one hears very little of all that.

Some more substantial evidence of the change in attitudes has now been produced. A paper prepared for the annual conference of the World Association for Public Opinion Research in Toronto last month notes that more than half of the Argentinians surveyed now believe that their country's relations with the US are either good or very good. In 1984 the figure was one in five.

There has also been a striking rise in those who regard the maintenance of good relations with the US as important. Confidence in the US is at its strongest among executives, professionals and - this is the big change - university students.

The paper is by Frederick C Turner of the University of Connecticut and Marita Carballo de Cilley of the Catholic University

of Argentina. Incidentally, Michael Dukakis, who might be the next US President, is a fluent Spanish speaker.

# An amateur undertaking

## Jane Spottiswoode tells Peter Dunn how she buried her husband and flouted convention

NIGEL SPOTTISWOODE was a lighthouse engineer whose work, maintaining and improving marine beacons around the world, was much admired. After his death last year, aged 72, a colleague sent a letter of condolence to his widow. "The significance of his gearless pedestal has not yet been realised," the colleague wrote. "Such people are rarely recognised in their lifetime."

When he retired to north Wales Mr Spottiswoode applied his restless ingenuity to more bucolic affairs. He rebuilt a hydro-electric mill on the river Meloch near the village of Llandderfel in Gwynedd. He and his second wife, the actress Jane Hilary, were well-liked in a sociable and kindly community. No one thought it odd that Nigel had begun life as a conscientious objector and ended it cheering Mrs Thatcher through the Falklands war. "He was very, very right-wing," Mrs Spottiswoode says cheerfully. "Practically a fascist." Those who knew him, however, recognised the more truthful underlying qualities of humanity and good humour. What the beacon man really disliked was bureaucracy. He once invented "a form to end all forms" as an antidote to over-pompous officialdom.

All this may help to explain why Nigel's funeral was a cut-price, do-it-yourself affair, master-minded by Mrs Spottiswoode and Alan Byrne, a close family friend and a retired executive of Shell. By any conventional standards the ceremony had its bizarre moments. With amateurs standing in for the undertaker's men, using a Volvo instead of a hearse, shopping through Yellow Pages for the cheapest chip-board coffin, there were bound to be times when it lacked the poker-faced gravitas most people buy from the professionals.

It was certainly cheaper, £197.97 against the £700 or so charged by the Co-op for a cremation but that was not the point as Mrs Spottiswoode makes clear in the racy-humorous book, *Undertaken With Love*, which she is now writing about Nigel's last journey to the garden compost heap. From start to finish she regarded it as an act of affectionate respect, as did his pall-bearing friends,

Gavin Miller, accountant, Alan and Dei Roberts, builders, and Wyn Williams, neighbour and farmer.

"Nigel wasn't religious but that's totally beside the point," Mrs Spottiswoode says. "He had a totally irreverent sense of humour. The first thing he'd wanted to do was leave his body for medical research but that's not as easy as you think.

"I'd nothing personal against funerals but Nigel always said he felt it was rather spooky to spend money on a load of rubbish, his body. He only mentioned it once but I decided to try and do it. Once I'd got the bit between my teeth and once I was being refused something I knew was perfectly legal and sensible I'd have gone on with it anyway.

"I'd talked so much to Nigel about what he thought about things. He taught me not *what* to think but *how* to think. It's difficult to keep my voice steady when I talk about it. There were times when it was a strain but you had in front of your mind that this was all

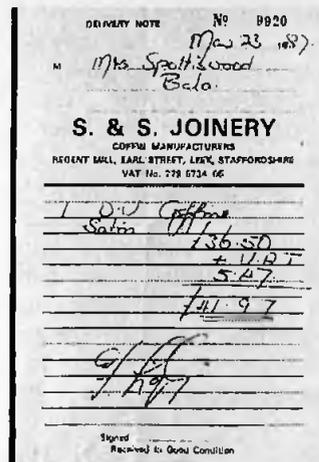
### Funereal goings-on were watched behind twitching curtains

for your friend and you did it with a deepening sense of friendship.

"People leaned forward afterwards and said, 'It was what her husband wanted,' as if trying to excuse me in some way. But it became what I wanted and what I was bloody well going to have."

Mrs Spottiswoode has appeared in episodes of *Poldark* and *The Good Life* and once played Mrs Darling in *Peter Pan* opposite Dorothy Tutin and Eric Porter at the Coliseum. She started to organise the DIY funeral when Nigel became ill in 1986.

They had just sold the mill and moved into a pebble-dashed bungalow with a big garden in Llandderfel. The village has one of the oldest churches in north



Safely delivered: receipt for the coffin the makers deny supplying

Wales. Its population of some 300 has watched the funereal comings and goings of the Spottiswoode household from behind twitching curtains. One local told me they had been shaken by the affair, although Mrs Spottiswoode seems to be unaware of this. "I expect they've been surprised but they haven't said anything to me," she says.

She began shopping for the coffin during Nigel's second spell in hospital, an expedition through the Yellow Pages which met with much initial hostility. Even the company which eventually agreed to sell her a veneered chip-board casket, S and S Joinery of Stoke-on-Trent, now denies the transaction took place even when confronted with details of the receipt. It was collected by her two friends Alan Byrne and his wife Joy in their Volvo. "They thought I shouldn't bring it back on the roof of the Metro," Mrs Spottiswoode explained. Back at the village it was the stored in the bungalow's loft.

"Nigel died in a nursing home right next door," Mrs Spottiswoode said. "Alan and Joy and been with him all the time in his room. I'd whisked back home to feed the cats and see the electrician. So Joy, who'd been a nurse, and Trudy, who runs the place,

performed the last offices, what the funeral directors call the first offices.

"Alan and I got the coffin down from the loft and put it in the Volvo. Alan produced the forms that he already had in his pocket for the crematorium. When he got back to the nursing home he found there was no way they could get Nigel out of the building in the coffin. A professional might have done it but we were just amateurs at the game. As Alan said later, you've got to think of the practicalities all the time.

"I'm a bit hazy about what happened next. I reckon now it was Alan, Joy and Trudy who brought him down the fire escape, the two women supporting his back and Alan taking his legs with Nigel sitting strapped in the commode. They waited until after dark to do this and then brought him in here."

Moving Nigel from the bungalow to the little mortuary in Bala eight miles away raised similar problems. Eventually the coffin was squeezed through a window

### The coffin skidded to and fro in the back of the Volvo

and hefted across the rose bed by two builders, Alan Roberts and his brother Dei, who had helped Nigel restore his hydro-electric mill. Mrs Spottiswoode was touched to see that Dei, fresh from a building site, had gone home to change out of his working clothes before handling Nigel's casket.

*Undertaken With Love* is a catalogue, compiled with brisk humour, of difficulties endured and overcome before Nigel reached the crematorium in Wrexham 30 miles away. On the last lap the coffin had skidded to and fro on its laminate sheet in the back of the Volvo and needed wedging. "A quick consultation," Mrs Spottiswoode records, "and some

hefty brief cases were produced which answered perfectly.

"My advice to everyone is to take this one step at a time," she says today. "Don't think of all the possible hazards or you'll never get through.

"I think it would have been much easier if he'd died in hospital. There might have been conventional objections from the hospital staff but that's convention not the law, matey. I owned my husband's body. Provided you don't do anything outlandish or frighten the horses it's entirely up to you what you do. People who are going to be put off by tut-tutting aren't the kind of people to embark on this kind of thing anyway.

"I wasn't anti funeral director at first. It's only since the funeral, from all the letters I received, that you notice how much sanctimonious cant comes from the professionals. I quote one letter at great length in the book that said they make the next of kin feel absolutely *de trop*, just there for their convenience. One of them said the undertaker even charged her for a glass of sherry."

As Nigel went so Mrs Spottiswoode intends to follow. Her own coffin has now been installed among the domestic lumber and fibre-glass insulation of her loft. It is tucked away in the shadows behind the water tank to avoid alarming the plumber. She bought it from a man in Angelsey who said he didn't care what the funeral trade thought. "I brought it back myself in the Metro," she said. "It didn't worry me at all. It's a wooden box, that's all. I'm no more self-conscious than if it had been a crate of oranges.

"I'd made it clear in an interview that I'd like to go the same way but didn't have any close relatives in this country and it wasn't something I'd ask friends to do for me. Then this friend of mine came round and said 'I'll do it for you. Just let your solicitor know.'

"People have been teasing me and saying I ought to buy a very large dog to protect me from the undertakers. I'm sure they think we're just a few eccentrics and that it won't ever really take off. Perhaps they're right. I just want people to know they've got the option if they wish to exercise it."

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates *The Daily Telegraph* 8 JUN 1988

---

## An attitude problem

SIR — During the latter part of the 1939-1945 War I must have nursed hun-

dreds of soldiers, and in 1947 I spent some time in Palestine as a nursing sister in the Queen Alexandra's Imperial Military Nursing Service.

Yes, there were a few self-pitying arrogant bastards, reminiscent of the character of Lieut. Lawrence as portrayed in the television drama *Tumbledown* — but not many. Most of the men, several of whom had far worse injuries than those of Mr Lawrence, dealt with their problems with courage and humour. As in any other way of life, nurses establish a relationship with their patients. If a patient has severe injuries but is stoical and jocular then a nurse will do everything in her power, mentally and physically, to encourage her patient to recovery. If a patient is like Mr Lawrence, then everything physically will be done to help him, but the mental rapport is missing — and that can be vitally important. Mr Lawrence is complaining about the medical treatment he received. Could his attitude perhaps be part of the reason?

(Mrs) BETTY GILLESPIE  
Limpsfield, Surrey

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates **The Daily Telegraph**

8 JUN 1988

## Seizure move on Greengrass cash

PAUL GREENGRASS, who made an estimated £1 million from ghost-writing Peter Wright's *Spycatcher* and who, as I disclosed on Saturday, is now involved in producing the controversial Falklands film *Resurrected*, has just been warned by the Government that an attempt may be made to seize his profits from the banned book.

In a letter to Greengrass this week, the Treasury Solicitor has warned that pending the Government's appeal in the House of Lords on June 13, the freelance author and TV producer is "liable to an account of his personal profits" from *Spycatcher*.

This means that if the Government wins its appeal over whether or not British newspapers can serialise the Wright book, it is likely to go after a court order which will lead to the seizure of every traceable and accessible penny Greengrass has made from the book. So far 1.4 million hardback copies of *Spycatcher* have been sold worldwide, and up to 60,000 of those have been sold illegally in Britain.

The Treasury Solicitor has told Greengrass that every judge to consider the *Spycatcher* case in this country has found that Peter Wright was in breach of his duty of confidentiality in exposing MI5 secrets and, indeed the book would never have been allowed to be published in this country. In ghost-writing the book, the Government argues, Greengrass — who, unlike Wright, is a British citizen and resident here — has also broken confidentiality.

So it seems that if the Government wins its Lords appeal — and if it is successful in tracking Greengrass's fortune to a place within the jurisdiction of the British courts — another battle

in the long and bitter *Spycatcher* saga lies ahead.

Yesterday Greengrass was in Yorkshire, on the set of *Resurrected*. He was unwilling to discuss the Treasury Solicitor's letter.

## 'Cream of the Crooks' Control a Corner

### of South America

By Marlise Simons

*New York Times Service*

FOZ DO IGUAÇU, Brazil — Close to the Paraná River, where Argentina, Brazil and Paraguay meet, a young policeman was explaining the maddening presence of "border executives."

"They are everywhere," said the sergeant, running his eyes along the horizon. "We get the cream of the crooks from all three countries. Drug smugglers, robbers, gamblers, racketeers. And some like to call themselves border executives."

Once the cutting edge between the colonial empires of Spain and Portugal, this wild frontier land in the heart of South America has turned into a vast, profitable and mostly clandestine merry-go-round of people and goods.

By boat and car, smugglers move electronic equipment, food and chemicals to and fro, depending on which side of which border the bargains and exchange rates are best. Precious cargo like cocaine, gold or computers is said to leave from private runways. And as border towns have boomed with the trade, more and more people are gaining a stake in this remote underworld.

But a deadly pattern of highway robbery in Brazil has been disturbing the laissez-faire mood of these borderlands. Two months ago, angry Brazilian truck owners threatened to block the

main access road between the nations and demanded a clamp-down by border authorities.

The truck owners charged that organized gangs were hijacking growing numbers of trucks and trailers on the Brazilian highways and then often killing the drivers and hauling the vehicles to Paraguay. There, the Brazilian police confirmed, the vehicles, often with a value of more than \$100,000, are swapped for dollars or cocaine brought in from Bolivia and processed in Paraguay.

In the past 18 months, according to statistics provided by the Brazilian truck drivers' union, highway robbers have murdered 139 truck drivers. Thirty more are still missing. In the same period, gangsters stole close to 2,300 trucks, of which more than 200 have so far been found in Paraguay.

"Our people work in total insecurity," said Helio Botelho, leader of the Union of Independent Truckers. "Police keep telling us they have not enough men to cope."

As drivers and union leaders tell the story, highway pirates often strike at night when truckers make a fuel stop or rest in parking spaces. But even in daylight the robbers put up roadblocks on the many lonely stretches of road. Some assaults are daring operations.

"A truck may be slowly climb-



Marlise Simons/The New York Times

**A market in Puerto Presidente Stroessner, Paraguay, full of contraband and smuggled goods.**

ing a slope and the gangsters lie in ambush," said Areli Lara. "They jump on board, climb on the roof and hold a gun to the window. What can a driver do?"

Surrendering does not mean you stay alive, said Mr. Lara, who heads the Paraná Association of Truck Owners. "In some cases, we never find the body. Those gangs have tied drivers alive to trees in the forest. There they die from hunger, thirst, overexposure. Or they are attacked by animals."

As Mr. Lara spoke, he was

awaited by a woman with two small children whose husband had been missing for 50 days. So far, only her husband's trailer, stripped of its wheels and cargo, had been found on the road to Brasília.

While the police say the highway robbers are Brazilians, union leaders blame Paraguay for providing a market for stolen goods. The truck drivers' union and insurance companies have sent out investigators, who have come back with reports that Paraguay-

an businessmen and landowners even place orders for stolen Brazilian trucks.

"The Volvo and Scania are the favorites," said Baldomero Taques, a union leader. "They get them cheap. Either they use the vehicle or dismantle it for spare parts."

In Asunción, the capital of Paraguay, and Puerto Presidente Stroessner, the second-largest city, the sale of contraband and cut-rate goods has become a normal way of life. Diplomats and

economists believe that almost 60 percent of the country's commerce consists of unrecorded or smuggled goods.

Cars appear to be the most costly among the items of dubious origin. Legitimate car importers estimate that more than half of Paraguay's 120,000 registered cars and trucks have been stolen in Brazil. In the last five years, the government legalized at least 34,000 undocumented cars with two sweeping amnesties.

But in many ways, Puerto Presidente Stroessner, on the border with Argentina and Brazil, has tapped the advantages of a parallel economy. New stores, villas, and a casino line the roads. A \$100-million airport is being built to bring more people and goods to this inland port of 50,000 inhabitants.

These developments are looked at rather nervously by entrepreneurs in Puerto Iguassu in Argentina and in Foz do Iguacu in Brazil. The two towns share the world's grandest waterfall and the tourism it generates. But businessmen complain of unfair competition from Paraguay, where political and military forces are believed to protect or own the main smuggling franchises.

"Nobody here can preach," said a hotel owner and long-time border resident. "Customs on all three sides are receptive when it comes to bribes."

## My grief has turned to hate

OUR family life has been devastated by tragedy.

My son was killed in the Falklands. Then two years ago my husband—who was shattered by the loss of his only son—collapsed and died in the garden.

Then as we were trying to cope with our grief, my eldest daughter's husband left her.

She was three months pregnant and, I suppose because of the upset, she lost the baby.

When her husband came to see her I nearly killed him. I went at him like a maniac. I punched and kicked him, tore his hair and screamed that he was a murderer.

### GUILTY

I couldn't believe my own behaviour. I'm absolutely consumed with hate for this man who had been like a son to me before.

My family think I've gone nuts. We had coped so well with our losses. Why has this affected me so badly?

# BBC SPIT ON OUR HEROES

**THE first thing to get straight about Tumbledown and the Falklands campaign is that war is not like it is in a John Wayne movie.**

Men do not die scribbling messages to their mothers or whispering heroic last words.

They die screaming in agony or so numb with shock that they don't even know their limbs have

gone and their life is slipping away. It always seems to be raining. Or muddy, or cold. And there is a smell like no other that stalks a man who is dying from combat wounds.

That is what war is really about. It is filthy. But from it come amazing stories of heroism. And because it is fought by human beings there are stories of the darker side, of cowardice and treachery.

## Enemies

As a nation we can thank our lucky stars that we have the very best fighting men in the world. We may not have the biggest army but I am thankful that they're on our side!

So why is it, do you think, that whenever Britain's national interest is at stake the BBC can be relied upon to be worth eight points out of ten to the enemies of this country?

Do you really believe that the programme makers at the BBC care a damn whether Robert Lawrence, the bitter hero of Tumbledown, had a rough time or not? Of course they do not.

They are simply concerned, as always, with holding our national pride to ridicule. How many times are they going to get away with it?

When granite-jawed Duke Hussey took the reins of the BBC it was reckoned that all this fifth column nonsense would stop.

Clearly it hasn't, because the programme makers have this time been allowed to spit in the faces of the families who lost their loved ones on Mount Tumbledown and Mount Longdon and at Goose Green and in the blazing ovens of blazing warships and trapped in the cockpits of downed fighter aircraft.

And of the families of the men who came home crippled and disfigured.

Men like Guardsman Simon Weston who was horribly burned aboard Sir Galahad. Have you heard him complain? And yet why is it that after Tumbledown I felt that if these BBC whingers went to war themselves they would spend most of their time in the latrines?

One of the bravest men I



**REAL WAR . . . and minutes after Express photographer Tom Smith took this picture, he carried the wounded man to safety**

know is a Daily Express photographer called Tom Smith.

He was on Mount Longdon with the Third Battalion the Parachute Regiment during their bloodiest battles.

Armed only with his camera, he shot some of the most moving photographs to come out of the Falklands campaign.

## Bleeding

All around him were wounded and dying men.

But without any thought for his own safety, Smith picked up a severely injured paratrooper who was bleeding to death and carried him half a mile

down the mountainside to the medical station. Snipers' bullets pinged off rocks around him and Argentine mortars blasted the path he was on. But with the man on his back Tom Smith kept going and after handing him over he went up that terrible mountain again and carried down through continuous bombardment another paratrooper.

Tom Smith was 35 years old then and had one lung. By rights he should have got a medal but for him the thanks of the men whose lives he saved was enough.

*But do you think the BBC is ever going to make a film about Tom Smith? Think about it.*

## Coping with casualties of war

*From Dr Anthony Hopkins*

Sir, Major-General Sir John Hackett (June 3) and Mrs Rosemary Calder-Smith – “Sophie’s” mother – (June 4) have written in your columns of their displeasure and distress about the film *Tumbledown*, a record of the difficulties and disappointments suffered by Robert Lawrence, wounded in the Falklands war. I know none of those concerned, nor have I seen Mr Lawrence professionally, but I believe that the following point should be made.

The effects of a brain injury are quite different from those of injuries, however severe, that affect other organs. By their very nature, brain injuries affect emotion, judgement, social control and, not least, insight.

The relatives of those severely brain-injured by car and motorcycle accidents in civilian life will bear testament to the difficulties they face in helping the brain-injured person retain some semblance of normal social integration.

It is meaningless therefore to “blame” Mr Lawrence for the way he has presented his life since his wounding, any more than it is sensible to blame a man for having a wooden leg.

Criticism of any lack of balance in *Tumbledown* should be directed at the producers, who should have

been aware of these aspects, rather than at Mr Lawrence.

Yours faithfully,  
ANTHONY HOPKINS,  
Department of Neurological Sciences,  
St Bartholomew’s Hospital,  
West Smithfield, EC1.  
June 5.

*From Mr A. G. L. Lowe*

Sir, When war started in 1939 I was a Territorial gunner officer. In August, 1944, while with an attacking infantry company in Normandy, I was severely wounded in the face.

By the genius of the surgeon, the late Sir Harold Gillies, over a period of four years and about 50 operations I was mended and back in the world.

Mutilated and unable to speak, but terrified of pity, I broke my engagement, and for many months it was hard to endure the embarrassed stares of people confronted with disfigurement.

None the less, it never occurred to me to complain, as so many of my friends were dead and, by comparison with the dreadful scars of the burned airmen and tank crews, I was fortunate.

I think Robert Lawrence, by comparison with others, has been fortunate, and he should, like me, thank God that he is still alive.

Yours faithfully,  
AUGUSTUS LOWE,  
Folly Cottage,  
Puddington, Cheshire.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates **The Daily Telegraph** 7 JUN 1988

---

## **Falkland films 'fiction'**

● Mr Younger, Defence Secretary, yesterday labelled the recent BBC television play, *Tumbledown*, and other projected Falklands programmes, "fiction...and made-up stories".

His remarks, the first from a Government Minister since *Tumbledown* was screened last week, were made to an audience of several hundred veterans commemorating the Normandy invasion 44 years ago.

"The memory of those events at this sort of occasion is the true voice of the people of Britain and France," said Mr Younger.

"The only comment I would make about current television programmes is that they are fiction. They are made-up stories and it should be remembered that that is what they are."

His comments came as other MPs criticised a new television film about a disaffected Scots Guardsman being made for Channel Four and to be released early next year.

The film, *Resurrected*, was inspired by the story of Mr Philip Williams, who was reported missing after the *Tumbledown* battle.

He reappeared six weeks later, saying that he had lost his memory, and was subsequently discharged by the Army. In the film, the guardsman suffers a mental breakdown after being taunted and beaten by fellow officers who believe that he deserted.

Sir Anthony Buck, Conservative MP for Colchester North and chairman of the Tory Defence Committee, said yesterday: "There seems to be a mood of disparaging a tremendous British feat of arms."

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates

DAILY POST (LIVERPOOL)

6 JUN 1988



## Debtor countries disagree on cartel move

By Richard Gourlay in Manila

FOURTEEN countries, which together account for \$254bn or a fifth of developing country debt, have backed away from setting up a debtors' cartel because they disagree over how strongly they should confront their creditors.

Delegates from these debtor countries, including Brazil, Argentina, the Philippines and Peru, instead noted after a conference of newly restored democracies in Manila, that servicing debt should be "compatible" with "the responsibility of promoting development".

The conference was organised by the Philippines for countries which have restored democracy within the last 15 years to discuss the problems they have faced during their transitional periods.

Mr Vicente Jayme, the Philippine finance secretary, said that the lack of "adequate responses" from creditor countries, multilateral institutions and banks is forcing debtor countries "to examine more radical options".

The main opposition to a debtors' cartel came from Brazil.

# Soldiers see hospital staff 44 years on

By Richard Sachs

A plaque to commemorate the war years when the ladies of St Hugh's College, Oxford, were turfed out to make room for the Military Hospital for Head Injuries was unveiled by Lord Jenkins of Hillhead, chancellor of the university, on the forty-fourth anniversary of D-Day yesterday. Dozens of old soldiers were reunited with former staff at the hospital where 13,000 Allied servicemen with brain injuries were treated and rehabilitated

between 1939 and 1945. Small, highly efficient, mobile neurological units were also trained there and dispatched to battle fronts across the world. Between them they treated more than 20,000 head injuries, of which at least 4,000 are recorded as "penetrating gunshot wounds" — a term which, since *Tumbledown*, has acquired a special, no less fearsome significance. The conversion of the college, which some say looks more like a medical institution anyway, was instigated and headed by the visionary Brigadier

(later Sir) Hugh Cairns, consultant neurosurgeon to the Army and Oxford's first professor of surgery. Cairns had persuaded the Government to inform Barbara Gwyer, principal of St Hugh's, that in the event of war her 12 tutors and 140 undergraduates should be evacuated. The hospital was closed, even more hurriedly than it was opened, in September 1945, and Miss Gwyer and her young ladies resumed their studies in their rightful home at the start of the Michaelmas term. Thirty German prisoners of war

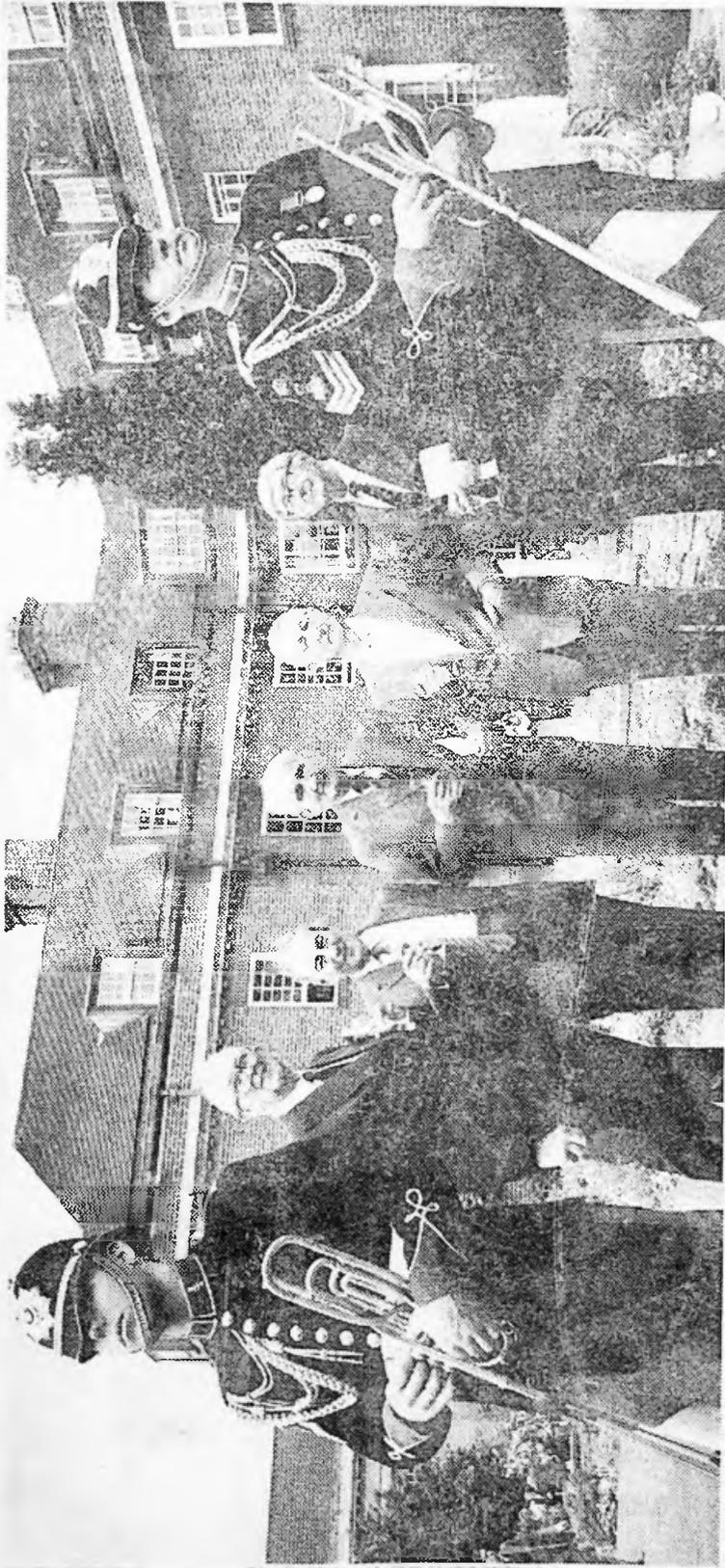
were employed to clear the corridors of broken furniture. Huts built as wards in the college's beautiful gardens remained standing for several years; even now, in dry weather, their foundations may be detected. Cairns died in 1952, at the age of 56, laden with professional honours and at the height of his powers. His department at the Radcliffe is his living monument, as bursting today with new ideas, particularly in the field of neuropsychology, as it was when he formed it 50 years ago.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates **THE TIMES**

②

7 JUN 1988



Raising a reunion toast at the plaque ceremony (and during the war years, below, from left) were Mr Leonard Mori, Mr George Standen, Dr William Goody, a medical officer under Cairns, and Judge Anthony Babington (Photograph: Bryn Colton).

## Brazil cold kills 7

Rio de Janeiro — Seven people have died and parts of southern Brazil remained blanketed by snow yesterday after a blast of cold air blew north from Antarctica at the weekend (Reuter reports). Police in São Paulo said seven homeless people died in the city from exposure. Meteorologists said the cold could herald an unusually chilly winter. Reports of frost in some coffee-producing areas of southern Paraná state pushed up coffee prices across the world and raised fears that more frost may lie ahead for that state, which accounts for about 10 per cent of Brazil's coffee output.



## Younger scorns TV Falklands 'fiction'

DEFENCE Secretary George Younger spoke out yesterday for the first time on the BBC's controversial Falklands War film *Tumbledown* —and scornfully dismissed it as fiction.

Mr Younger broke his silence after attending a moving commemoration of the D-Day landings 44 years ago.

After walking among more than 2,000 British

war graves in Normandy and talking to veterans of the invasion, he declared: "The memory of these events at this sort of occasion is the true voice of the people of Britain."

Then he added: "The only comment I would make about current television programmes is that they are fiction."

"They are made-up stories, and it should be remembered that that is what they are."

# Younger: Falklands films just fiction



George Younger

‘Veterans’  
memory of  
D-Day is  
true voice  
of Britain’

THE controversial dramas about the Falklands War were dismissed as ‘fiction’ yesterday by Defence Secretary George Younger.

At the same time, it was revealed that the latest film, *Resurrected*, features a gruesome bullying scene which never happened.

It follows the BBC TV play *Tumbledown*, based on the alleged shabby treatment of Scots Guards officer Lt Robert Lawrence who was shot in the head in the Falklands.

Mr Younger spoke for the first time about the dramas as he joined hundreds of D-Day veterans remembering their fallen comrades in Normandy on the 44th anniversary of the landings.

After walking through Ranville Cemetery where 2,151 British troops are buried, and talking to ex-servicemen who survived the bloody campaign of 1944, Mr Younger said this was the ‘true spirit’ of wartime commemoration.

By **CHRISTOPHER BELL**  
Political Reporter

‘The memory of these events at this sort of occasion is the true voice of the people of Britain and France,’ he said.

As for the *Tumbledown* play and the new film, *Resurrected*, which is backed by Channel 4, he said: ‘The only comment I would make about current television programmes is that they are fiction.’

## Worry

After *Tumbledown*, a new row has blown up over *Resurrected*, which is based on the story of Scots Guardsman Philip Williams who disappeared after the Battle of *Tumbledown* and turned up six weeks later saying he had lost his memory. Eventually, after alleged bullying and beatings, he had a breakdown and left the Army.

The £1.2million movie, starring Tom Bell and Rita Tushingham, tells of a young guardsman harassed and beaten by fellow soldiers who believe he deserted. It also

features a scene where a soldier is scrubbed in a bath of bleach by bullying squaddies — but the makers admit the incident never happened.

The producers of *Resurrected* insist that Philip Williams’s story was the inspiration, not the factual basis for the film.

In the bath scene, the main character is dragged from the barrack room and thrown into a bath of cold water and bleach. While some of his tormentors scrub him with wire brushes, others force worms into his mouth and urinate in the bath.

Actor David Thewlis, 25, who plays the bullied soldier, admitted the scene was dramatic licence. He said on the set near Huddersfield yesterday: ‘Williams was tormented for months, waking up to a fist in the face and forced to take pills. This scene sums up what he went through.’

And writer Martin Allen said: ‘Philip was subjected to four months of beatings. The film is fiction and the scene is a way of illustrating the bullying. The regimental bath does go on, usually as part of an induction ceremony. We have toned it down.’

MPs who have criticised the new film include even Mr Tam Dalyell, a persistent critic of the Government’s South Atlantic policy.

‘The Scots Guards are entitled to a point-by-point reply,’ said the Labour MP. ‘I am not happy about mixing facts and fiction. These films, whatever the disclaimers, have the appearance of fact, so it is on factual criticism that they must be judged.’

Sir Anthony Buck, chairman of the Tory Parliamentary Defence Committee, said: ‘In every conflict there are always things which we would wish had not happened. What worries me is that there seems to be a mood of disparaging a tremendous British feat of arms to make sure a fascist dictator did not get away with aggression.’

# An EEC merger policy is essential to keep out Europe's free riders

**Edward McMillan-Scott, the MEP for York, argues that the Suchard bid for Rowntree should be referred to the Monopolies Commission while EEC agrees priorities for 1992 marketplace**

The real Little Englanders in the Rowntree case are not the people of York and their politicians but those who fail to accept a European solution to a European problem.

The Swiss want Rowntree because it is ready for the single European market of 1992. Whitehall is not.

It is in Britain's interest to encourage a European Economic Community-wide merger strategy which both liberalizes the laws of EEC countries and provides ground rules which can be respected by "outsiders."

Lord Young of Graffham, the Secretary of State for Trade and Industry, missed the opportunity of a Monopolies Commission inquiry into the Nestlé bid for Rowntree to examine our attitude to 1992-style mergers.

He and other industry ministers — but not the Sir Geoffrey Howe, the Foreign Secretary — took pains to let Switzerland off the hook. Their respective practices, he claims, are their loss.

In February 1983 the Swiss government promulgated a law which would restrict Swiss companies from writing their own rules to block foreign bids and shareholdings.

However, the bill has been drifting in the notoriously protectionist Swiss parliament for five years because, as the Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development comments, "a marked divergency of views between the two chambers."

The British Government's Blue Paper on merger policy, published in March, does not develop the 1992 dimension. It even states "the subject of the review reported here has been UK mergers control, operated by the UK national authorities, and has not included the future of EEC merger control."

However, on June 22, EEC ministers meet to look once again at a proposal for an EEC regulation covering mergers and takeovers.

The merger control regulation has been blocked in its various forms by France and Britain since 1973, although it would provide the common ground rules we need for the European single market.

The proposed regulation would require prior vetting of mergers where worldwide turnover exceeded £700 million and EEC market share would exceed 20 per cent.

Lord Young wrote to me on May 16 to say that "we are participating constructively" in working group discussions, but "without commitment to our final position" on the merger control regulation.

Press reports say that resistance to the EEC measure is coming from Mr Nigel Lawson, the Chancellor, who fears that the Bank of England could lose its power of veto over any foreign bids for holdings of more than 15 per cent of British banks.

A distinction is apparently being drawn in Whitehall between banking and other forms of economic activity, such as making chocolates.

I met Herr Martin Bange-mann, the retiring West German economics minister, recently to discuss the Rowntree case. He said a European merger policy was "essential as we approach 1992."

It is clear that the Germans, whose own commercial laws are more restrictive than ours and who stand to lose much more "sovereignty," are determined to use their presidency of the EEC to push through the merger controls.

In France, the Conseil de Concurrence and in Germany, the Kartellamt, are the national watchdogs. They operate on the same lines as Britain's Office of Fair Trading. In France, as in Britain, 25 per cent of market share can constitute a monopoly, in Germany it is 30 per cent.

Both countries are investigating the effect on their



Still fighting: Edward McMillan-Scott in Strasbourg with Rowntree brands which the Swiss are desperate to acquire

own territory of a Rowntree merger; both are capable of requiring divestment.

If the French or Germans find that a merged Rowntree could be anti-competitive it will underline the need for a Community solution.

At the European Commission in Brussels, Lord Cockfield, the architect of the 1992 programme, told me that his intention was to improve competition in Europe. There would be much restructuring of industry, he said. But to be effective, there must be respect for EEC legislation.

The corporate *perestroika* of 1992 is causing outsiders like the Americans and Japanese,

bidding for Carnation, the Office of Fair Trading recommended a reference to the Monopolies Commission.

This was rejected by Mr Norman Tebbit, the Trade Secretary at that time. Perhaps Sir Gordon Borrie of the OFT is once bitten, twice shy, like the consumers of Nestlé's other British acquisitions such as Findus, Crosse & Blackwell, Libby's canned fruits and Ashbourne mineral waters. All have seen their market share halved since 1979.

The Swiss are using financial muscle where marketing strategies have failed. A Brussels newsletter, *Agence Europe*, reports that the Swiss insurance company Winterthur has just bought the Italian company Intercontinentale Assicurazione because this will "allow it to sell car insurance in the 12 EEC member states, from Italy."

A conference taking place next month at the College of Europe in Bruges on the EEC and EFTA under the title "More than just good friends?" enjoys four commercial sponsors — all Swiss: Ciba-Geigy, Nestlé, Sandoz and Winterthur. Last month, Sandoz altered its share structure to block further foreign investors.

In the chocolate sector, Rowntree has demonstrated its ability to create new products like Lion Bar and sell them throughout Europe. It now sells more After Eight on the Continent than in Britain, and employs 3,000 workers at factories in France, Germany and the Netherlands.

Nestlé has bought the Italian firm Perugina and fought unsuccessfully against Suchard last January for control of Côte d'Or, the leading Belgian chocolate maker.

The Swiss strategy — to ride piggy-back on established EEC companies all the way to 1992 — is clear. Britain should stand by Rowntree until we have reconciled ourselves to 1992.

The Suchard bid — formalized since the OFT recommendation — should now be referred to the MMC. This would give us, and the Swiss parliament, three months to sort out priorities.

Mr McMillan-Scott is also the national co-ordinator of the Conservative 1992 Clubs.

## MPs hit out at new film about Falklands

MPS yesterday attacked a new film about the Falklands conflict and said the regiment involved should be given the right of reply on TV.

The film, *Resurrected*, has been financed by Channel Four and is inspired by Scots Guardsman Philip Williams, the teenage soldier who "came back from the dead" after going missing during the 1982 fighting.

The film, due to be shown in British cinemas early next year before being screened on TV, tells the story of a young guardsman who is taunted, beaten up and finally driven to a mental breakdown by fellow soldiers who believe he deserted.

It follows the controversial play *Tumbledown*, shown on TV last week, about Scots Guards officer Robert Lawrence, who was shot in the head and partly paralysed by an Argentine sniper.

Labour MP Mr Tam Dalyell, a persistent critic of the Government's South Atlantic policy, said he was not happy about the film industry criticising the services.

"The Scots Guards are entitled to a point-by-point reply. They should be given TV time to do so because I think a lot of people would look at it.

"I am not happy about mixing facts and fiction. These films, whatever the disclaimers, have the appearance of fact, so it is on factual criticism that they must be judged."

Sir Antony Buck, Conservative MP for Colchester North and chairman of the Tory Parliamentary Defence Committee, said: "What worries me is that there seems to be a mood of disparaging a tremendous British feat of arms to make sure a fascist dictator did not get away with aggression.

Mr Harry Greenway, Conservative MP for Ealing North, said: "The film-makers seem hell bent on denigrating the efforts of 99.9pc of our troops in trying to reflect the views of a tiny minority of misfits."

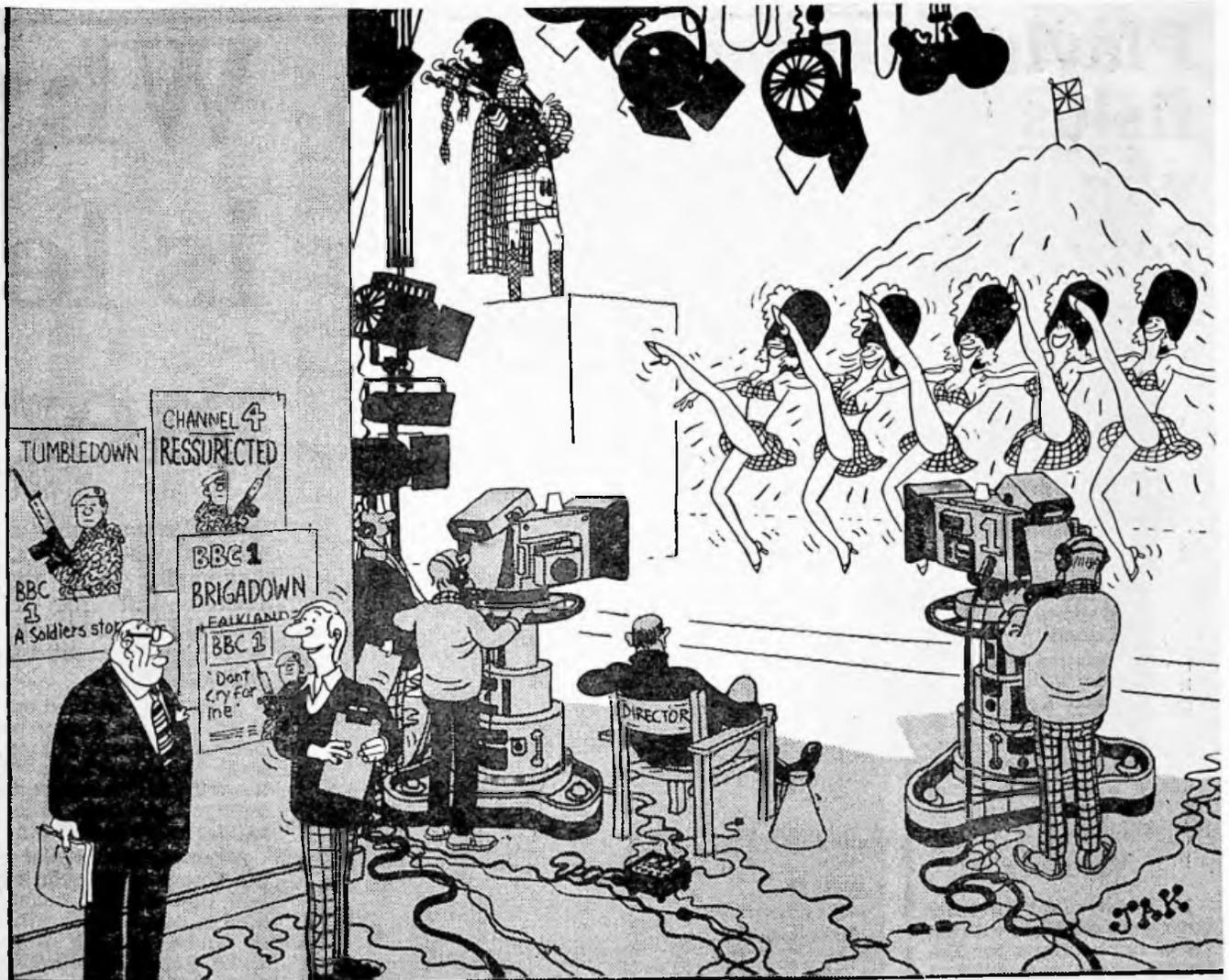
No-one would comment on the new film at the London headquarters of the Scots Guards yesterday.

A spokesman for the Ministry of Defence said: "We have certainly not been approached by the makers of the film and we are not aware of any of the detail in it yet."

Mr Williams, 24, from Halton in Lancashire, was reported missing after the battle for Mount Tumbledown in August, 1982. He turned up six weeks later claiming he had lost his memory and was eventually discharged from the Army."

- 6 JUN 1988

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates  Evening Standard



"It's a musical about the Scots Guards in the Falklands!"

## Anger at new film about Falklands

MPs yesterday attacked a new film about the Falklands conflict and said the regiment involved should be given the right of reply on TV.

The film, *Resurrected*, has been financed by Channel Four and is inspired by Scots Guardsman Philip Williams, the teenage soldier who "came back from the dead" after going missing during the 1982 fighting.

The film, due to be shown in British cinemas early next year before being screened on TV, tells the story of a young guardsman who is taunted, beaten up and finally driven to a mental breakdown by fellow soldiers who believe he deserted.

It follows the controversial play *Tumbledown*, shown on TV last week, about Scots Guards officer Robert Lawrence, who was shot in the head and partly paralysed by an Argentine sniper.

Labour MP Tam Dalyell, a persistent critic of the Government's South Atlantic policy, said he wasn't happy about the film industry criticising the services.

"The Scots Guards are entitled to a point-by-point reply. They should be given TV time to do so because I think a lot of people would look at it.

### *Disparaging*

"I am not happy about mixing facts and fiction. These films, whatever the disclaimers, have the appearance of fact, so it is on factual criticism that they must be judged."

Sir Antony Buck, Conservative MP for Colchester North and chairman of the Tory Parliamentary Defence Committee, said: "What worries me is that there seems to be a mood of disparaging a tremendous British feat of arms to make sure a fascist dictator did not get away with aggression.

"This takes away from it the overall achievement and to that extent it is to be deprecated."

Robert Adley, Tory MP for Christchurch, said the Government was unwittingly helping to finance the new film through a grant of £1.5 million it gave each year to British Screen, which is partly funding *Resurrected*.

Harry Greenway, Conservative MP for Ealing North, said: "This film should certainly not have been made until the effects of *Tumbledown* had been balanced and redressed."

Williams, 24, from Halton in Lancashire, was reported missing after the battle for Mount Tumbledown in August, 1982. He turned up six weeks later claiming he had lost his memory.

● Comment - Page 16

## Resurrected

THE over-sensitivity of Tory MPs and a handful of retired militarists is blowing out of all proportion the alleged imbalance of dramas based on the Falklands War – the latest a cinema film appropriately called Resurrected.

One has natural sympathy for those who see themselves as unjustly, identifiably portrayed but such claims of inaccuracy are not unique to military situations.

However, war dramas do tend to show more than most that history is as much a matter of interpretation as it is a matter of fact.

## The road from Tumbledown

IF YOU thought the Tumbledown film was the end of the Falklands TV smearmongering, think again.

Another Falklands film is on the way, with the help of Channel Four, which has put £800,000 into it. (The rest is coming from the taxpayer.) And if you think this second film is any more likely to show the Army in a good light, you must be very trusting.

Ever-generous Channel Four has also forked out £50,000 for the rights to an Argentinian film about the sinking of the Belgrano. Again there are no prizes

for guessing what line it will take. Channel Four's commissioning editor responsible for buying the film has a long record of association with the extreme Left. Surprise, surprise.

Then there is the forthcoming serial based on a Left-wing MP's novel, full of Tory skulduggery, with the establishment, the police and the security services trying to bring down a Labour Government.

Other treats to watch out for include a pro-Scargill serial about the miners' strike by the Marxist playwright Trevor Grif-

fiths (who boasts that he writes TV plays because they are the most powerful medium of propaganda).

These TV aparatchiks are so sure of themselves that they scorn to hide their intentions. The writer of Tumbledown says he is in favour of subversive drama. The producer admits that the film was political.

And the aparatchiks have cottoned on to a wonderful technique: by mixing fact and fiction, they get the best of all worlds. Thus the Tumbledown hero was shown as having his wheelchair

shunted out of sight at a service of remembrance. His regiment says he was placed at the front. Ah, say the TV boys, but this only a play.

So the smear merchants can get away with anything. The Tumbledown hero's girl friend can be portrayed as empty-headed and disloyal. But when she complains, she is told it's only fiction. Real people can be used as caricatures with no chance of redress.

The whole business is sinister. We are mad to allow these character assassins to get away with it.

**Lawrence urged to send book profits to Falklands fund****Tumbledown girl's plea to injured hero**

By Howard Foster and Robin Young

The former girl friend of Mr Robert Lawrence, who was severely wounded in the Falklands conflict, urged him last night to contribute to the South Atlantic Fund in the aftermath of the controversial BBC Television play, *Tumbledown*.

Miss Victoria Calder-Smith, aged 24, also asked the makers of any future drama based on the fighting to draw a clear distinction between real and imaginary characters after complaints by herself and her family that the play showed her in a poor light as someone who had not cared for Lieutenant Lawrence after his return to England.

*Tumbledown*, which was shown on BBC1 last week, brought severe criticism of Mr Lawrence, upon whose book, *When the Fighting is Over*, the film was based.

Mr Lawrence lost 40 per cent of his brain when he was wounded by a sniper's bullet in the last hours of the fighting in 1982. The book and play were critical of the treatment he received later from medical authorities and the public.

Mr Lawrence has also advised on a new film for Channel 4, called *Resurrected*, which is said to criticize the Scots Guards. It is based on the story of Mr Philip Williams, a guardsman, who went missing for seven weeks on the night of the Tumbledown battle. The Scots Guards refused to comment on the film yesterday.

Miss Calder-Smith, of Chelsea, south-west London, said: "Personally speaking, if anything is to come from *Tumbledown*, it would be a percentage of the profits from the book on which the film was based to go to the victims through the South Atlantic Fund.

"The reason I am speaking out now is that I feel very strongly about the film itself, not about the way I was portrayed", she said.

"In my opinion, it was very one-sided in several ways,

leaving me out of it all together. The worst aspect was the way it showed the medical staff who treated Robert when he returned to England.

"It made out they didn't treat him that well when they were, in fact, terrific. It was an insult to them.

"As for the Army, they made it seem as if no-one apart from Robert's family and myself, once, visited him in hospital. It wasn't like that at all. The Army was very helpful and a great support to him.

"The film was a mixture of fact and fiction, a very dangerous thing to do", she said.

"Robert himself is actually a much nicer person than how he was portrayed in the film. He wasn't nearly as arrogant as he was shown to be."

A 12-second scene in the film in which a Scots Guards officer tells Lieutenant Lawrence to turn back during the fighting was cut by the BBC after a complaint from another officer.

On Saturday, *The Times* published a letter from Miss Calder-Smith's mother, which complained that the play misrepresented her daughter as "nothing more than a feelingless sex kitten".

The play showed a girl called Sophie in bed with the lieutenant and telling him that their relationship was over.

Miss Calder-Smith said she did not know that her mother, a great niece of a former Scots Guards commander, had written to *The Times*.

"She and the rest of my family are dreadfully upset by the whole thing and, like me, just want to forget about it. I want to get on with my life and I am not taking any action against the BBC over the way I was portrayed."

Mrs Rosemary Calder-Smith, her mother, said last night that the family still had a great affection for Mr Lawrence. She said she had written out of anger at the treatment of her daughter in the play.

"Nothing was mentioned of the unfailing support and encouragement which my daughter gave to him during his first month back in England". Mrs Calder-Smith, of Binfield Heath, Oxfordshire, said.

"We are still terribly fond of Robert but we wish this horrible episode had not happened.

"My daughter cycled to see Robert in hospital as many days as she could manage from work. A number of his

friends stood by him and he was never forgotten, which was what the play showed. It was Victoria who gave Robert the will to pull through."

Channel 4 is reported to be well advanced with the making of the film, *Resurrected*. Mr Williams claims that although he was cleared by an official inquiry, he was bullied by fellow guardsmen to such an extent that he suffered a nervous breakdown and had to leave the Army.

He has since been unable to hold a steady job and has served a term of youth custody for harming two young girls while baby-sitting.

In the film which Channel 4 is making, a young soldier is subjected to a mock trial by his fellow soldiers, dragged into a bath of bleach, scrubbed with stiff brushes and beaten.

The Ministry of Defence said yesterday: "There will be no comment. We have seen no script and have had no contact with the company making the film".

Channel 4 said: "If it were not being filmed immediately after the screening of *Tumbledown*, there would not have been any fuss.

"Philip Williams is not about to write a book or start a campaign as Robert Lawrence has done. Our film is only inspired by Philip's story. It does not retell it."

The film was commissioned by Mr David Rose, who is in charge of the acclaimed *Film on 4* series. It is scripted by Martin Allen, who won Thames Television's award for the best play in 1985 with *Particular Friendships*.

The commission went to the Channel 4 board for approval. However, the company said yesterday: "There is not likely to have been any major discussion about it, because Mr Rose's judgement would be trusted".

In another development yesterday, Mr Mark Curtis, aged 24, a former Royal Marine, of Lincoln, who lost his right foot and part of his leg when a landmine exploded in the Falklands, said yesterday he was quitting Britain for Spain. He said he still suffered from stress attacks and had "nightmare" problems with after-care treatment.

# Press Cuttings

6 JUN 1988

from Broad Street Associates THE  TIMES 



**Miss Victoria Calder-Smith, *Tumbledown* critic, yesterday (Photograph: Marc Aspland).**

### Problems in sorting out drama's facts . . .

SIR — The BBC says that *Tumbledown* was a play, not a documentary — which begs the question of whether it is possible, in this sort of programme, to separate documentary from drama. And when you can't tell fact from invention (or a blend of both), it is hard to know how much you should care about what you're watching.

If Charles Wood had written a piece about an imaginary soldier, wounded in a fictitious battle, we could treat it like (say) *Journey's End* — powerful but not actual: just a play. However, there was a battle for *Tumbledown*, Lt Lawrence was shot, and so on. It's precisely because we, the audience, knew the core of the story to be true that we treated *Tumbledown* as much more than "just a play".

The trouble is, we don't know how much Charles Wood adapted and selected the facts, nor how much he emphasised some and ignored others, in order to gain dramatic effect. And that is disturbing.

A play is a work of fiction. The playwright has a licence to imagine, to alter, to invent. But if any one part of *Tumbledown* was invented, how can we be sure that any of the rest can not? When *Tumbledown* affects us are we moved by Lt Lawrence's real experiences, or by Charles Wood's talent for dramatic creation, perhaps involving scenes or events that never actually happened, or didn't happen quite as they were shown?

Take, for instance, the scene where Lawrence in his wheelchair was hidden away behind the congregation at the back of St Paul's. Was that fact, near-fact or invention? We are not told. But it makes a great difference.

With programmes like *Tumbledown*, the documentary element is so powerful that it tends to swamp critical resistance. It is hard to reject the play without seeming to reject the wounded soldier. Thus the viewer becomes a victim of emotional blackmail — surely something broadcasters and playwrights should beware of.

DEREK ROBINSON  
Bristol

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates **The Daily Telegraph**

6 JUN 1988

## Little protection

SIR— Although the tin hat (steel helmet) was the standard headgear for trench warfare in the 1914-18 War it has not been worn invariably since. Its particular virtue is in protecting the wearer from descending but lethal shell or bomb fragments, which were not a strong risk in the Falklands campaign. But a tin hat does not protect the wearer when struck directly by a bullet, and during the 1939-45 War it was even thought to be wimpish by certain regiments, who preferred a beret.

The tin hat is also extremely heavy, though this did have the noted advantage that it is readily adaptable to a wash basin. If the inner structure is removed, it can be inverted and mounted on the rubber innards.

E. DRUMMOND  
London SW19

**P**OLITICAL ? What's political ? What, on the other hand, is not ? My heart went out this week, in the wake of the Tumbledown rumpus, to the mercifully unnamed member of the BBC television publicity department who had first been quoted in advance of the screening, then endlessly repeated in varying tones of ridicule, as saying that the Falklands drama was not "political."

An impossibly naive notion, of course, as some of the film's makers and numerous commentators were only too glad to point out. And, once it was seen, the fact that Tumbledown was not, after all, a head-on assault on the pros and cons of the Falklands enterprise itself was — quite rightly, though sometimes irrelevantly — also seen as having political connotations.

But, looking back, what on earth did anyone expect a corporate mouthpiece to say ? — " 'We see this as a work of deep political undertones', a BBC spokesperson said yesterday." — Really ? Try that, and last Monday morning no headline size would have been big enough and Tuesday's PM's Questions a riot. Perhaps a gentle discourse with the gentlefolk of the press on the subtler connotations of "political" (see above) could have been more constructive. Or perhaps not.

The lesson should be to let the work speak for itself. But even that depends on the listener. One critic last week actually found Tumbledown boring.

My own de-politicised tuppenceworth is that, give or take a couple of heavily-handled minor characters, it was a striking, finely-crafted piece, with Richard Eyre's ever-apposite direction supported by notable photography from Andrew Dunn, Ken Pearce's editing, and a splendid score by Richard Hartley that set out all stirringly William Walton but ended doing something very different.

Will next year's awards lists be political acts ?

**Dalyell joins critics of second Falklands film**

**A** SECOND film about the Scots Guards and the Falklands conflict has been attacked by MPs including Mr Tam Dalyell, a persistent critic of the Government's South Atlantic policy. They have called for the regiment to be given the right of reply.

The film, *Resurrected*, was financed by Channel 4 and is inspired by Guardsman Philip Williams, who went missing during the fighting in 1982. It tells the story of a guardsman who is taunted, beaten up and finally driven to a mental breakdown by fellow soldiers who believe he deserted.

It follows the controversial play *Tumbledown*, shown on TV last week, about Scots Guards officer Robert Lawrence, who was shot in the head and partly paralysed by an Argentine sniper. The BBC agreed

to cut 12 seconds from the programme after a complaint from a fellow officer that the sequence suggested cowardice.

Mr Dalyell, Labour MP for Linlithgow, said he was not happy about the film industry criticising the services. "The Scots Guards are entitled to a point-by-point reply," he said.

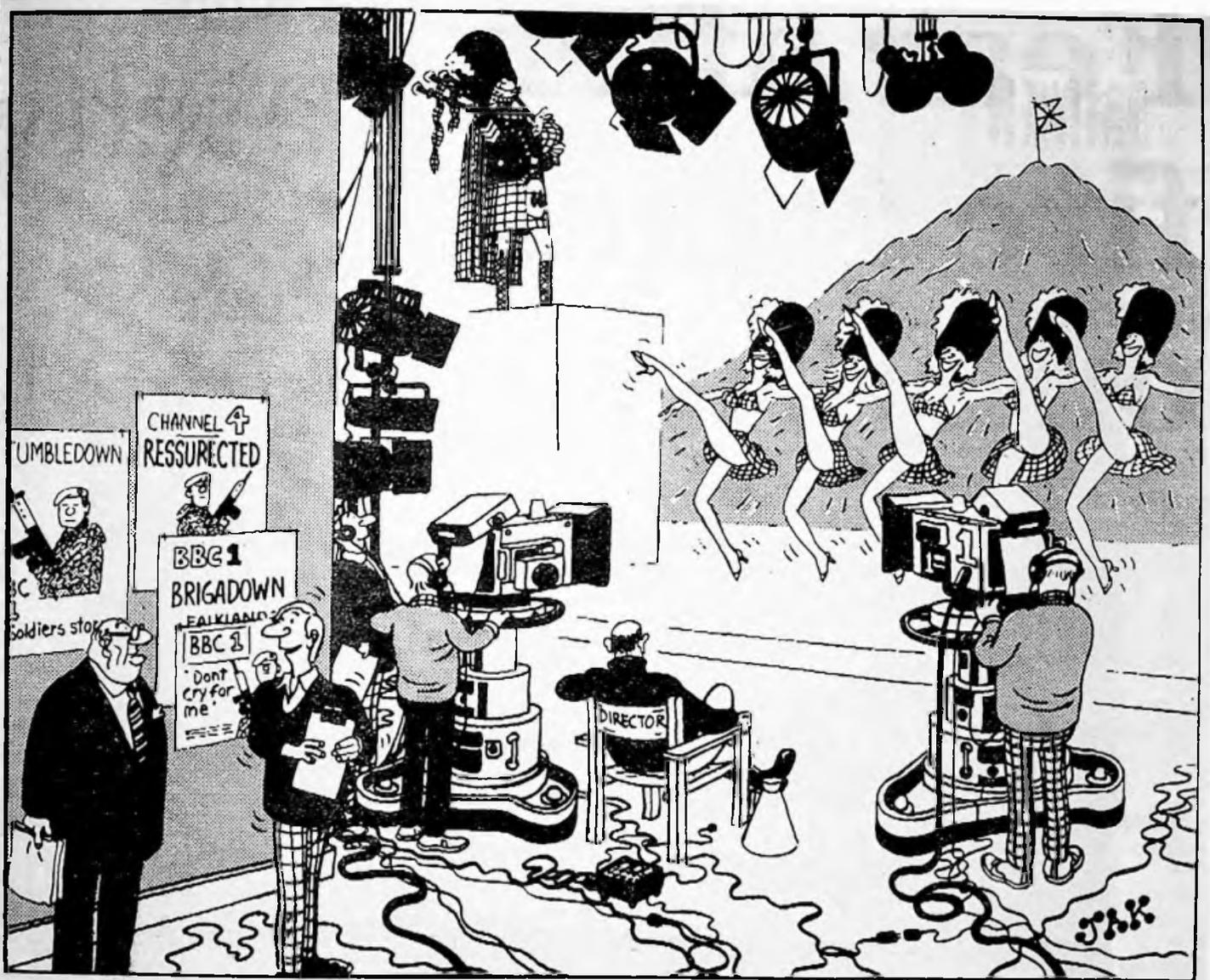
"I am not happy about mixing facts and fiction. These films, whatever the disclaimers, have the appearance of fact, so it is on factual criticism that they must be judged."

Sir Antony Buck, QC, Conservative MP for Colchester North and chairman of the Tory parliamentary defence committee, said: "What worries me is that there seems to be a mood of disparaging a tremendous British feat of arms to make sure a fascist dictator did not get away with aggression."

Mr Harry Greenway, Conservative MP for Ealing North, said: "This film should certainly not have been made until the effects of *Tumbledown* had been balanced and redressed. The film-makers seem hell-bent on denigrating the efforts of 99.9 per cent of our troops in trying to reflect the views of a tiny minority of misfits. That should cease."

A spokesman for the Ministry of Defence said: "We have certainly not been approached by the makers of the film and we are not aware of any of the detail in it yet."

Guardsman Williams, aged 24, from Halton in Lancashire, was reported missing after the battle for Mount Tumbledown in August 1982. He turned up six weeks later claiming he had lost his memory, and was eventually discharged.



"It's a musical about the Scots Guards in the Falklands!"

# I am no traitor, says man behind new Falklands film

DIRECTOR DEFENDS DRAMA

ON THE 'LOST' SOLDIER



Greengrass - inspired

By BARRY BAKER

THE man behind a new film on the Falklands War yesterday defended his decision to make the controversial work.

Paul Greengrass, whose movie *Resurrection* is based on the alleged maltreatment of a soldier who went missing for seven weeks said: 'The squaddie is not a traitor for complaining and neither am I for telling his story.'

Mr Greengrass, a writer turned director who 'ghosted' Peter Wright's infamous *Spycatcher*, said he was 'well used' to being called a traitor but added: 'Dissenters are not necessarily traitors.'

Last week millions of viewers saw

Guards officer who fight for Tumbledown cut

# FALKLANDS RETREAT BY THE BBC

From Wednesday's Mail

the BBC's film *Tumbledown* about former Scots Guards officer Robert Lawrence who was badly wounded in the Falklands and later claimed that he had been treated insensitively and callously by his regiment. After complaints the Corporation cut 12 seconds just before it was screened.

The new film, already dubbed 'Tumbledown II', is due for cinema release early next year and later screening on Channel 4.

It is based on the experiences of former Scots Guards Private Philip Williams, now discharged from the



On screen — David Thewlis as Williams in the film

Army and unemployed following a drug problem, who claims he was persecuted by other soldiers.

He was 'lost' in the Falklands after the battle for Mount Tumbledown and although a military inquiry cleared him of desertion, he says other soldiers repeatedly beat him because they thought he was a coward.

The film is 'inspired' by his transition from a hero figure who survived in the wild by eating berries and insects to his broken and sad existence today.

### Shame

As he prepared to film action sequences on the Yorkshire moors Mr Greengrass described the work as fiction with names, places and even regimental details changed.

'All that is happening in this country is what happened in the United States after the Vietnam War — a reflection and a reappraisal of a conflict,' said the 32-year-old Cambridge graduate who once worked as a researcher for World in Action.

'It's a shame when anything I do is called undermining the establishment.

I got called a traitor for ghost-writing Spycatcher and now, again, for thinking up and making this film.

'It's easy for Tory MPs to shout "traitor" when they have never heard a shot fired in anger and the loudest sound in their ears is champagne corks popping in the House of Commons members' bar.

'The act of dissenting is not treasonable and I find such attacks Orwellian — grotesque and offensive.'

Together with screenplay writer Martin Allen he interviewed Mr Williams for 20 hours to make two hours of film.

The £1.2 million production, in which Robert Lawrence advised on battle scenes, is a joint venture between St Pancras Films and Channel 4 with the TV station contributing £800,000. It stars Tom Bell and Rita Tushingham as Williams' parents and newcomer David Thewlis as the squaddie.

A Ministry of Defence spokesman said the Scots Guards did not wish to comment, but officials may ask for an early showing. They do not want to repeat the last minute scramble for cuts.



Homecoming — Private Williams greets his girlfriend

LAST night viewers were treated to another massive demonstration of the arrogance of the TV industry.

Millions on both sides of the Atlantic saw the Austrian president, Kurt Waldheim, 'tried' for alleged war crimes.

Thames TV, which organised this show-business extravaganza, called it A Commission of Inquiry and hotly denies it was Trial by TV. But to most viewers it will have seemed like a trial.

That is why the project was condemned in advance by the former Lord Chancellor, Lord Hailsham, and why his successor, Lord Havers, as well as another eminent judge, Lord Scarman, declined to take part.

*For this pseudo-trial contravened one of the fundamental principles of British justice. It took place in the absence of the accused. Waldheim was not there to defend himself.*

And the fact that the TV jury found there was no case for him to answer does not make any difference.

The TV moguls felt it was safe to proceed with this courtroom play-acting and to discount any libel risks, because Kurt Waldheim is rightly held in general contempt outside Austria.

He did indeed serve the Nazis as a zealous military intelligence officer. There is no convincing evidence that he took part in war-crimes but he certainly knew about them and that is precisely why he suppressed the details of his military service.

## Confuse

His brilliant career would have been impossible if the facts had been known. The whole of Waldheim's existence since the war has been a living lie. His past, and still more his mendacity, make him unfit to be a Head of State or hold any position of trust.

This is good reason why civilised governments should bring pressure on Austria to get rid of him and elect a new president with completely clean hands.

To further this excellent aim, a TV company, like any other news-gathering organisation, is entitled to make every effort to gather the facts about Waldheim's war service, and his subsequent lies and evasions, and lay them before the public in a documentary.

What it is not entitled to do is

# Insidious evil that is Trial by Television



by PAUL JOHNSON

to embroider legitimate journalism with contrived judicial procedures and mix justice with entertainment. The result must confuse and mislead the public.

TV is a highly emotional medium because, unlike the Press, it does not deal in words but in the living images of real people and trades on the belief that the camera, above all the moving camera, cannot lie.

When viewers see an obviously historical person like Richard III tried on TV, they know it is fantasy and can treat the whole thing as fun.

*But when TV deals with recent events, and above all with living people, mock trials and semi-fictional reconstructions are calculated to confuse the viewer.*

The beady eye glaring at us in our living rooms is so 'real' that many people became muddled about fact and fiction even when watching soap opera.

They find difficulty in separating the screen lives of the stars of EastEnders, Dallas and Coronation Street with their off-screen behaviour, luridly reported in down-market tabloids.

TV producers trade on this

confusion by merging drama, which is invented, with current affairs documentary, which is — or ought to be — true.

The result is such exercises as the BBC's Tumbledown, in which a pacifist author and a socialist director combine to impose their interpretations of events in the form of narrative truth.

The confused viewer does not know where fact ends and fiction begins — and that is often the intention. There may be good arguments in favour of 'faction' as an art form, but what is incontestable is that it lends itself naturally to political propaganda of the most deceptive kind.

The BBC's Monocled Mutineer, a violent anti-Army diatribe, was riddled with falsehoods which the Daily Mail exposed. But no amount of factual refutation can erase the vivid images left on viewers' minds by a misleading 'faction' which is brilliantly written, acted and produced.

More and more of this material is now appearing on TV. Rewriting the history of the Falklands War, a brilliant British victory which the Left bitterly opposed, has become a prime objective of radical TV producers.

Not content with Tumbledown,

TV has financed another savage assault on the integrity and decency of the Scots Guards.

Channel 4's film Resurrected blurs the distinction between fact and fantasy still further. The producers claim it is a work of fiction — thus justifying their damaging inventions — but the regiment has already been identified and its reputation besmirched.

Soldiers thus traduced seem to have no defence against such unscrupulous methods except risky and hugely expensive libel actions.

The essence of a good newspaper is that it draws an absolute distinction between news and views and makes sure the reader knows which is which.

## Danger

As the famous newspaper editor C. P. Scott put it: 'Comment is free but facts are sacred.'

TV is in danger not merely of forgetting this vital dictum but of deliberately seeking to obscure the line which separates reality and imagination.

Yesterday's TV trial of a living person is a classic instance of this line-blurring. It is not illegal but it is a grievous misuse of the huge power which TV confers on those who control it.

(2)



Kurt Waldheim lied. But it's not TV's job to put him in the dock

*TV producers suffer from a Jupiter Complex, a belief that the ability of their cameras to penetrate our homes gives them the right to sit in judgment on anyone they choose and to hurl thunderbolts on those they judge guilty.*

The studio trial, with its impudent assumption of judicial powers, reveals TV in all its presumptuous pride.

Before this Parliament ends, both the Government and back-bench MPs are determined to devise a legal code of conduct for this obstreperous medium.

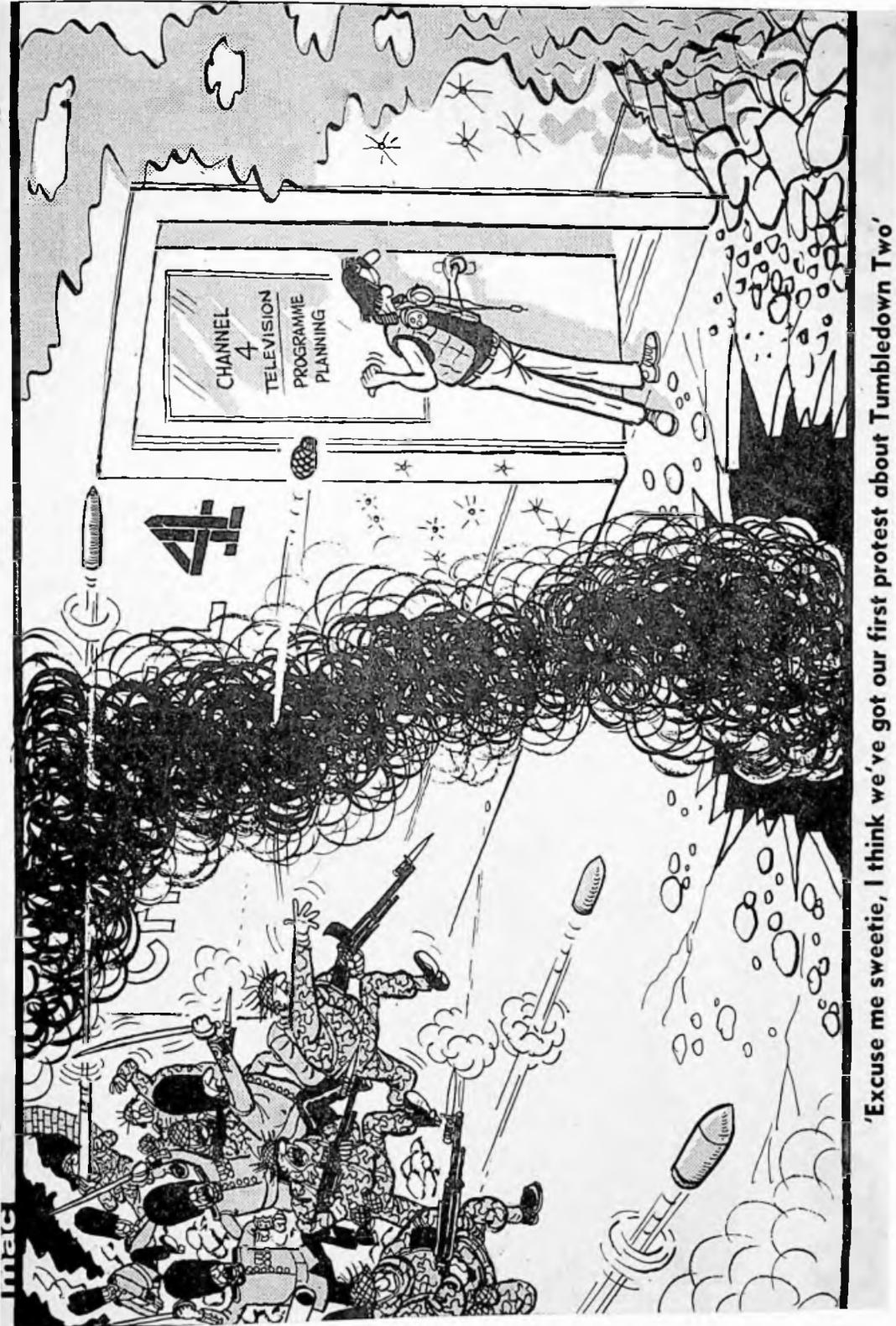
The continuing high level of TV sex and violence, the growth of 'faction' and, not least, the effrontery of Trial by TV, show the magnitude and urgency of the job.

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates

Daily Mail

6 JUN 1988



'Excuse me sweetie, I think we've got our first protest about Tumbledown Two'



## MPs' anger over new Falklands TV drama

MPs hit out yesterday at a new Falklands drama and demanded that the regiment involved be given the right to reply to accusations on TV.

The new film, *Resurrected*, is based on the experiences of Scots Guardsman Philip Williams, the teenage soldier who "came back from the dead" after going missing during the fighting in 1982.

But on returning he is taunted, beaten up and finally driven to a mental breakdown by fellow soldiers who believe he deserted. The film is being made indepen-

dently with backing from Channel Four.

It follows the controversial BBC play *Tumbledown*, which told the story of Scots Guards officer Robert Lawrence.

Labour MP Tam Dalyell, a constant critic of the Government's South Atlantic policy, said: "I am not happy about mixing facts with fiction.

"The Scots Guards are entitled to a point-by-point reply on TV."

And Harry Greenway, Tory MP for Ealing North, added: "The film-makers seem hell bent on denigrating the efforts of 99.9 per cent of our troops.

## Fury at Army torture movie

**TUMBLEDOWN** of-  
ficer Robert Law-  
rence is to be an  
adviser on a con-  
troversial new  
Falklands film.

The wounded sol-  
dier has been paid to  
advise on battle  
scenes in *Resur-*  
*rected*, made by Paul  
Greengrass for  
Channel Four.

Yesterday, news of  
the film angered  
MPs.

The script is based  
on the story of for-  
mer Scots Guards-  
man Philip  
Williams, who disap-  
peared during the  
final hours of the  
battle for *Tumble-*  
*down*.

He was presumed  
dead but returned 47  
days later claiming  
memory loss.

Williams was a  
stretcher bearer who  
became separated  
from his unit just  
hours before the Ar-  
gentinian surrender.

### **TORTURE**

Disorientated and  
unaware that the  
war was over, he  
survived on rations  
before finally stum-  
bling into a remote  
farmhouse.

When he returned  
to the army he was  
tortured by bullies  
who believed he had  
hidden out of cowar-  
dice. He resigned  
and ended up in a  
mental hospital.

Greengrass said  
yesterday: "These  
things actually hap-  
pen in the British  
Army and Philip ex-  
perienced them."

Last night Sir An-  
thony Buck, chair-  
man of the Tory  
Party defence com-  
mittee, said: "The  
Falklands victory  
was a great achieve-  
ment and should not  
be denigrated."

Even Labour MP  
Tam Dalyell, a per-  
sistent critic of the  
Falklands war, said  
he wasn't happy.

"The Guards are  
entitled to a point-  
by-point reply," he  
said. "I'm not happy  
about mixing facts  
and fiction."

**CHRIS BOFFEY**

**I felt almost  
raped by  
Tumbledown  
betrayal**

**SAYS THE CARING GIRLFRIEND WHO WAS**

**PORTRAYED AS A HEARTLESS SEX KITTEN**

**'The Army and his friends cared  
for him. None of that was shown'**



**PAST REMEMBERED:** Tumbledown soldier Robert with his wife Tina

IT WAS nearly a week ago that Victoria Calder-Smith sat in front of the television and watched helplessly as her reputation was torn to shreds.

The 24-year-old blonde had given all the tender loving care she could muster to her man, who had come back from the Falklands war with his life shattered by an Argentinian bullet. She just couldn't believe that she was being portrayed on screen as the uncaring sex kitten Sophie.

To her friends, the character of Sophie in the controversial BBC TV play Tumbledown about her ex-boyfriend Robert Lawrence was unmistakably meant to be her.

But they also knew the real story—the one of the care and compassion shown by a young girl who cycled every day to be at his hospital bedside after she finished work.

The play, watched last Tuesday by millions, has led to a rift which will be impossible to mend between her and the Scots Guards Officer she had known for 18 months be-

by **DEBBIE AMBROSE**

fore he went to war. Her voice trembled as she talked about how the play had ruined what she had thought to be a good friendship.

Speaking slowly, she said: "Very sadly it has ruined a good friendship. He was a very, very good friend to me after our relationship ended. Sadly because of this we no longer see each other." In

the play she was shown jumping naked from Robert's bed to take a call from another boyfriend—and returning to tell him that they would never make love again.

In real life, however, it didn't happen that way.

Victoria explained: "I was in such a state about how to tell him. I was only 18 and he was only 22.

"It wasn't done in a harsh way. It was a difficult thing to do and it wasn't after we had made love."

**SUPPORT**

When Robert returned from the Falklands, Victoria went to RAF Brize Norton to meet him.

She said: "I went to see him as often as I could in hospital. I did as much as I could for him. Regardless of there being another boyfriend, Robert came first.

"It wasn't that I felt I had to, but because I wanted to give him all the support he needed. I really feel that I did that."

As the drama unfolded Victoria watched it with growing dismay. "I was



**BEDSIDE VIGIL:** Victoria visited Robert in hospital as often as she could

upset with the way I was portrayed but I was more disappointed at the way the Army, medical staff and his friends were shown.

"They got a pretty rough deal. They were there for him. They cared for him and gave him the support he needed. None of that was shown.

"I managed to sit through it all and my first reaction was, 'What was Robert trying to achieve?'

"I felt like I had been almost raped. It was all so personal and those bedroom scenes, which were intimate moments in our relationship, were upsetting to see.

"What has kept me to-

gether is that his friends and my friends, who realised it was me, know what I did for him."

It was her mother's action, leaping to the defence of her daughter in a letter to *The Times*, which has thrust her into the limelight.

Rosemary Calder-Smith, a descendant of a Scots Guards CO, said that her daughter was represented as "nothing more than a feelingless sex kitten".

Victoria, who works for a London fashion and home furnishing business and lives in Chelsea, says: "I can understand why she did it but it has aggravated my situation a bit. I

hope that by speaking out they know the true side of the story now."

She now wants to be left alone. She is fiercely protective of the new man in her life who is on holiday abroad and has no idea of the part she played in *Tumbledown*.

"What's done is done. Now I want to carry on."

It was a sentiment also expressed by her mother. Speaking from her Oxfordshire home she said last night: "All I want to do is to forget about it now."

"I think my daughter has been amazing. It's just a fact of life—an obstacle we came up against which was cleared."



WRITE TO REPLY: Rosemary wrote to The Times

## UNDER THE SOUTH POLE

Ever since Dutch venturers penetrated the Great Southern Ocean in the 17th Century, men have dreamt of hoards of gold buried beneath the South pole. The treasures of the present age are oil, coal and uranium — all of which are thought to lie under the ice. But the problem remains: how to get them out. The agreement on a new Antarctic mining convention goes a little way towards solving that problem.

Opinions differ on how soon large-scale mining operations might begin, even if they should begin at all. According to representatives of the governments involved in the negotiations, ice cap, freezing winds and six-month winters mean that a mining convention is less a necessary piece of legislation than a way of strengthening the Antarctic Treaty of 1961, which is due for renewal in 1991. Environmentalists, in contrast, fear that the world's "last great natural wilderness" will be polluted. They would like to see the whole continent preserved as a "world park", out of bounds to commercial activity.

The Antarctic Treaty, which closes the region to military activity but opens it to scientific endeavour, has been described as "a remarkable device, but a delicate one". Britain is one of the seven states which continue to have territorial claims to large parts of the continent: although these claims were suspended under the treaty. To achieve the treaty at all — to ensure that it is observed, and extend it by other conventions — has taken much difficult negotiation.

The mining convention, which has been six years in the making, will be a good way of

strengthening it and preventing uncontrolled prospecting. By permitting mining in principle, but making it difficult in practice, the convention should help to prevent a free-for-all in prospecting. It sets strict conditions to be met before any application for mining is approved. There must also be a consensus among the signatories to the Antarctic Treaty. Both are potentially useful safeguards.

At present, economics militate against Antarctica becoming the scene of a great mineral rush. The present price of oil and most minerals on world markets is too low to convince anyone to invest in so risky a venture. World reserves of essential minerals will last for some time. In the foreseeable future, Antarctica will probably be left alone.

Eventually, however, prospecting for oil and minerals will no doubt take place. Given this inevitability, the most important safeguard included in the convention is that of "good housekeeping". Mining operators must guarantee restoration if they are deemed to have caused any environmental damage. The new arrangements continue to provide for strict monitoring.

At present the Antarctic is virtually untouched by direct pollution. This makes it a unique laboratory for the study of the world's atmosphere. Such a laboratory may be crucially important for future generations of scientists. It is irreplaceable, and must not be spoiled. To the extent that the new Antarctic mining convention commits a group of nations to making that less likely, it is a considerable achievement.

### **Falklands GNP**

*From Mr Peter Rein*

Your Defence Correspondent reported (May 25) the astonishing fact that last year the island's gross national product rose from £9.89 million to £30.7 million, a truly staggering increase of 210.4 per cent.

In view of this sudden but doubtlessly well-earned prosperity, will it now be possible for the British tax-payer to be relieved of some of the heavy burden of the defence costs of the Falklands?

Yours faithfully,  
**PETER P. H. REIN,**  
Peter Rein Associates,  
4 Borough View,  
Torrington, Devon.

## Guards in row over new Falklands film

A NEW film about the Falklands war was at the centre of a furious row last night.

The Channel Four movie—Resurrected—is based on Scots Guardsman Philip Williams, 24.

He "came back from the dead" after vanishing for six weeks during the battle for Mount Tumbledown.

The film shows him being taunted, beaten up and driven to a mental breakdown by fellow soldiers who

By SUN REPORTER

claimed he had deserted.

The film will be screened on TV after it is shown in cinemas early next year.

Labour MP Tam Dalyell, a harsh critic of the Government's Falklands policy, said last night: "I'm not happy about mixing facts and fiction. The Scots Guards are entitled to a point-by-point reply." The

row follows last week's BBC play, Tumbledown, about wounded Scots Guards officer Robert Lawrence.

His former girlfriend, Victoria Calder-Smith, 24, says she can no longer be friends with him after being portrayed as a sex kitten in the film.

"He came before anything else in my life, but because of this I have nothing more to say to him," she said.

# Speaking out takes courage

REAL heroes do kick up a stink. They raise their voices against unfairness and injustice, especially against that practised by such a monolith as the Government.

Robert Lawrence has made it clear that he is speaking up on

behalf of those less privileged than himself who were "used and discarded by the Government", as fellow guardsman John Clark put it.

Robert Lawrence does not strike one as a particularly pleasant young man, but he does appear to be a recklessly honest one. It is hardly fair to pillory him for that.

**P J Cameron,  
Barnet**

● MR LAWRENCE, now displaying his venom for all to see, stated he always wanted to be a soldier. It is a known hazard of the job that one is likely to be exposed to the horrors of death and mutilation.

**Mrs J Breeden,  
Dorking, Surrey**

● IT IS alleged that Falklands veterans were treated shamefully. What about thousands of ex-POWs in World War Two who received no pay during captivity? The reason given was that they were no longer on active service.

**J Oliver,  
Manchester**

## Trade Position Aids Argentina In Debt Struggle

But President Alfonsin Sees  
Slowing Rate of Inflation  
As His Biggest Challenge

By PETER TRUELL

*Staff Reporter of THE WALL STREET JOURNAL*

NEW YORK—Argentina's trade surplus is expected to jump to at least \$2.3 billion this year from \$490 million in 1987, senior government officials said, providing some help as the country struggles with its \$54 billion foreign debt.

But President Raul Alfonsin stressed in an interview Thursday that the most important economic challenge facing his government is reducing inflation, which totaled 17.4% just for the month of April. The government in recent months has moved to trim its budget deficit, a major source of inflationary pressure, by reducing state subsidies and closing tax loopholes.

Mr. Alfonsin, who signed a \$3 billion economic accord with Spain in Madrid Friday, was in New York last week with other Argentine officials, attempting to rally political and economic support for their debt-troubled country.

### Election Prospects

During his visit, Mr. Alfonsin met with the Democratic presidential favorite, Michael Dukakis, to discuss debt and other international issues. Republican presidential hopeful George Bush didn't meet with Mr. Alfonsin, but they spoke by phone.

Commenting on next year's presidential elections in Argentina, Mr. Alfonsin said he was sure his own Radical Civic Union Party will win, but added "whatever the result, democracy is consolidated in Argentina." Mr. Alfonsin became Argentina's first democratically elected president for years in 1984, ending a period of military rule. Under Argentine regulations, an incumbent president can't run for re-election, and Eduardo Angeloz, governor of Cordoba province, is expected to be the Radical Civic Union's candidate.

Mr. Alfonsin was diplomatically critical of U.S. handling of the situation in Panama. "Our position is to encourage democracy and respect international law," he said, adding "the situation has been complicated because positions sometimes have been taken which weren't the result of previous discussions" with interested parties, such as other Latin American countries.

#### **New Debt Approach**

Discussing Latin American debt, Mr. Alfonsin said that if it isn't careful, "the U.S. may lose the opportunity to lead the world in finding a solution to the debt problem."

He stressed that imaginative, international solutions like those drawn up after World War II are needed. But "today in Latin America, against a background of great economic hardship, the rules of Versailles are applied," Mr. Alfonsin said, alluding to the harsh peace terms imposed on Germany after World War I.

In the past several weeks Argentina, running low on cash, has fallen behind on its interest payments to banks. It is discussing a new economic agreement with the International Monetary Fund and also is calling on its commercial bank creditors to discuss possible fresh loans of as much as \$2 billion, New York bankers said.

In a speech to the Americas Society in New York last Tuesday, Mr. Alfonsin stressed his commitment to continued economic overhaul in Argentina and made proposals for easing his country's debt load and addressing the Latin American debt problem in general. These proposals, some of which Argentina has made before, include a 4% interest rate on most of the country's bank debt and debt to foreign governments incurred before 1982.

Mr. Alfonsin said there has been little reaction from foreign government or bank creditors. But some bankers question whether it is sensible for Argentina to start proposing reductions in its payment obligations when it is seeking to raise fresh bank loans.

The bilateral economic accord between Spain and Argentina involves \$1 billion in low-interest loans by Spain to its former colony. The remaining \$2 billion in assistance will come in the form of direct investments and transformation of debt to Spain into capital in Argentine businesses.

## ***Argentina's Debt Proposal Is a Test, U.S. Bankers Say***

*Reuters*

NEW YORK — U.S. bankers say they view Argentina's call for below-market interest rates on its \$54 billion foreign debt as a trial balloon rather than a guarantee of a showdown in forthcoming re-scheduling talks.

"I don't think Argentina is looking for confrontation," one banker said. "But it is also saying it will negotiate with a view to achieving debt servicing based on an ability to pay."

On a visit to New York last week, President Raúl Alfonsín proposed a 4 percent per annum interest rate for much of the country's debt for a three-year period.

That compares with current rates of about 8½ percent on Argentina's last new money package from banks.

For the fourth year, Mr. Alfonsín proposed that the 4 percent rate would be applicable to 90 percent of the debt, with market rates due on the remainder.

That proportion would change over the next several years so that, by the eighth year, the lower rate would be payable on 50 percent of the loans. Argentina's latest suggestions, which follow similar ideas it has floated in the past, came before it has even opened talks with banks on a 1988 financing deal.

## THE STUFF OF HEROES

LIEUTENANT Robert Lawrence MC got a load off his chest in *Tumbledown* and one can only hope he feels a lot better for it.

He's off to Australia shortly and must know that some of the people depicted in the film believe that the other side of the Earth is not far enough away.

Robert Lawrence might have fought in a modern war and been maimed by the latest technology but, back home, he has been judged by his peers with attitudes that have not changed in centuries, where chaps who break the rules are bounders and cads, not officers and gentlemen.

I must confess that if I were the parents of his ex-girlfriend, I would be upset at my child being shown as a Yuppie bimbo.

But I doubt if I would suggest — as did the girl's mother in a letter to *The Times* — that her daughter's humiliation indicated that the Brigade of Guards should be more careful in future about the kind of chap it

selects as a potential officer.

Perhaps *Tumbledown's* only significance is to underline that there are no such things as returning heroes, only poor bloody soldiers home from the wars.

There are middle-aged and elderly men walking about today, unsung and unheralded, whose courage was tested in other wars.

Perhaps they were even more heroic than professional soldiers like Lt. Lawrence.

The fact is he chose his profession, dreaming of glory and knowing the risks.

They, on the other hand, just wanted to be left alone.

They are a special breed: The reluctant heroes.

**NEAL ASCHERSON**

# Whose war is it anyway?



## Pointless slaughter

'They' are the television people and feature film-makers and Press reporters, the theatre scriptwriters and the newspaper cartoonists. It was they who finally and forever fixed the image of the First World War as that of a pointless slaughter, in which upper-crust generals sent millions of working-class lads to their deaths. It was they who broke the American will to fight in Vietnam, presenting the conflict as an atrocious yet hopeless campaign by Goliath against David. They have taken over the Suez affair, and they are currently bidding for control of the Korean War.

And now their tentacles have been laid upon the Falklands War of 1982. But they shall not have it. The mockers and sneerers, the class warriors, the deconstructors, the 'Britain is always wrong' brigade, the pacifists, the Trots, the subverters of all traditional authority — they shall not get their hands on this one and corrode its truth away with drama-documentaries, until the battle for Mount Tumbledown is no more than the battle for Vimy Ridge repeated as farce.

In this spirit of deterrent, a bombardment fell on a humane and inoffensive programme which tried neither to mock nor to subvert. The main target was not 'Tumbledown' but future Falklands War programmes to which it opened the way. But it was also true that 'Tumbledown' had been marked down for attack, whatever its content turned out to be, by the partisans of Mr Ian Curteis. It will be recalled that Curteis wrote a 'Falklands play' for the BBC some years back, relating Mrs Thatcher to the conflict in a highly favourable way, and that production was cancelled when he and his director refused to accept changes in the script demanded from elsewhere in the BBC.

So the Curteis work became 'our' Falklands drama, and the Richard Eyre production became 'theirs'. What interests me in this otherwise nonsensical polarity is the way in which a political group — the supporters of Mrs Thatcher — have appropriated a war.

Modern wars aren't usually claimed as the property of the government which declared them. However, if one had asked Henry V if the war in France was 'his', he would have admitted ownership. It's in that stupefyingly monarchical spirit that Mrs Thatcher and her claque regard the Falklands conflict as 'our' war.

I do not deny that the recapture of the islands was a great feat, requiring not only decisive British leaders but much blood, luck and American assistance. What I object to is being denied admittance to a block of history because the Prime Minister has decided to live in it.

## Hero and victim

Richard Eyre, the director, strikes me as a man for drama rather than for visual language. The battle scenes were none too convincing. I suppose nothing will ever persuade film-makers that soldiers don't strike a pose on skylines in the middle of a fire-fight. Still, all this is irrelevant. People pretended that it was the veracity of Eyre and of Lt Robert Lawrence MC, hero and victim, which concerned them. It was not. This was a row not about content but about ownership. John Keegan reproached Lawrence for suggesting this was 'his war'. Whose was it then?

And here this row becomes interesting. We have grown used to a pattern in which television (usually the BBC) disrupts the official account of some public event, and is then assailed for lack of balance, treachery etc., by the usual bunch of head-wagging finger-puppets. But the 'Tumbledown' affair is different.

This film does not disrupt the State version of the conflict. It does not say that the Task Force should not have been sent, or that the Malvinas are Argentine, or that British field commanders were brutal or incompetent. It says only that war is dreadful, that its blows fall unfairly, that the soldier wounded in mind or body can expect sympathy but little empathy.

Why, then, the outcry? Because a collective, Established voice said: 'Our war must not be allowed to become their war.' That was the deep motive behind the attacks on the BBC, the mobilisation against Richard Eyre and Robert Lawrence, the assertions — quite weird if you think about them — that the Scots Guards not only did not but could not have included officers whose nerve failed in battle, or whose comradeship with wounded colleagues failed when the battle was over.

'Our' war — that does not mean the British people's war, although most of them thought and still think that the Falklands was a just cause. 'Their' war — that does not mean the Argentines or those who supported them. No, this is a far pettier view of it all. 'We' are the civilian, political milieu which feels responsible for having sent the Task Force to the Falklands, and 'they' are... well, the media.

**M**OST of the world sat raptly in its seat last week, as Reagan and Gorbachov performed their rites at the Moscow altar. Britain, however, was seized by a fit of convulsive and offensively noisy coughing. A piece of Falklands got stuck in the throat, we were told.

Just coincidentally? I thought that the decision to have an uproar about the film 'Tumbledown' and the Falklands War just as those two foreigners were winding up the cold war was no accident. Yerch, yerch, hulch, yock-yock, hulch! Others in the congregation were beginning to look over their shoulders and scowl at us.

I thumped the old reprobate on his boney shoulders. Recovering his breath, he confided that he'd never much cared for all this summitry and detente. Whatever you might say, there was something about plain, bracing cold war which had put a spring into the British step and had guaranteed an ample British place at the top table. Who needed these dressed-up figures to tell one whether there were evil empires or not? One was a lot closer to God standing alone on the Sennelager tank ranges in Germany — or on the summit of Mount Tumbledown.

In British political life, as in any place where children play, distraction becomes the theme itself. I would have preferred to concentrate on the Summit but it became hopeless. Professors, lords, officers, politicians, moralists, historians, paid hacks and noted connoisseurs of bread-and-butter (as the late Hugh MacDiarmid called them) pressed forward to give their opinions about the book, the TV film, other books and other films, the rightness or wrongness of war in general and of the Falklands War in particular.

Like most people who saw Tumbledown last week, I was moved. A young officer who has fought both bravely and skilfully and then been terribly wounded is entitled to tell his tale and show his scars — or to let others do so for him. After his return, he was treated with some callousness, though probably less than he alleges. Why anyone denies this — why, especially, the excellent John Keegan, writing in the *Daily Telegraph*, who used to teach at Sandhurst and knows about soldiering — I can't divine. Long before there was a War Office, let alone a Ministry of Defence, bureaucrats were letting legless veterans freeze to death before awarding them twopence-halfpenny.

THE REPUTATION of Falklands hero Lieutenant Robert Lawrence's former regiment, the Scots Guards, will get a further bruising in a film largely based on the experiences of Guardsman Philip Williams after the Falklands war, writes Paul Lashmar.

Williams, then 19, disappeared in a blizzard during the confusion of the battle for Mount Tumbledown, where he was a stretcher bearer. He was posted missing, presumed dead.

He turned up seven weeks later at Bluff Cove, explaining that he had got lost in the bad weather and suffered amnesia — surviving on worms and berries.

## Another Tumble

At first Williams, who had shown himself to be courageous at Tumbledown, was hailed as 'a hero back from the dead'. But then he found himself accused of running away.

'Resurrected' tells of the effects on a young guardsman and his family when he is branded a coward, first in barracks and then in his home village.

The central character is played by David Thewlis and the director is former television journalist Paul Greengrass, Peter Wright's co-author on 'Spycatcher'.

'Resurrected', a two-hour film costing Channel Four and British Screen £1.2m, is due for release in cinemas early next year and will be shown later on television.

The film shows the young guardsman being tormented and beaten repeatedly by his fellow soldiers while officers fail to intervene.

'Philip Williams knows about the film but does not want to get involved,' said Paul Greengrass.

### **New interest in Falklands war**

The showing of the television film 'Tumbledown' appears to have reawakened media interest in the events which occurred in the Falkland Islands in 1982.

The book of the film written by Robert Lawrence and his father highlights the inhuman way in which victims of the conflict were treated when the fighting had ceased. But this is not a new revelation. It has all been well documented in Jean Carr's book, 'Another Story, Women and the Falklands War' (1984) in which she wrote:

'It is appalling that a system that could so rapidly mobilise a 28,000-strong Task Force was so incapable of dealing with the consequences of such a brief, bitter war.'

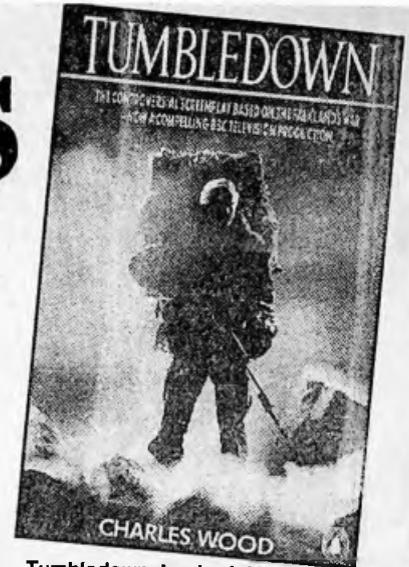
Similarly the extent of American aid was made public in March 1984 in an article in the *Economist*, 'America's Falklands War'.

Both the treatment of the wounded and bereaved and the extent of US aid were discussed at the Belgrano Inquiry held in Hampstead in 1986 and the information is available to the public in the book 'The Unnecessary War' published by Spokesman, Nottingham.

**Diana Gould,**  
Chair,  
Belgrano Action Group.

The Tumbledown row: forgotten heroes  
or good men gone sour?

# Casualties of peace



Tumbledown: book of the film

● Robert Lawrence is a bitter hero. That bitterness came out first in a book and now in a television drama that has aroused powerful emotions. JOHN WITHEROW, who lived through the Falklands as a journalist, reports with DEIRDRE FERNAND and MAX PRANGNELL on the veterans who battle to cope with peace

AS LONG as wars have been fought there have been victims. And for the millions who have died, there have been many more who have returned disabled, knowing their war will always be with them.

These men, casualties of peace, have invariably grown embittered. Their struggle for a new life has made even the battlefield seem a reassuringly uncomplicated place.

Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, MC, hero and victim of Tumbledown, is no exception. He was one of 777 casualties of the Falklands conflict. Compared to the 277,000 British wounded in the last war, and the 8.5m Frenchmen and Germans mutilated in the Great War, many of whom eked out a post-war existence selling matches and bootlaces, Lawrence has been privileged.

But the £135,000 he received from the South Atlantic Fund and his pension of £11,000 a year does not automatically make his injuries any easier to bear. Lawrence is the victim of a high-velocity bullet, but he is also the victim of a sense of anger and betrayal.

That bitterness, portrayed in his book, *When the Fighting is Over*, and in the BBC film shown last week, *Tumbledown*, arouses powerful emotions. While some have praised him for his courage in speaking out, many others, particularly former servicemen, have condemned him. Is he a forgotten hero or a young man gone sour?

GENERAL Sir John Hackett has no doubts. He wrote to *The Times* last week and described Lawrence's accusations as insensitive, inaccurate and arrogant. Some said Lawrence was a professional soldier who knew what he was doing. Like all soldiers, he had to risk his life, and he could not complain.

Nonetheless, many have been struck that it has taken so long for this bitterness to spill out from the Falklands injured. Anyone who has met a casualty of war is invariably moved by the anger. The Falklands wounded are no different.

Only the serenity and courage displayed by Simon Weston, the Welsh guardsman who was terribly burned in the bomb attack on Sir Galahad, has seemed to belie this. Asked last week about the Lawrence affair, he said simply: "I am totally unbitter. The forces were marvellous to me."

But that is not necessarily the

view of all those casualties. Lawrence's "coming out" has not surprised those who are close to the injured.

David Cooper, a chaplain who experienced the Falklands conflict, said that Lawrence may have undergone the same effect as a bereavement; he had been cut off from his regiment. The result was that he had to fend for himself. "If you leave the cocoon it can make you feel isolated," he said.

This offhand treatment of veterans is far from new. Countries have always shown more alacrity in recruiting men than compensating the victims of war. Many of the Duke of Wellington's wounded regulars from the Peninsula war ended up as beggars.

Modern soldiers have fared little better. Vietnam veterans, the best-known examples of an alienated army, talked of meeting hostility and contempt. They would compare how in Vietnam they could call in an instant air strike costing \$500,000 while it might take hours to get even a glass of water in a hospital bed.

The military is well aware of this sense of rejection and has a rationale to explain it. "We have to shove them to the back of our minds," said a recently-retired general. "Soldiers are creatures of the present. They cannot always be reminded of the consequences of war.

"I'm sure the wounded feel a sense of humiliation and rejection because of this. They have been deprived not only of their regiment, but also of the admiration and respect of their colleagues."

The army, above all else, is a pragmatic organisation, and it is well aware of the importance of morale and of every soldier's horror of being seriously wounded. Some new recruits can simply not "hack" being surrounded by injured servicemen. Some believe it is worse for the injured if everyone is "nice" to them.

However, it is only in recent times that psychiatrists have begun to study the effects of battle on those who survive or are mutilated.

They accept, inevitably, that warfare is invariably the most

traumatic of human experiences, rivalled only by horrific disasters. As one Israeli soldier said, war is nothing more than "murder and fear; murder and fear".

As a result, strategists wonder how long a soldier can survive the stress of modern warfare, which can now be fought almost without pause with new technology. Psychiatrists believe soldiers can last for only 40-50 days before there is a mass breakdown.

IN THE Falklands conflict less than 100 soldiers have so far suffered psychiatric problems. This is probably due, the doctors say, to the brevity of the campaign and the sporadic bombardments.

But that should not detract from the intense and terrifying experiences of those who fought for Tumbledown, Goose Green and, perhaps the toughest battle of all, Mount Longdon. Cooper, a veteran of the seizure of Goose Green, says Lawrence's reaction, described by doctors as post-

traumatic stress syndrome, is regrettable, but perfectly understandable.

"I have a great deal of experience of counselling men who came back from the Falklands," he said. "Post-traumatic stress syndrome is not a phenomenon limited to soldiers. It is also found in groups which have undergone experiences such as Hungerford and Zeebrugge. Survivors feel anger, violence, depression and have difficulty with relationships. They feel guilty that they have survived, that they somehow haven't given as much as the others who died.

"One of the hardest parts of being injured is accepting rejection by the organisation to which you have devoted your life."

This is made worse by the intense loyalties which develop during war. Everyone who experienced the Falklands was conscious of the ties that bound soldiers together, the "buddy-buddy" system which enabled men to survive. These loyalties, strong within the sheltered life

of a regiment even in peacetime, can become almost overwhelming during the intense emotions of conflict.

Thus wounded soldiers, at a time when they are most vulnerable, are torn from their "family" and forced to recuperate among strangers from other units, most of whom they had until recently regarded as rivals.

"Lawrence was suddenly by himself," says Cooper. "He had to come to terms with having no future in the organisation he loved, and he was deprived of his close personal friends. That separation is a bereavement."

What made Lawrence different was that his "bereave-

ment" became a book, which became a television drama.

Major-General Julian Thompson, commander of 3 Brigade in the Falklands, maintains that it is "solidarity in war that sustains you." The simple fact is that soldiers fight for one another". He maintains that Lawrence suffered by not experiencing the mass therapy of returning together by ship and "winding down".

Cooper believes the best treatment is to put veterans together in therapy groups. A scheme such as this is going on under the control Dr Morgan O'Connell, a naval psychiatrist who accompanied the task force to the Falklands.

He deliberately places Falklands veterans alongside Zeebrugge survivors. A similar method was used in America by the Vietnam "rap" groups to discuss their own painful re-adjustment.

Some 40 Falklands veterans are also helping in the research of Roderick Orner, a clinical psychologist, who applauds Lawrence for telling his story.

"He is speaking for all veterans and we should listen to him," he says. "A large number [of Falkland veterans] have become socially withdrawn and have a sense of being forgotten."

SOME HAVE wondered if the Falklands casualties were over-privileged because of their relatively small number. But the view of many of the experts is that this has made them, if anything, *more* susceptible.

At least the crippled of the two world wars found solace among the other hundreds of thousands of wounded and among a population that had direct experience of war.

In contrast, Lawrence returned to a London which had shown a fleeting interest in a remote conflict that affected a tiny fraction of the British people. That interest was soon replaced by other preoccupations. In a society far more used to peacetime injuries, strangers would more naturally assume he was a victim of a car accident.

But while his colleagues and the military remain divided over the correctness of speaking his mind, most psychiatrists believe he did the right thing. Dr Anthony Fry, a consultant psychiatrist at Guy's Hospital and an expert on post-traumatic stress, said casualties are helped by venting their anger on society. Those who turn that anger on themselves often lapse into inconsolable depression.

One of Lawrence's broodings has been over heroism. Nobody denies that he fought bravely, but question his assumption that he and his comrades would "be treated like heroes".

Major-General Thompson, who has thought long and hard about warfare, believes "there is no such thing as a returning hero, only a returning soldier".



Uncomplaining: Simon Weston, burned in the Sir Galahad, meets Prince Charles. He says the forces were 'marvellous'

**P**OLITICS and morality are words much around at the moment, words refusing to go back into separate boxes. Mrs Thatcher has seen to that. Once the link is made, the awareness is there. Howard Brenton and John Peter have been debating the matter on these pages. Certainly, viewers, audiences, readers are now finely tuned to such judgments.

The television play Tumble-down might once, left to its own fine qualities, have impressed us as the story of a brave soldier. But the rumbling campaign against it alerted us to its implications. Its director, Richard Eyre, knew them all along of course. "It's not party political — after all, there was no party split on the Falklands war. But the film is political in its broadest sense, the relationship between the individual and the state. It's political in the way All Quiet on the Western Front, The Dam Busters, and Wilfred Owen's poems are all political."

Press reporting of his views — Falklands Film Is Political Says Director — was accusatory, as though holding opinions was somehow a press-matter rather than the daily chat everywhere from the golf club to the community crèche.

# I am not a loose woman: Victoria

by Michael Rigby

THE former girlfriend of Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, the Scots Guards officer whose experiences in the Falklands led to the controversial BBC television play, *Tumbledown*, spoke out against the play for the first time last night.

Victoria Calder-Smith, the 24-year-old whose character in the play was called Sophie, was outraged at the portrayal of her character as "an uncaring, loose woman".

She broke her silence to add her voice to complaints that the drama distorted facts and mixed them with fiction. She also condemned her former boyfriend for having been involved in the programme.

Calder-Smith, who works for a fashion and furnishing business in London, was said to be "devastated" by the play, which was watched by millions of viewers on Tuesday evening.

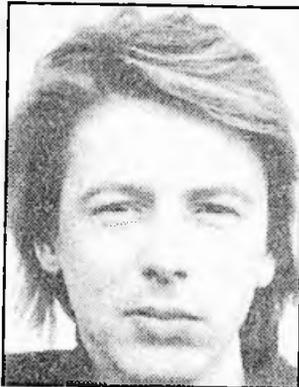
"I came across as stupid, wet and totally uncaring," she told the *Sunday Express*. "It was all terribly detrimental. I was shown as some kind of loose woman. The people who really know me will know differently."

"I am absolutely appalled that Robert should have allowed himself to be involved in making the television play."

"All my friends, and all of Robert's friends, will know that Sophie was supposed to be me. It was awful." She wept as she added: "I still haven't got over it." Calder-Smith's current boyfriend is out of the country and has yet to see the play.

Her criticism of the play follows similar complaints by her mother, Rosemary Calder-Smith, voiced in a letter to *The Times*.

Mrs Calder-Smith said in her letter, published yesterday, that her daughter was represented as "nothing more than a feelingless sex kitchen". "Nothing was re-enacted or mentioned of the unfailing



Lawrence: condemned

support and encouragement which my daughter gave to him during his first months home from the Falklands and which undoubtedly gave him the will and the determination to live, and to make the amazing recovery he has since made," she wrote.

Both mother and daughter were distressed by some of the scenes which included the couple being seen in bed together.

Victoria Calder-Smith added in an interview with the *Sunday Express*: "In one scene I was shown in bed with Robert and jumping out in the nude to take a phone call from another boy friend and then telling Robert I was ditching him."

"A lot of it was pure invention. I was in bed with Robert as they showed in the play. But they really spiced up the dialogue."

Her mother, a great-niece of a former commander of the Scots Guards, condemned Lawrence of behaviour "unbecoming to an officer and a gentleman".

The play was based on a book by Lawrence *When the Fighting is Over*. He was a 22-year-old officer in the Scots Guards when he was hit by a bullet on the summit of Tumbledown Mountain.

Since his return to Britain he has married and now lives with his wife and their son at Hook Norton, near Chipping Campden, Oxfordshire.



Calder-Smith: outraged by the portrayal of her as uncaring

# Guards under fire in new Tumbledown film

by Simon Freeman

SENIOR Tory MPs hit out yesterday at a new film about the Falklands conflict which criticises the Scots Guards, the regiment at the centre of last week's controversial BBC play, Tumbledown.

The film, Resurrected, has been financed by Channel 4 and tells the story of a young guardsman who is taunted, beaten up and, finally, driven to mental breakdown by his fellow-soldiers because they believe he deserted in the Falklands. It is due to be shown in British cinemas

early next year, before being shown on Channel 4.

Like Tumbledown — in which Robert Lawrence, a wounded former officer, accused the Guards of insensitivity and callousness — the film is based on the real-life experiences of a soldier involved in the battle for Mount Tumbledown; and it has also provoked similar concerns among senior army officers and Tory MPs.

Sir Anthony Buck, chairman of the Tory defence committee, said yesterday: "Films like this which exaggerate the seamy side of life should be discouraged. Victory in the Falklands was a great achievement and does not deserve to be denigrated. It sounds an unbalanced film."

Resurrected, now being shot on location on the Yorkshire moors outside Huddersfield, is based on the true story of Philip Williams, of the 2nd Battalion, Scots Guards, who went missing, presumed dead,

during the Tumbledown battle.

Williams, then 18, turned up seven weeks later, saying that he had become disorientated during the fighting and had found shelter in a hut, where he had stayed, unsure

where he was or whether the conflict was over.

He was hailed by the media as a hero, but there were immediate doubts within the

army. He was cleared by an army inquiry but this did not, he claims, satisfy some rank-and-file soldiers. They thought he was a coward who had conned the army and the public. He says that he was insulted, beaten and, as a re-

sult, suffered a nervous breakdown. After six months in hospital he left the army.

Williams is now 24 and says that he has difficulty adjust-

ing: he has had a drugs problem, which he says he has overcome, but has not had a regular job. "I quite liked the army. But now it all seems a long time ago. I suppose the message of the film is that I am just another victim," he says.

The makers of *Resurrected*, starring Tom Bell and Rita Tushingham as the soldier's parents, stress that the film is fictional; they do not identify the regiment involved and Williams's name and personal

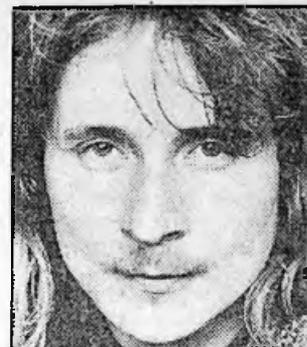
details have been changed. But they make no secret of the fact that the film is, in essence, the story of Philip Williams.

*Resurrected* is a wholly British-financed production. Channel 4 has put up £800,000, the bulk of the £1m-plus costs. The rest has come from British Screen, the successor to the National Film Finance Corporation, which receives most of its income from private shareholders, but which also gets around £1.5m annually from the government.

The production team insists that the film — like the new wave of American films about the Vietnam war — simply tries to go behind the headlines and examine the human consequences of battle. It does not, it stresses, even begin to judge the merits of the Falklands campaign.

Martin Allen, 38, the writer who interviewed Williams for a total of 20 hours, says: "We worked from his story. I do not go into whether the war

# The Guards have had 'a bellyful'



Williams: 'punched'

**CONTINUED FROM P.1**

should have been fought. This is a film about how a flag-waving press and public wanted everyone who had fought in the Falklands to be a hero. "Williams was not that and he had to be a villain. I do not know whether he deserted or not. That is not the main point and we leave it ambiguous."

Paul Greengrass, the director, who originally conceived the idea of a film while researching the story for television's *World in Action*, says: "Tumbledown was a documentary. But we are making a drama about the way this kid went to the Falklands and became a victim."

Other films, equally brutal in their depiction of the Falklands conflict, are being planned. Filming is due to begin in October on *Don't Cry for Me*, a £3m production directed by Stuart Urban, the director of the BBC series, *Bergerac*. Urban says his film, centred on a fictional parachute regiment, is based on dozens of interviews with Falklands veterans.

The battle scenes for *Resurrected*, on which Tumbledown's Robert Lawrence helped advise, have already been recorded. This week filming moves to sets erected inside Storthes Hall hospital, in the village of Kirkburton, built

after the first world war to house shell-shock casualties.

These scenes are the climax. The young soldier, played by David Thewlis, 22, is found guilty of desertion at a mock trial organised by his colleagues. He is dragged into a bath of bleach, scrubbed with stiff brushes and beaten.

Williams, from the village of Halton, Lancashire, is intelligent and articulate: "It was pretty bad, I suppose. But I thought it would all blow over. It was only a minority of people. They went in for a lot of verbal abuse. I was forced to take pills. I don't know what they were but they made me ill. I used to get woken up at night and punched."

"Some of them didn't believe my story. They didn't seem to know that I had been cleared by an official inquiry. If it had not happened then I suppose I would be still be in the army."

He joined the army soon after leaving school, without any qualifications, and had hoped to make it his career. Rosemary, his mother, says that he is a "gentle, peaceful boy" and she is still furious over the way he was treated. "We know that he was beaten up," she says. "He was covered in bruises. That is why he had a breakdown. They say that the paras are tough. Well, the Scots Guards are tougher."

Army sources said last week that the Scots Guards had had "a bellyful" of criticism and did not wish to comment on the Williams case, but Resurrected is likely to infuriate regimental leaders as much as Tumbledown did, although relatives of senior officers said they did not doubt that Williams was "given a bad time" when he came home.

Other MPs and former army officers joined the criticism yesterday. Michael Heseltine, the former defence minister, said: "My worry is that unless these films are meticulously accurate they undermine the remarkable reputation of the British forces of looking after their wounded in action."

General Sir John Hackett, former commander of the British Rhine army, said: "There is an unfortunate degree of raking over the ashes in what I now call the Tumbledown industry. It does no one any good and may do some people harm."

Gerald Bowden, Tory MP for Dulwich, said: "This sounds like fiction masquerading as fact and as such is a dishonest confidence trick."

A Ministry of Defence spokesman said: "We are aware they are making this film. As far as we are concerned it is a work of fiction. As far as I am aware we have not been involved at all."

# The pride and the pity

The bravery of wounded veterans and widows from pre-Falklands conflicts has been truly tested as for years they have soldiered on against pittances for pensions and ministerial indifference. Is it not time, asks **Jamie Dettmer**, for their sacrifice to be better rewarded?

**B** RITAIN'S "forgotten heroes" from the two world wars might be forgiven for feeling aggrieved after watching last week's contentious BBC television drama *Tumbledown* as they reflect on how the country they fought and bled for has served them.

The experiences of Scots Guards officer Lt Robert Lawrence as portrayed in the play undoubtedly struck a painful chord in many a wounded veteran and provoked bitter memories for war widows up and down the country as they compared the state back-up the Falklands wounded and bereaved received with the negligible state help that was available in 1918 and 1945.

"They did better than us," was a common response from ex-servicemen and war widows contacted last week by *The Sunday Telegraph*. Deep sympathy for Lt Lawrence's physical and mental suffering was mixed with anger at the failure of Britain to support its war wounded from other conflicts on a level that the Scots Guards officer and his contemporaries received.

"We had nothing like the counselling that goes on now," said Mr John Cooke, chairman of one of the Royal British Legion's pension advisory committees, who lost both forearms and was blinded in one eye in 1942. "The doctors and limb-fitters were first-class, dedicated chaps, but once they had done their work we just had to get on with it. We just had to face up to our own difficulties."

After a year in hospital Mr Cooke was discharged as a sergeant from the South Staffs and after a hard time eventually made a career for himself in the BBC as a house manager in radio studios. "It was all very traumatic," he said with a proud reticence typical of his war generation.

In many cases it was great personal pride that saw severely wounded soldiers through their problems. "Ex-servicemen do not want to be molly-coddled," says Mr Cooke. Even so, many of Britain's 200,000 war pensioners believe that what help they did get was not enough.

For tens of thousands of war widows as well the struggle for survival was daunting. Many war widows bitterly recall how they had to put their children into orphanages or agree to their being adopted because they could not make their way.

"I got a 27-shillings-a-week pension for myself and my young son," said Mrs Iris Strange, whose husband, a gunner in the Royal Artillery, was captured by the Japanese in Singapore and was last heard of

working on the notorious Railway of Death. "I had to go out and work for a pittance and my boy ran the streets," said Mrs Strange, who now runs the British War Widows group. "I couldn't find anyone to look after him and he ended up in an orphanage. So many of us had to do it. He eventually joined the Fleet Air Arm and was killed in a road accident. To this day I will always believe that he only went to sea because he thought I did not want him."

Nellie Broomfield, 68, whose RAF wireless operator husband was killed over Germany, was determined not to lose her little girl. "I had to work and work," she recalls. "I got the magnificent sum of £2 and I worked from nine to five on the accounts in a factory and then dashed home to see my girl at my mum and dad's and then worked in the ovens at a plastic factory from six to 10 at night. The reason I worked so hard was because when I asked for help they offered to adopt my child. I worked and worked, and apart from the little pension we never had anything from the Government. For years and years I felt ashamed to be a war widow. I was just looked down on."

The Falklands wounded and bereaved have not been forced to suffer the same scale of indignity from financial want. They receive two pensions—from the Department of Health and Social Security and from the Ministry of Defence. An unmarried private soldier, for example, with 50 per cent disability receives £67.20 a week from the DHSS and, depending on length of service, a further £30 or so from the MoD. As well as that, if he is not working or is on low pay, he is entitled to an array of other benefits from the DHSS. His pensions are tax-free and would not be affected by other earnings.

The plight of the Falklands generation has also been considerably eased by the South



RICHARD OLIVIER

**Private Colin Wootten was shot in the head in Northern Ireland in 1971. He survived, but is severely brain damaged and confined to a wheelchair**

Atlantic Fund, set up immediately on the surrender of the Argentine forces. Over £15 million has been raised by the Fund to provide help for the families of the 255 killed and to aid the 777 wounded, 443 of whom are classified as seriously injured. Lt Lawrence received nearly £150,000 from the Fund and in pensions gets £12,000 a year. He also received a gratuity of over £8,000 on leaving the service.

Clearly, Britain was not in the economic position to provide the same level of financial help to its wounded and bereaved in the immediate aftermaths of the two world wars. The ex-service-

men of previous conflicts certainly do not begrudge the Falklands generation the double pension nor the South Atlantic Fund. What many of them do resent is that they do not get the same help themselves now.

Looking back on what has happened to those who served before 1973, when the MoD introduced an occupational pensions scheme which can be changed into a preserved pension if early discharge occurs because of injury, it is difficult to avoid the conclusion that Britain's treatment of its ex-servicemen and its war widows has been shabby and has relied far too much on the voluntary sector.

In comparison with other European countries, particularly West Germany and Italy, and with the United States, Britain's financial help to its veterans has been inadequate and often marked by bureaucratic insensitivity. Many disabled veterans speak with shame of how curtly and suspiciously they have been treated by officials when seeking re-assessment of their worsening physical conditions. The impression they all too often get is that they are seen as troublesome and on the take.

**T**oo many of our war wounded and widows have been made to feel ashamed. They have suffered added torment by financial want. The argument that they are a special and high priority group is compelling. These are not people who want to be reliant on the state or semi-dependent. They have been forced to rely to a greater or lesser extent on the state because the state once had to rely on them.

"The position of some of our older pensioners leaves a lot to be desired," said Mr Nicholas Winterton, Conservative MP for Macclesfield. "I believe these people are important and must be given much more help. What gets me is that these people were widowed or wounded when there was hardly any comprehensive national assistance — rent and rates rebates, free school meals and other benefits are relatively recent creations. They pulled through in relative silence and their immense contribution must be rewarded."

The immediate issue concerns the double pension enjoyed by post-1973 wounded and widows. The veterans from the two world wars and the numerous small conflicts fought before 1973 believe strongly that they too should get MoD pensions as well as their DHSS ones. In 1974 the Conservatives accepted this point and included it in their October election manifesto. But that pledge has never been honoured.

The MoD claims that this would be iniquitous to post-1973 servicemen who have made contributions to their occupational pensions, failing to note that if a serviceman is injured and discharged early he has not paid his full contributions at all. The Government also says that the cost of double pensions for the pre-1973 veterans and widows would be over £500 million and therefore prohibitive.

These arguments do not persuade the ex-service community. "It is a spit in our eye for them to have two pensions," says Nellie Broomfield. "It is very hurtful, surely our men also fought for the country." "We are nearer now than at any time to those terrible years when we were given £1 a week, savagely taxed as unearned income for many years, and seven shillings for a child," said Mrs Strange. "There are 67,000 war widows, we are a dying breed and most of us won't be around for much longer. Surely we should now be helped to see out our last few years in dignity."

The average pre-1973 war widow receives about £53 a week. For many of them this is their only source of income as they were dissuaded from paying the full national insurance stamp when some of them did work on grounds that they would not receive two pensions. If they also got the MoD pension, an average £48 a week, their income would approach some fairness.

In Germany the war wounded and widows receive three times the pensions Britain pays out. As well as that, like many other European nations, they are the beneficiaries of many other "perks", from special travel allowances to free holidays. It may be that justice will only be done to our veterans when, as with other countries, including Australia, Britain appoints a minister with special responsibility for veterans' affairs to bring their complaints right into the heart of government.

Military benevolent funds and ex-service organisations are already finding it more and more difficult to cope with the demands being placed upon them as finances dry up. Private Colin Wootten, 35, needs constant care, but the Royal Star and Garter Home in Richmond, which looks after him, is, like many similar charities, in desperate need of funds to continue to provide a full service.

It is the shame of Britain that other countries are coming forward to help our "forgotten heroes" and their widows. Last year, an appeal in Holland produced thousands of pounds' worth of warm clothing for British veterans and widows. This year, Dutch citizens in Venray will pay for dozens of war widows to visit the graves of their loved ones in Holland. Surely Britain should be more generous to those who served.

## A soldier's thoughts on service

I saw Robert Lawrence being interviewed on television and I have read the reviews of his book and the film made with his co-operation. I thought him a very pleasant young man, clearly typical of many young men who join the Army and secure commissions. There were a great many of the latter in the Second World War, which lasted much longer than the Falklands War and in many cases was just as bloody.

The consequences of war for many ex-servicemen of the Second World War were just as frustrating to them as to Robert Lawrence. As a young subaltern I returned from Singapore in 1945 having endured three-and-a-half years as a prisoner of the Japanese. In 1947, while still serving, I was found to have tuberculosis as a result of my service in the Far East. I was

treated in a military hospital, although the treatment was undertaken by a dedicated doctor but against the express instructions of the hierarchy at that hospital. I received a pension, reducing as the years passed.

I had great difficulty securing a job in the period when many men were available and most of them fit. Eventually, through my own efforts I got a job, although with pension reservations because of my medical history. The job was, however, satisfactory to me. In 1986 it was discovered that I had a tropical disease and one which I had suffered from continuously since my service days, although un-diagnosed by either military or civilian doctors. Although I applied, I received no increase to my pension. I am in the process of appealing, although I am

in the third year since my first application. My appeal has not yet been finalised.

I do not claim that my case is unique, I know there are many ex-servicemen in the same position. We have not written books or made films about our activities. Most of us are still proud that we were able to help save this country when she needed us to do so. Robert Lawrence is not alone.

(Capt) D. C. F. CARTER,  
*Late the Loyal Regiment*  
43 Imperial Avenue,  
Westcliff-on-Sea, Essex.

became intrinsically sympathetic, his only motivations were an instinct for survival and frustration at the way he was treated.

The writer's and director's lack of interest in their main character was confirmed by the way they chose to underplay the central, documentary thrust of Lawrence's book about his experiences, which concerned the way the army allegedly failed in its aftercare of Falklands victims. At the end, I felt sorry for the real Lawrence, not only because of his injury, but also because he had been portrayed in so brutal a fashion.

Charles Wood's best writing was reserved for the complex reactions of the older generation: Lawrence's own father, and a white-bearded friend of the family. The former was torn between patriotic duty and natural concern for his son; the latter (played by an actor looking remarkably like Wood himself) was as attracted as he was repelled by military life. These were much more rounded characters, riven by internal conflict, and were therefore much more the stuff of which drama is made. Here, the main impetus of the piece allowed Wood only to make them the sideshow.

But the central weakness of *Tumbledown* lay very much deeper. Its main thrust was, as director Richard Eyre correctly said, political; but it was not political in any narrow sense, for the film said nothing about the particular rights and wrongs of the Falklands conflict. The film was, simply, designed to show the horror of all war through one man's experience.

"It wasn't worth it," mumbled the central character; and for him on a personal level, of course, the Falklands conflict wasn't. For its victims, war rarely can be.

But to make a film about one man's war without even discussing the possibility of it being, in wider terms, a just war seems more than a little perverse. To jump straight from individual case-study to cosmic statement about the futility of war, without bothering about the rights and wrongs of a particular situation, is surely to trivialise history, and to reduce war to a set of individual "human interest" stories.

The main flaw in *Tumbledown* was, in short, less its political bias, than the fact that its bias led it to depict war as a kind of grisly soap opera, and to treat its leading character with about the same depth of sympathy and understanding as some victim of shady business practices might receive on *That's Life*.

★ ★ ★

OH DEAR, I can't put it off any longer: *Tumbledown* (BBC1). Some aspects of the film were undoubtedly a triumph, notably the horribly convincing make-up; Colin Firth's unsentimental but moving performance as the young officer in the Falklands War, Robert Lawrence; and Richard Eyre's professional direction of action sequences on a tight budget. Some may have found writer Charles Wood's story-telling over-fidgety; but *Tumbledown* also showed his old mastery of sparse dialogue and short but telling scenes.

One interesting flaw — always the mark of film-makers with a message — was that neither Eyre nor Wood gave Lawrence much in the way of convincing motivation or sympathetic qualities. The young man never showed the slightest curiosity about what the British were doing in the Falklands. Before he was shot, he was simply a mindless, swaggering Hooray Henry. Even when he lost 40 per cent of his brain and thus

**I** MET THE man of the moment at the National Theatre, British culture's answer to the multi-storey car-park. Richard Eyre was still feeling disgruntled at the "vilification" he had been receiving all week from the Press. This mildest of men is shocked to find that he has shot to notoriety as the loony Lefty-director of *Tumbledown*, last week's controversial TV film about the Falklands.

Still, he knows that he is going to have to get used to such controversy, for this is not a case of Eyre today, gone tomorrow. On September 1, this self-proclaimed socialist, pacifist and maker of "political" drama takes over as Director of the National Theatre.

Eyre's programme of plays is yet to be revealed; but his first act will certainly be to dismantle the decentralised power-structure set up by Sir Peter Hall. "I think there is only a certain point to which theatre can be democratised," says Eyre. "Theatres operate best under benign dictatorship, and sometimes not all that benign!" He admits to getting restless in the committees beloved of his predecessor. "Democracy is *incredibly* hard work... The desire to short-circuit it is very strong."

His emergence as Sir Peter Hall's autocratic heir apparent was achieved with rather less fuss than Red Ken's coup a few years back at nearby County Hall. As mysteriously yet inexorably as any Russian leader from the Politburo, Eyre simply "emerged". Long before the job of Director was boarded, it was known throughout the theatre world that Eyre would get it.

Most of our leading directors didn't bother to put themselves forward. "There was no point," one of them told me. "Hall had excluded us or got rid of us long ago—or caused us to get rid of ourselves. Hall wanted Richard Eyre; and whatever Peter wants, he tends to get."

One mistake often made about Eyre is to assume that he is a clone of Sir Peter Hall, or possibly a young Ariel to Hall's prosperous Prospero. In many ways, the two men are opposites. Hall was born into the working-class of East Anglia; Eyre into a comfortable, middle-class family in Devon. Hall rose to be head boy at his grammar school; Eyre was expelled from Sherborne for what he calls "subversion". ("I was terribly bolshy," says Eyre. "A terrible pain in the arse".)

# Enter, the National 'dictator'

Christopher Tookey interviews the controversial TV and theatre director Richard ('Tumbledown') Eyre, who is to succeed Sir Peter Hall

②

5 JUN 1988

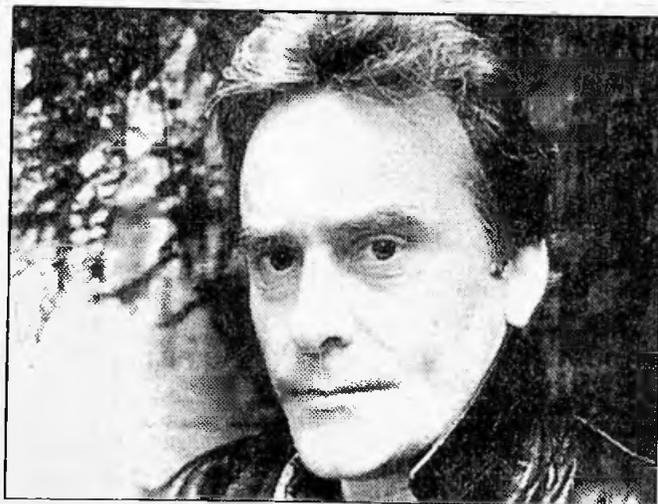
**A**t Cambridge, Hall knew exactly the direction he wanted his career to take, and directed over 20 productions: Eyre was more interested in acting, at a time when undergraduate drama was dominated by future Royal Shakespeare Company director Trevor Nunn.

Eyre even became a professional actor: on his own admission, a bad one. "I was too self-monitoring, too vain," he says. The moment of truth came for Eyre at the Phoenix Theatre, Leicester. "I was in the chorus of *The Boy Friend*, and realised that I couldn't sing, I couldn't dance, I couldn't act — and, what's more, the girl I was dancing with leant over to tell me my knickers were coming down. So I knew the game was up."

It is partly this attractive, apparently self-deprecating attitude which has led to Eyre's having few personal enemies in the theatre: certainly, far fewer than the hustling Hall. Hall's restlessness is reflected in his three marriages. Eyre remains married to TV producer Sue Birtwhistle and they have a teenage daughter.

Even the way they dress suggests the difference in their temperaments. Hall wears two kinds of armour: leather jackets (when being creative) and sharp business suits (when being entrepreneurial or official). They are the clothes of a shy man putting on a bold front.

Eyre is much more the Seventies Left-winger turned Eighties "new man". Ten years ago, he wore the obligatory outfit of the middle-class social apologist: denim jacket, tight jeans and gym shoes. Today, he looks more expensive and favours casual, unstructured jackets, baggy trousers, scuffed shoes. Eyre's soft, crumpled, open



Eyre: Seventies Left-winger turned Eighties 'new man'

appearance, however, belies a tough interior. "Shyness," he has said about himself, "is, I think, a form of oblique, protective arrogance."

The differences extend into their productions.

Where Hall made his reputation as a director by "discovering" Pinter and Beckett, the new writers whom Eyre has encouraged have been much more overtly political, with (then) fashionably Left-wing attitudes: David Hare, Howard Brenton, Trevor Griffiths... all writers who have been more popular with critics than with audiences.

Where Hall founded the Royal Shakespeare Company and won government subsidy for it, Eyre has always taken over established, heavily subsidised theatres: the Lyceum in Edinburgh, and the Nottingham Playhouse. Even in television, Eyre's best work has always been for the BBC, where he took over as producer of *Play for Today*.

Where Hall's classical productions quickly made a name for their intellectual and theat-

rical originality, Eyre's have been less acclaimed. His reputation as a classical director rests heavily, in fact, on his *Hamlet* at the Royal Court, which received rave reviews for Jonathan Pryce's central performance, but lukewarm reaction for the rest of the production.

The show which really made Eyre's rise to the top of the National inevitable was *Guys and Dolls*. "Not my first choice," as Eyre admits, but a great critical and popular success. There were plenty in the theatre world, who watched the sudden boost to Eyre's reputation with a mixture of amusement and disbelief, pointing to the lack of original ideas in the production.

The importance of *Guys and Dolls* to Eyre's career was not merely that it was a commercial success, at a time when the National's finances desperately required one. It was also a show with no political axe to grind, and little or no relevance to society. All at once, Eyre became the answer to the board's dreams: a director acceptable to the critics, but

with a popular, commercial touch.

In reality, Eyre has no intention of adopting a more West Endish, commercial policy for the National. "The question," says Eyre, "is 'could the show that I'm putting on be put on by any other management? Is the unique position of my handsomely subsidised theatre uniquely matched to this project?'"

Richard Eyre's great saving grace is that he does not live down to his principles. In political terms, he is more of a Bryan Gould than a Ken Livingstone: a new realist, rather than a Left-wing evangelist. He says, for instance, that he is not a Marxist. "I wouldn't put it on nearly such a sophisticated plane as that. I wouldn't for a moment claim to be a Marxist, because I think that requires sociological and political knowledge which I don't possess."

As he mixes Perrier with his white wine and talks of the need to balance commercial considerations with the ideal world, he sounds more and more like a spritzer socialist.

**H**e now seems resigned to the idea that the theatre audience is a middle-class audience. ("It's almost a definition of class that if you go to the theatre, you're middle-class.") He describes his own belief, and that of many other civic theatre directors during the 1970s, that plays can somehow emancipate a culture-starved proletariat as "*folie de grandeur*". "I'm not rubbishing the past," he adds. "But social conditions have changed, and there is no use asking the National Theatre to act as the Government in micro-cosmic form. The National cannot do it on its own."

He believes that theatre should be political, but says that he despises polemic. "The only sense in which my politics bear on my art is that I do think there is a connection between the public and the private. I'm not interested in writers who are not interested in making that connection." Time will tell if this loose definition of political theatre takes in more musicals as socially irrelevant as *Guys and Dolls*, or the odd political play by a Right-wing dramatist.

It was Eyre who nicknamed Hall "The Godfather". Eyre's detractors have already, and probably unfairly, dubbed Eyre "Fatal Attraction". One thing is certain, he's not going to be a "Brief Encounter". He is only 44, and will be at the National for at least five years.

My country right or wrong, by Richard Eyre — Magazine.

# I'm a caring person, says real 'Sophie'



TV Sophie: Emma Harbour

THE real ex-girlfriend of Tumbledown soldier Robert Lawrence last night broke her silence to condemn the controversial BBC TV play for mixing fact with fiction and portraying her as "an uncaring loose woman."

Her attack follows last week's row when another Scots Guards officer won a 12-second cut after objecting to an incident he said never took place.

Victoria Calder-Smith, the 24-year-old former girlfriend whose name was changed to Sophie by the BBC, said she was "devastated" by the play watched by millions on Tuesday.

"I came across as stupid, wet and totally uncaring."

"It was all terribly detrimental. I was shown as some kind of loose woman."

"The people who *really* know me, will know differently," she said as she broke down and wept.

"I am absolutely appalled that Robert should have allowed himself to be involved in making the television play."

"All my friends—and all of Robert's friends—will know that Sophie was supposed to be me. It was awful."

"They even gave me a double-barrelled surname, just as I have."

"I still haven't got over it," said Victoria who works for

by GERARD KEMP

a London fashion and home furnishing business.

"The play got Robert's arrogance right, I will say that. It was always part of his character... part of his charm, if you like. But the arrogance became worse after the head injury."

"He obviously feels that he has had a very raw deal being wounded. But lots of other men were wounded. Just think of the Welsh Guardsman Simon Weston who was so terribly burned."

"I feel that the play presented Robert in a very bad light, although he may not see it that way."

## Bicycled

"It's all forgotten about the times I bicycled to the hospital after I had finished work to be with Robert. He has said that the British public waved the troops goodbye and that when they returned, the public didn't want to know."

"How dare he say that? Lots of people went to see him in hospital. Everyone was proud of him. But none of that came over in the play."

Miss Calder-Smith, from Binfield Heath, Oxfordshire, who has a flat in Chelsea, said: "In one scene I was shown in bed with Robert and jumping out in the nude to take a phone call from

another boy friend and then telling Robert I was ditching him."

"A lot of it was pure invention. I was in bed with Robert as they showed in the play. But they spiced up the dialogue."

"I was barely 18 at the time and had known Robert for about 18 months before he went off to the Falklands."

Victoria's regular boy friend is out of the country and he hasn't seen the 'Tumbledown' play.

Robert Lawrence was a 22-year-old lieutenant in the Scots Guards when he was hit by a high-velocity bullet on the summit of Tumbledown Mountain just before the Argentinian surrender.

He is now married with a son and lives at Hook Norton, in Oxfordshire.

Mr Lawrence has advised on a new Channel 4 film which looks set to stir up similar controversy.

The film, *Resurrected*, is also said to criticise the Scots Guards. It is based on the story of Guardsman Philip Williams who went missing for seven weeks on the night of the Tumbledown battle.

● A BBC spokeswoman said last night: "Miss Calder-Smith chose to make these disclosures about her self. Otherwise, no one would have known who she was."

"The only girl in the play—and it is a play—was called Sophie. There was no one in it called Calder-Smith."

# Honesty enters the casualty list

IN THE end, **Tumbledown** was about luck; and luck, or more accurately lack of it, is not the stuff of formal tragedy.

It is the stuff, unquestionably, of life, and nothing will ever stop us from experiencing rage, shock, grief, recrimination, or terrible pain at an unfavourable fall of the dice.

But that is what dice do. It is why they have six sides. They are not rational. **Tumbledown**, insofar as it concentrated on the dreadful story of Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, could not be construed as either a pro- or an anti-war story.

## Judged

It was the story of a boisterous young man who interrupted the path of a high-velocity bullet, and lost half his brain. Had he stood up a second later, or a foot to one side, this piece of bad luck would not have happened.

Thus, when he rails 'It wasn't worth it!' we must not take this heartbreaking cry as an indictment of war, because we know — and there was strong internal evidence in the play to support this judgment of him — that if he had been lucky enough to come through the Falklands War unscathed, he would undoubtedly have cried 'It was worth it!'

Which wouldn't have been any more valid as a defence of war, either.

Whether war is a justifiable extension of politics by other means must always be judged in terms other than casualties. How many men should die for a temporary yard of Flanders, how many to keep Hitler from destroying civilisation? If an equation is composed of incompatibles, what point can there be in attempting to solve it?

None of which mitigates the shock, central to this quite excellent BBC1 film, of seeing bits blown off a healthy young man. Reason and

statistics will never help you deal with that.

Both Charles Wood's marvellously self-refracting script and Richard Eyre's complementarily nimble direction constantly drove home the impact of youth lucklessly broken.

Vigour, exuberance, sexuality, optimism were under constant chilling counterpoint from crippledness, melancholia, desertion and hopelessness: and nowhere more horrifyingly than at the St Paul's memorial service, where Colin Firth — outstanding as Lawrence — was required to sit at the back, wheelchair and in mufti because the authorities felt his ruined limbs did not embody the image which glorious victory required.

It was a rare moment when reason, not rotten luck, invited rage.

That the Falklands War incurred other cosmetic intervention came fascinatingly to light in Wednesday's final episode of BBC1's splendid **An Ocean Apart**.

## Fraught

Tiny revelations — Mrs Thatcher, prior to calling the Americans in to announce her Task Force strategy, hung portraits of Wellington and Nelson on the Downing Street walls — offered as much rare insight into the presentational finagling of those fraught few weeks as major ones: such as the outrageous whoppers with which the United States promoted her notional neutrality to her Argentinian allies while covertly shipping Britain the weaponry to clobber them.

But then, the Americans have ever been, as this series has amply exemplified, a pragmatic lot, and clearly live happily with their own Hiram

Jonson's observation that truth is the first casualty of war — a maxim coined, incidentally, the week the Lusitania went down, thereby offering them a golden excuse to capitalise on World War One without losing too many of the less abstract kind of casualty.

For honesty is not unlike war itself: you may hold lofty hypothetical views until that tricky day when you find yourself out in No Man's Land where the live rounds are flying. Witness the bravely candid admission by one QC, called by another (Geoffrey Robinson) in ITV's riveting **Hypotheticals: Happy Families?** on Wednesday.

Asked by Mr Robinson whether a woman should have concealed a piece of material evidence which might have implicated her son in a murder enquiry, the other lawyer replied: 'Oh no, that would be a patent obstruction of justice.'

Then what precisely would you have done with the evidence, pressed Mr Robinson, had it been your son? 'I should have hidden it in a drawer,' said the lawyer.

*Those armchair warriors who have filled this week's public prints with accusations against Lieutenant Lawrence might care to think about that, for a bit.*

## Censor the censors

MPs OFTEN complain about being overworked. If this is true, it is hard to see why so many decide to take on an extra job: television censor.

They were at it again over Tumbledown, the BBC television drama about the Falklands War.

A group of Tory MPs huffed and puffed about the programme, and said it should never have been shown. One called it a 'stab in the nation's back'.

It is not the job of MPs to tell us what we should be allowed to watch and to pass judgments about individual programmes.

We can do that ourselves just by switching on and off. After more than 50 years of British television we are smart enough and strong enough to tell the broadcasters what kind of programmes we like and dislike.

Meanwhile, MPs would do better to worry about another 'real-life drama' which will soon be shown on British television.

It is called the House of Commons.

# TUMBLE DOWN II

**Warning as film  
blasts another  
Army myth apart**

**T**HE Scots Guards of Tumbledown fame are steeling themselves for a fresh assault on their reputation.

The message from the Yorkshire shooting location of a new British film is brutally clear — you ain't seen nothing yet. If noses

**By WILLIAM GREAVES**

were out of joint after the BBC's last minute deletion of 12 seconds of action from Lieutenant Robert Lawrence's Falklands story, they will be positively bloodied when the film appears.

As the screenwriter of Resurrected, Martin Allen, ominously declares: "I can't see what all the

fuss was about with Tumbledown. I thought the regiment came out of it rather well."

Now all that is going to change. For Resurrected tells the story of a young private who is believed dead in that same Falklands battle, found to be alive, given a hero's homecoming and then

subjected to a barrack-room "trial".

He is bullied and finally driven into psychiatric care by his fellow soldiers, who are convinced he was nothing but a deserter.

The anti-hero has been re-christened Private Kevin Deakin and his regiment is unnamed, but nobody on location outside Huddersfield makes any serious attempt to deny that this is the real-life story of Scots Guardsman Philip Williams.

For Williams DID dis-

appear during the final hours of Tumbledown, WAS presumed dead, WAS awarded a commemoration service in his home town of Halton-on-Lune in Lancashire, and DID return seven weeks later complaining of memory loss.

He WAS given a hero's reception and WAS reportedly subjected to a brutal psychological and physical battering from his Army pals.

**T**HE fact that Martin Allen received the family's co-operation dispels any idea that Private Kevin Deakin is fiction.

Philip's father, Alan Williams, said: "Philip has been through a lot since the Falklands and I don't think it would be

right to make a film of his life story.

"But basing a film loosely on what happened to him is a good way of telling people what was going on over there."

Short of acknowledging guardsman Williams in the credits, Mr Allen has

committed him, the Scots Guards and the tribal cruelty of British soldiery to ruthless exposure.

And if the Establishment needs further reason to tremble in its Army boots, the film's director is Paul Greengrass, co-author with Peter Wright of *Spycatcher*.

Allen concedes that the film, to be released next year, is bound to spark off a row.

"The point is not so much whether we should have fought this war but what it did to people in England. Ordinary folk became hysterical and jingoistic, not questioning whether we were right or wrong."

## NEW BLOW AS PHILIP

**FALKLANDS** victim Philip Williams faces another blow when his live-in girlfriend moves to Belgium next month.

Psychology student Tracy Jones, daughter of a top EEC official in Brussels, has chosen to follow her father to Europe rather than stay in England with Guardsman Philip.

She is the woman who helped the soldier rebuild his life after his experiences in the Falklands.

But Philip, whose story is the basis for the film *Resurrected*, is unlikely to follow her.

## LOSES HIS GIRL

His 17-year-old brother Gareth said: "I think Philip accepts it will be all over between them once she leaves the country."

"He doesn't seem too bothered. There is no way he would live in Belgium."

A friend of the couple, who live in a flat in Lancaster, said: "Tracy wants to be with her father."

"I think they both accept that they have their own lives to lead."

"Despite what hap-

pened to Philip, I think he is happy staying in this country".

Philip disappeared while working as a stretcher bearer after the battle for Mount Tumbledown and was declared missing presumed dead.

He turned up seven weeks later and said he had got lost in bad weather and suffered amnesia.

An official inquiry on his return to Britain cleared him of going absent without leave.

**K**EVIN'S parents are played by Rita Tushingham and Tom Bell, the soldier by 25-year-old newcomer David Thewlis.

As he was being made up for a scene Thewlis said: "Before starting the film I talked to a lot of Falklands veterans and from their stories I am absolutely confident that this film is an accurate statement."

"If it creates controversy then that's good. Some things need saying."

The Scots Guards will doubtless regard that last sentiment as a matter of opinion.

## The first picture

# The deb who fell for hero Robert

### EXCLUSIVE

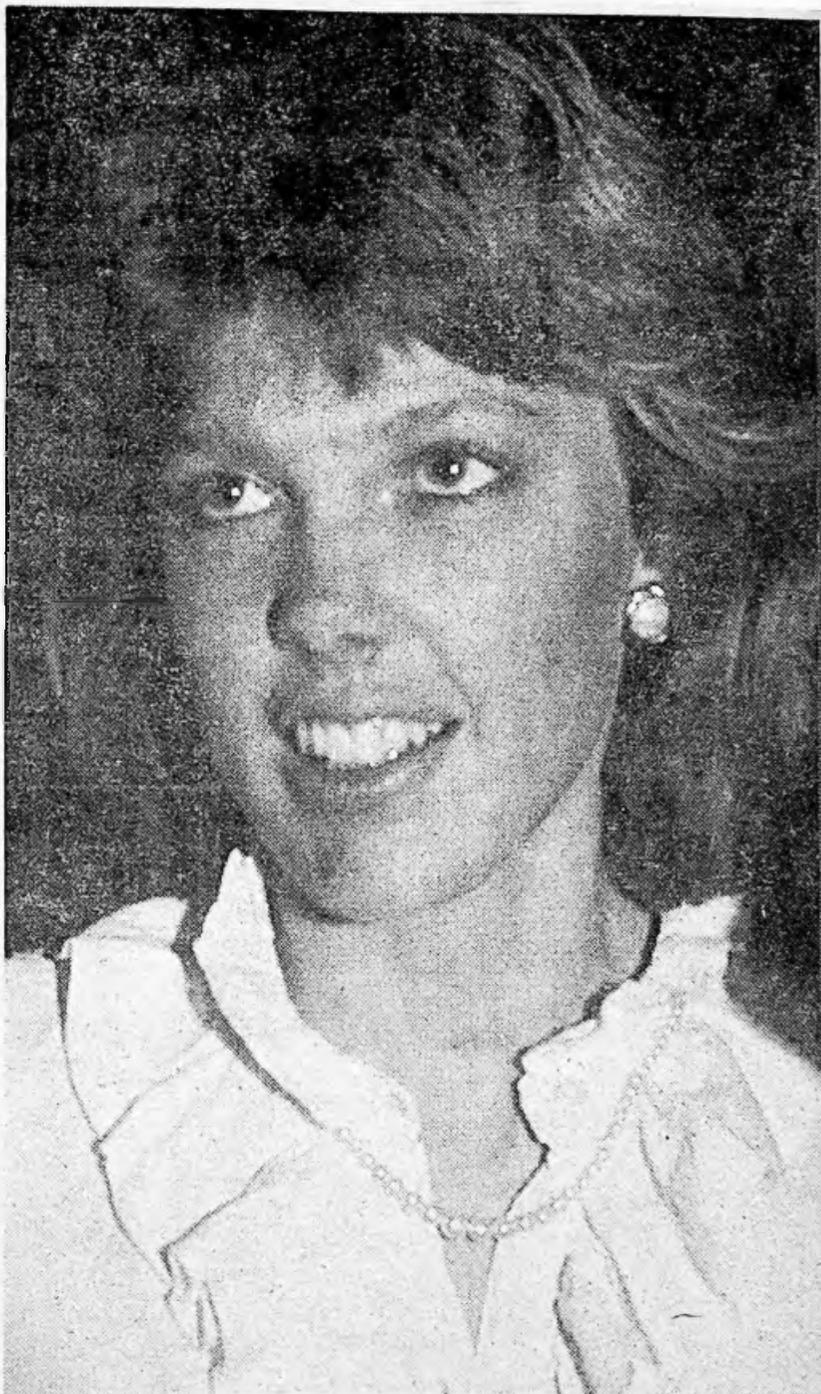
**T**HIS is the lovely girl shown as an unfeeling sex-kitten in last week's controversial TV play about Falklands hero Robert Lawrence.

Last night Victoria Calder-Smith was said by friends to be feeling "absolutely betrayed" by the dashing young lieutenant.

Victoria, known as Mitty, was the 17-year-old girlfriend of the Scots Guards officer when this picture was taken at a glittering ball in London.

The daughter of a wealthy City insurance chief, her older sister, Henrietta, was Deb of the Year in 1979.

In the play Tumbledown, Robert's girlfriend "Sophie" was seen in a topless love scene on the night before he sailed off to war.



Feeling betrayed - Tumbledown hero Robert's ex-girlfriend Victoria

In a bedroom scene after his return — with a Military Cross for his heroism and appalling head injuries that paralysed his left side — he made love to "Sophie" for the last time and then said he had "made a mess" in her bed because of his injuries.

And because of those injuries, it said she walked out on him.

Victoria's mother Rosemary, a descendant of a Scots Guards CO, accused the young officer of "unbecoming conduct" saying Mitty was easily identifiable.

"How uncouth and low can one sink to go into such details?" She said Mitty, who shares a London flat, gave him unfailing encouragement and support.

A friend said: "I think he's a bastard to paint this picture of her."

"Anyone who saw the film can't have failed to recognise the character of Sophie as Mitty. But it was a totally false picture of what really happened."

Last night Robert was unavailable at his Oxfordshire home.

## Row pilot leaves RAF

A TOP Gun RAF pilot at the centre of a public row when he tried to quit has secretly been allowed to leave to take up a new flying career.

Squadron Leader Mark Hare, mentioned in despatches in the Falklands war, is now in training as a commercial pilot.

His surprise release from the RAF came just 14 months

after he was told he was being promoted to a desk job, and it could be three years until he was free to leave.

But last night the RAF denied Squadron Leader Hare, 32, had been given special treatment because of publicity.

Squadron Leader Hare, 32, complained bitterly when he was transferred and his case led to questions from MPs.

# Doctor at war



RICK JOLLY

LAST WEEK'S controversial television film *Tumbledown* showed one badly wounded Guards officer's view of the Falklands War. This week, as the Queen prepares to celebrate her official birthday by reviewing her Guardsmen at the spectacular ceremony of Trooping the

Colour, a Royal Navy surgeon gives quite another perspective on the men who fought in the South Atlantic. Six years ago this week, as a chill Falkland winter approached, Surgeon Commander Rick Jolly was plunged into an emergency when dozens of horribly wounded Welsh Guardsmen were brought in from the bombed landing ship *Sir Galahad*. And he reflects on the willing teamwork that went into helping them and the sheer bravery of the injured.

**I**T was an hour before first light. I got up and went outside for a break.

The chefs had stayed awake all night and were now cooking a hot breakfast for the boys. Come the dawn, their galley burners would be extinguished and we would switch to biscuits and chocolate bars.

No naked flames in case the Argentine Air Force became active again.

Sipping coffee in the command post, I took stock.

The night before, the long-abandoned refrigeration plant that served as our surgical facility at Ajax Bay had been inundated with casualties.

Originally there had been plenty of room in there, but then a couple of unexploded bombs had lodged in one of the freezer compartments forcing us to move back and pack into an area half the size. Our capacity was now only



Moment of horror... survivors flee *Sir Galahad*

about 90 stretchers, but as helicopter after helicopter arrived from the scene of the *Sir Galahad* attack some 150 new cases had crowded round our door.

I'd radioed General Moore's Headquarters staff in HMS Fearless requesting that some 80 of the casualties be moved to other ships anchored in San Carlos Water for treatment.

As military doctors, we had all been taught what decisions

to take in a "mass casualty" situation but no one had said anything about the emotional burden involved.

All of a sudden, right here in the middle of nowhere, it was all down to me.

In the interests of the majority I had to decide that those Welsh Guardsmen with really serious injuries—as well as those with relatively slight ones—were not going to receive the attention they deserved at Ajax Bay, but be

passed down the medical evacuation chain.

But how and where would I set the minimum entrance fee? The dividing line seemed to be whether you could stand up or had to lie down on a stretcher.

One man with a traumatic amputation of the leg was already on Colonel Bill McGregor's operating table. As I looked around I realised that, thank God, there wasn't anyone else in that "most serious" category.

## CHEERY

Still, it was with a very heavy heart that I had begun walking through the reception area, taking a lighted cigarette in my hand to hold up to the lips of those men who were to receive my bad news.

Most of the young Welsh Guardsmen had flash burns to their face and hands, making the task of holding a cigarette impossible. The skin hung from their hands and fingers like folds of damp white tissue paper, and a few found that even the glowing



Moment of rescue . . . a battle casualty is hurried away to safety

heat of the lit cigarette was too much to bear.

My hand had to be cupped round the tip to shield their aw and reddened cheeks before they could draw the welcome relief of the tobacco smoke into their lungs.

To my utter astonishment, each personal apology for not being able to look after them had been greeted by a cheery response.

"Don't you worry about me, sir," was one typical reply in the lilting sing-song tones of the Welsh valleys . . . "Jus' you look after my mate. 'Ave you seen him? EVANS 372? He was on the ladder above me . . ."

The voice had grown weaker then, because of a nightmare recalled.

When the Royal Marines landing craft arrived, the 80 had moved off stoically through the darkness down to the beach, some blowing softly on their hands in an attempt to cool the stinging pain.

No one complained or cried out. Each man knew that we would do our best for their colleagues left behind.

Now, finishing my coffee, I

thought about those remaining patients.

Most were asleep, unaware of the menacing presence of the two unexploded bombs just two walls away from them. They didn't know nearly a ton of high explosive lay ready to detonate.

After ten days of enforced co-existence, the permanent residents of Ajax Bay had adjusted to the UXB threat but the Galahad survivors did not deserve this extra burden.

I had to get them all out, and fast. But how?

Their evacuation to the hospital ship Uganda anchored in Falkland Sound had to be done by helicopter, since landing craft would have given too long and bumpy a ride and, besides, one had already been sunk by an Argentine Skyhawk.

Yet every helicopter that

could engage its rotors was urgently involved in flying stores and ammunition to the front line.

I radioed again and eventually was promised one Wessex — but only for a short period. It would be nowhere near enough.

I looked at all those brave young men and prayed for inspiration and help.

When my Wessex turned up I let the pilot shut the helicopter down and got him and the crewman fixed up with tea.

They had been diverted on the previous day for another task up in the northern part of East Falkland and so had missed all the excitement in the south. Had we received any of the casualties from Sir Galahad and Sir Tristram?

I smiled ironically at that and beckoned them inside.

The young Fleet Air Arm Sub-Lieutenant could not believe his eyes. Neither could his aircrewman, an old and very experienced petty officer. They both put their tea down, unable to drink it.

The pilot pulled on his flying gloves and said very quietly: "Right, sir, let's get started . . ."

While the stretcher bearers brought out the first three casualties, I scribbled a note to the Surgeon Captain on Uganda, thanking him for his help and warning him of his impending workload.

Because Uganda was sailing under protection of the Red Cross, we could not communicate with her directly. All military radios were banned in accordance with the Geneva Convention.

In all probability Uganda's medical staff were still unaware of the disaster that had befallen the Sir Galahad.

3

getting on with our other task."

Our new-found friends did not have to wait long before they were on their way with half-a-dozen loaded stretchers.

Behind that Sea King another one appeared... and another. In each case, the message was the same: They'd heard we were in trouble and had come to help.

Within two hours we had emptied Ajax Bay of all its silent suffering.

The Naval helicopter crews grinned hugely when I tried to thank them for their efforts. They appreciated my gratitude but what had really touched their hearts, they claimed, were the endless streams of fresh sandwiches and hot coffee that Uganda's catering staff were producing for them as they unloaded on her flight deck.

Two nights later Ajax was full again as the Paras took Mount Longdon and the Royal Marines fought to the summit of the Two Sisters.

The next evening was a Saturday and on the World

Service of the BBC we heard that Her Majesty had celebrated her Official Birthday in the traditional way.

Eight thousand miles away, her servicemen celebrated too.

Within another 48 hours, the Blues and Royals would give a devastating display of supporting firepower from their light tanks at Wireless Ridge and the Second Battalion of the Scots Guards would climb Tumbledown Mountain by night for a tough battle against a well-prepared formation of Argentine marines.

Their bright scarlet parade tunics, black bearskins and smart drill had been exchanged for camouflage clothing, combat helmets, and a grim determination to succeed.

In the damp chill of a South Atlantic autumn, all displayed those special qualities without which next Saturday's Trooping the Colour would be little more than a meaningless ritual.

Regimental pride, morale, bearing, courage, fortitude in adversity—these are hallmarks of the very best soldiers, especially so for those young Welsh Guardsmen who had been wounded in a battle that gave them no chance to fight back.

This new generation still has what it takes. Remember that while you watch them march past on Saturday.

● *Surgeon Commander Rick Jolly OBE is now the senior medical officer and 'flight surgeon' at the Royal Naval Air Station in Culdrose, Cornwall.*

### GRINNED

The Wessex lifted off gently and made a smooth climbing turn towards the Sound.

Three down, only 157 to go.

With six hours of daylight remaining and if our lone Wessex and its pilot both stayed serviceable, we might just complete business before nightfall—providing the Skyhawks and Mirages stayed away.

I turned to walk back into the refrigeration plant.

Quite suddenly, from behind the building, a big blue Sea King helicopter appeared, flaring hard as it turned into the wind and landed on the makeshift pad.

More casualties?

I ran over alarmed.

A familiar bearded face grinned down at me. "Hello, Doc—I hear from HQ you've got problems. If you can load us quickly, we've got time for a quick run to the hospital ship before refuelling and

# New TV battering for Scots Guards



OUTCAST: Philip Williams.

THE Scots Guards face new controversy over another Falklands war film.

Last week the TV showing of *Tumbledown* was heavily criticised by Tory MPs, and sparked a furious row between the Guards and the BBC.

Now a new film, *Resurrected*, is being directed by Paul Greengrass — the co-author of *Spycatcher*.

It is inspired by the extraordinary story of a teenage soldier 'who came

By JOANNA SHELDON

back from the dead' after the battle for Mount Tumbledown.

Philip Williams of the 2nd Battalion of the Scots Guards was reported missing, presumed dead, during the battle — but seven weeks later he stumbled into Bluff Cove, bewildered and disorientated having survived on berries, worms and supplies he found in a hut.

At first he was greeted as a returning hero, but then inevitable questions were asked. Philip says he got

lost and believed he was behind enemy lines.

An inquiry cleared him of any suggestion of desertion, but Williams claims that when he returned to his regiment he was taunted, bullied and accused of cowardice by some of his fellow Guardsmen.

## Scapegoat

He went absent without leave and was eventually admitted to hospital suffering from psychological problems.

'I was treated like an outcast,' he said.

The film is being made for both television and cinema by St Pancras Films in conjunction with Channel 4.

'It is a potent drama about a man who becomes a scapegoat. A man who has to be a hero or a deserter,' said Mr Greengrass.

He said that *Resurrected* was not a closely observed personal account, but a drama inspired by Williams's story.

Like *Tumbledown*, the film concentrates on his treatment by the Scots Guards after the Falkland campaign.

Philip Williams is now unemployed and living in Lancaster.

## A soldier's thoughts on service

I saw Robert Lawrence being interviewed on television and I have read the reviews of his book and the film made with his co-operation. I thought him a very pleasant young man, clearly typical of many young men who join the Army and secure commissions. There were a great many of the latter in the Second World War, which lasted much longer than the Falklands War and in many cases was just as bloody.

The consequences of war for many ex-servicemen of the Second World War were just as frustrating to them as to Robert Lawrence. As a young subaltern I returned from Singapore in 1945 having endured three-and-a-half years as a prisoner of the Japanese. In 1947, while still serving, I was found to have tuberculosis as a result of my service in the Far East. I was

treated in a military hospital, although the treatment was undertaken by a dedicated doctor but against the express instructions of the hierarchy at that hospital. I received a pension, reducing as the years passed.

I had great difficulty securing a job in the period when many men were available and most of them fit. Eventually, through my own efforts I got a job, although with pension reservations because of my medical history. The job was, however, satisfactory to me. In 1986 it was discovered that I had a tropical disease and one which I had suffered from continuously since my service days, although un-diagnosed by either military or civilian doctors. Although I applied, I received no increase to my pension. I am in the process of appealing, although I am

in the third year since my first application. My appeal has not yet been finalised.

I do not claim that my case is unique, I know there are many ex-servicemen in the same position. We have not written books or made films about our activities. Most of us are still proud that we were able to help save this country when she needed us to do so. Robert Lawrence is not alone.

(Capt) D. C. F. CARTER,  
*Late the Loyal Regiment*  
43 Imperial Avenue,  
Westcliff-on-Sea, Essex.

## Tanks mothballed as Army feels pinch

by Simon O'Dwyer-Russell Defence Correspondent

ALMOST 10 per cent of the Army's main battle tank fleet deployed on Nato's front line in Germany was mothballed last week.

The move follows a decision by the Army to employ tank crews as infantry for United Nations peacekeeping duties in Cyprus, to relieve pressure on hard-pressed infantry battalions based in Britain.

The infantry battalions are currently called upon to reinforce Nato in wartime in addition to undertaking "unaccompanied" tours of duty in Northern Ireland and garrisoning the Falkland Islands and Belize.

The Cyprus role for Germany-based armoured units is one aspect of a major shake-up of Army deployments following a review of operational commitments ordered last year by the Chief of the General Staff, General Sir Nigel Bagnall.

Last week more than 600 soldiers of the Detmold-based 4th/7th Royal Dragoon Guards, which forms part of the 4th Armoured Division whose task would be to delay a Soviet invasion of West Germany in the critical first hours of a war, moved to Cyprus to operate as infantry with the UN Force on the island.

The regiment's 57 Chieftain tanks, worth close to £40 million, have been stored in hangars until the end of this year.

The desire of the General Staff to allow infantry units to spend more time training has been reinforced by the arrival in frontline service with Germany-based infantry battalions of the Army's new Warrior fighting vehicle. Because of its sophistication and the "training investment" required, the units will be unable to perform other tasks, such as Northern Ireland duties, for several years.

Senior Army officers also hope that by sending cavalry and tank regiments to Cyprus, some of which have spent more than eight continuous years in Germany, they can stem the flow of officers and senior soldiers who are now, in the words of one cavalry officer, "voting with their feet by leaving the Army in alarming numbers."

**R**"RIDLEY is difficult to interpret, embodying as he does the instincts of an artist, the training of an engineer, and the profession of a politician." So commented Sir Nicholas Henderson, diplomat turned businessman, after negotiating with the then Transport Secretary over the Channel Tunnel.

Nicholas Ridley, Environment Secretary since 1986, remains the least understood, and publicly underrated, member of the Cabinet. Now he is one of the most criticised, by his own party as much as the opposition, over the Government's attitude towards housing development in the south.

If Kenneth Baker and Cecil Parkinson epitomise the modern Conservative politician, cultivating good media relations and presenting a caring image, then Nicholas Ridley is the antithesis. A tall, somewhat raffish figure, he appears not to give a damn for the artifices of politics. He can often be seen outside the Commons chamber, where he has to go for one of his constant cigarettes, hardly disguising his boredom with the proceedings inside.

Both his background - he is the son of a viscount and was educated at Eton and Balliol College, Oxford - and his aloof and sardonic manner have made him appear a patrician figure, although an unconventional one. Now aged 59, he is one of Parliament's few civil engineers and is an accomplished landscape painter.

Yet Mr Ridley is in no sense an aristocratic paternalist. Instead, he is more a 19th century Whig, a believer in the power of reason. He rejects the approach of the paternalists, decrying appeals to people to behave themselves. He argues that Government can change laws, but then people must act in their own interests.

All this reflects his free market views. Mr Ridley has claims to be the first Thatcherite, given his abrupt departure from Edward Heath's Government in 1972 following disagreements over industrial intervention. He has consistently questioned the state's role, preferring to leave decisions to individuals.

It is his somewhat distant Whig style - as much as his free market views - that have made him such a controversial figure. MPs tend to say: "Of course Nick is brilliant, but..." On several occasions he has run into troubles - which a less straightforward, or more astute, politician might have avoided - because he has failed to practise the necessary arts of persuasion.

## Man in the News

# One of the first Thatcherites



Nicholas Ridley: man in the middle

A notable example was in late 1980 over the Falkland Islands when, as a Foreign Office Minister of State, Mr Ridley attempted to sell a lease-back deal with Argentina to the islanders. Immediately on returning to Britain, he went to the Commons where he was savaged by a small but vocal group on both sides. As a result, the Foreign Office went into its shell; so ended the last attempt to find a peaceful solution to the future of the Falklands before the 1982 war.

After two years at the Treasury,

from 1981 to 1983. Mr Ridley soon ran into problems as Transport Secretary, over airports policy, the deregulation of buses and airlines and the Channel Tunnel. In each case he faced loud opposition on his own side, being accused of insensitivity to local interests. However, he settled each dispute, largely on his terms.

It is arguable that Mr Ridley has been vindicated on the big questions - the Falklands, the expansion of airports, introducing competition into local bus routes and the Channel Tunnel. But in contemporary politics it is not enough to be right. Public style matters. Nicholas Ridley gives the appearance of not comprehending the problems of poor council tenants, however much he may argue that his current housing proposals to break up local authority control will give individual occupiers more say in their own affairs.

Mr Ridley argues that many current criticisms are based on misunderstandings. He listens, he explains. But, in the end, he believes rational argument should prevail. For instance, on the Government's plan to replace local property taxes with a flat-rate community charge, or poll tax, he maintained that an amendment proposed by his Tory colleague Michael Mates to introduce a three-tier charge was unworkable. He preferred to extend rebates for the less well-off.

Mr Ridley feels that many of the fears of southern Tories about additional development are misplaced. He argues that the Government has protected and extended the Green Belt. But it is impossible to meet all demand within existing towns and cities, so there has to be some limited development elsewhere. To argue otherwise, "Dies in the face of reason and responsibility."

Crucially, Mr Ridley has the support of the Prime Minister, Mrs Thatcher, to whom he has much greater access than most Cabinet colleagues. Indeed, he is among the front-runners to take over from Nigel Lawson when he gives up as Chancellor of the Exchequer some time in the next 18 months.

Such an appointment would delight some of Mrs Thatcher's free-market advisers in Downing Street. Mr Ridley would certainly be intellectually up to the job, but it would be a political risk. Chancellors are in a much more exposed public position than Environment Secretaries. And the two years before a general election is the time when even Mrs Thatcher's administrations like to present a caring rather than an undiluted free market image. Nicholas Ridley is a man to achieve things in office rather than to win elections.

**Peter Riddell**

## A very personal war

**WHEN THE FIGHTING IS OVER:**  
A personal story of the battle for  
Tumbledown Mountain and its  
aftermath

by John Lawrence and Robert  
Lawrence. Bloomsbury. £12.95,  
196 pages.

JUST WHEN we all thought that the Falklands was a dead issue, here we are again six years later with a book that, thanks to much conscious as well as unconscious pre-publication publicity about a certain BBC film drama on the same subject, seems destined for the best-seller lists.

The first thing that needs to be said about *When the Fighting is Over* is that it is not a particularly well-written book. With the exception of the late naval Lt. David Tinker's moving, posthumous letters and diaries, the written account of the Falklands war on the British side has been left to journalists, academics, and, as in this latest work, by Lt Robert Lawrence and his father, retired Wing-Commander John Lawrence, military minds with limited artistic potential.

And yet, clearly, the hundreds of people who will wish to read *When the Fighting is Over* will be unlikely to be motivated by the pursuit of art. Instead they will be anxious to know just what it was that got the Ministry of Defence, the regiment of Scots Guards, Conservative MPs, and most of the British media into such a tiz. A TV film drama is here one day and gone the next - but a book lingers in the shops.

Both prior and during the war, Lt Lawrence seemed to play the kind of role an Army recruitment office would be proud of. He was the public school boy who, rather than enter a regiment on the strength of a university degree,

did so after voluntarily submitting himself to a gruelling selection test.

After the tough initial course, Lawrence was put through some riot training with Gurkhas wielding baseball bats and pretending to be Irishmen. Then came Kenya, jungle training in Asia, parading outside Buckingham Palace and, inevitably, Northern Ireland, "a very unpleasant place" where "a lot of unpleasant things happened."

Like a good soldier Lt Lawrence doesn't tell us what unpleasantness he is referring to, but he leaves his mother with a disconcerting feeling the day he tells her: "I'm a trained killer, you know, every bit as good as these Marines and Paras."

Had Lt Lawrence's diary continued in this vein, it is doubtful whether it would have made much of a stir. What changed things was the day just before the end of the Falklands War when Lt Lawrence had half his head blown off by a high velocity bullet as he led an attack on the Argentines, who were encamped on a small mountain overlooking Port Stanley. It left Lawrence with severe hemiplegia of the left-hand side and related nervous and physical disorders, but with a recovery that, judging by the gruesome colour photographs of his operation, is little short of miraculous.

The bland official Army version of the event that changed Lt Lawrence's life - and that of practically anyone, including his father, who knew him well - appeared in the *London Gazette*. The account was the kind that earns a soldier like Lt Lawrence a Military Cross, and it did. Leading his men from the front, under intense cross-fire, "his actions were an outstanding example of leadership under fire and courage

in the face of the enemy."

Lawrence's account of the same event as it appears in his diary turns the Falklands into a very unpleasant place. Eventually Lawrence claims to become a victim himself - not of the Argentines, who are mentioned briefly and inaccurately - but of his own people.

The picture Lt Lawrence paints of the fumbling bureaucracy, the misuse of funds, and the heartlessness of the whole military machinery which greets the returning injured of the war has been openly challenged by those most heavily criticised. Lt Lawrence seemed to have a sense of the kind of controversy that would be generated by his deepening criticism of the structures that produced him. Towards the end of the book he writes:

"I will, I have no doubt, be accused of being bitter. I am. Not bitter about the war, the injury, or even my disability, but bitter about the pretence of real care and above all about the small-mindedness which stops us changing as a society or race."

Unlike the BBC film drama - which, according to its director, is "not an objective record of facts" but an artistic portrayal of the "voyage of people's feelings" - this book either stands on its facts or it should not be allowed to stand at all. If the message is that war, whoever and wherever people fight it, is a nasty business, then it has been written about - and more convincingly - by others. What would be sad is if the controversy generated by Lt Lawrence's story succeeded only in obscuring in the public mind the record of one particular war in which there were heroes as well as victims.

Jimmy Burns

# Stanley, I presume

For Alice Hope, a dawn landing on the Falklands is a distinctly low-key affair

**E**IGHT o'clock on a cold and murky Monday morning is not, perhaps, the most kindly time to arrive anywhere. So it was no surprise to find the quay empty when we set foot on Stanley. We were the first of some hundreds of passengers off a cruise liner, and the first people ever to arrive in the Falklands by cruise ship from a British port.

Our handsome, all-but-new liner had anchored outside the harbour. Well wrapped up against the wind and the cold, we were brought in by launch, a 15-minute journey through choppy grey seas.

There was a distinct *frisson* of unease among us. On the previous day, our captain had received a bleak message from the islands to say that our planned air trips were cancelled ("the pilot is ill and the plane unserviceable"), that the visit to Bluff Cove sheep farm was scrapped ("too busy"). "It is also doubtful whether you will see penguins," it ended.

Nevertheless, there we were, waiting on the quay. All too obviously the inhabitants were having breakfast, or getting on with the Monday wash. Still, there was a coach waiting and two guides, one a pretty American girl, a former visitor who

had stayed on, and the other a diffident local housewife, Sharon Middleton.

Both wore beaming smiles and we began to feel better. Sharon, a born and bred islander, had only just taken up tourism; on ordinary days she looked after her landscape gardening business.

As we looked around, the place began to seem like home. Facing us was a row of Victorian houses named Jubilee Terrace. But as our coach took us along the seafront and down Ross Road, the resemblance to home was replaced by a frontier town appearance: tiny, wooden, freshly-painted houses with red roofs and small gardens planted with vegetables and a few flowers. The few trees were bent and crippled by the wind, and in the background the hills and mountains were shrouded in mist.

We passed many places with well-remembered names, the

Upland Goose Hotel, the Post Office, the Cathedral with its bizarre arch of crossed whale bones, and came to a substantial house where the Union flag was flying. It was the new museum, opened only six weeks previously by John Smith, the local historian.

The house was once owned by the Argentinians, "a modest bungalow" for the crew of their aircraft which was then flying a regular service.

The house erected proved to be bigger than had been anticipated. After the Falklands war, the British officers occupied it and re-named it Britannia House. Mr Smith is now carefully assembling memorabilia, from old cast-iron cooking pots and musketry to present-day maps of the minefields.

As we walked I became aware of the deep quiet, and the soft, warm smell of peat emerging from the cottages. There were cryptic notices on

some of the garden gates. "Half sheep" or "Fore": messages for the butcher, who leaves the meat in an outside larder close to the kitchen door.

The Falklanders, they say, eat mutton for most of the year, and lamb for Christmas. Mutton costs 17p a lb, beef 24p and pork £1 a lb. (The Falklands currency is the same as ours, except that their coins have the Queen on one side and a sheep on the other.)

Lured by a notice on a shop window which said "Newspapers sold here", I went into the shop kept by Mrs Joan Bounds, whose son Graham is the new tourist officer. Not unexpectedly there were no newspapers, but instead toys and sweets and china mugs. I bought some chocolate and we chatted, and I started to appreciate that the islanders, shy and isolated, regard visitors as a new breed, to be treated warily.

Other passengers were after more substantial souvenirs: T-shirts and sweaters and the like. Most made for the Post Office, snapped up stamps and sat at a rickety table to write postcards. The pretty Falkland stamps are a valuable source of revenue for the islanders.

The Upland Goose Hotel coped bravely with its extra load of clients for lunch and when the food ran out the landlord brought out emergency rations of tinned ham. The ship had thoughtfully sent a launch with table and chairs and huge urns of hot drinks.

The weather improved so we set off for "camp", the islander's name for the countryside, a bone-shaking ride through inhospitable country. We saw few signs of military occupation; but there were warning signs saying "Minefields. Keep out" and barbed wire.

Suddenly, we were close to the huge penguin colony which

...Al established itself on a minefield on the cliffs above the churning sea. We clustered close to the barbed wire and stared at the penguins, who stared back.

"They're Gengoos, and too light to set the mines off," said Sharon, who had seen it all before. The penguins stood, the penguins hopped, and occasionally they changed places or hobbled down to the sea — not shy, but certainly indifferent.

On the way back the sun shone and the sky was blue. The launches were waiting when we got back to the quay and most passengers were obviously glad to be getting back to the cocooned comfort of the ship. For myself, Stanley was beginning to get at me. I would like to have stayed longer.

● *Alice Hope was on a round-the-world cruise on the Astor, now sold to the Soviet government, to be re-named Fedor Dostoevsky and operated by CTC Lines. Package holidays to the Falklands are offered by Cygnus Wildlife Holidays of Kingsbridge, Devon (0548 6178); Ian Dickson Travel of Edinburgh (031 556 6777); Major & Mrs Holt's Battlefield Tours (0304 612248); Page & Moy (0533 552521); Premier Faraway Holidays of Cambridge (0223 311103); Twickers World (01-892 7606).*

## Second film hits Falklands Guards

THE SCOTS Guards, still smarting from the adverse publicity they received in the BBC1 play *Tumbledown*, will face further criticism in another film about the Falklands war being made for Channel 4 under the direction of Paul Greengrass, who co-wrote *Spycatcher* with Peter Wright.

The film, *Resurrected*, will be shown at cinemas at the start of next year and broadcast later on Channel 4. It was inspired by the story of Guardsman Philip Williams of the Scots Guards, who became detached from his unit in the Falklands and was found six weeks after the Argentine surrender, unaware that the war had ended.

There were suggestions at the time that Williams had deserted, but these were never substantiated.

Williams has since left the Army but still suffers after-effects from the war. He is shy of any publicity but helped the production company, St Pancras Films, at the start of the project.

Like Lt Robert Lawrence of *Tumbledown* fame, Williams's alias in the film finds it impossible to return to his old life. After a debriefing he returns to his regiment but is beaten up by his colleagues, who suspect him of desertion.

Despite such scenes, Greengrass insists: "It is not an anti-war or anti-Army film. I have the highest admiration for the people who fought in the Falklands. *Resurrected* is not a political film. It is a human drama about a young boy caught up in extraordinary events over which he has no control."

This is the first feature film which Greengrass has directed. Before co-operating with Wright he worked for Granada's *World*

in *Action*, and has also been commissioned to write the *Spycatcher* screenplay for Hollywood.

The Army yesterday refused to comment on the film. A spokesman said: "We understand that this is a work of fiction. As such it is unreasonable to expect us to remark on its content."

Advances in battlefield surgery

# Life-saving pioneers are honoured

By Michael Evans  
Defence Correspondent

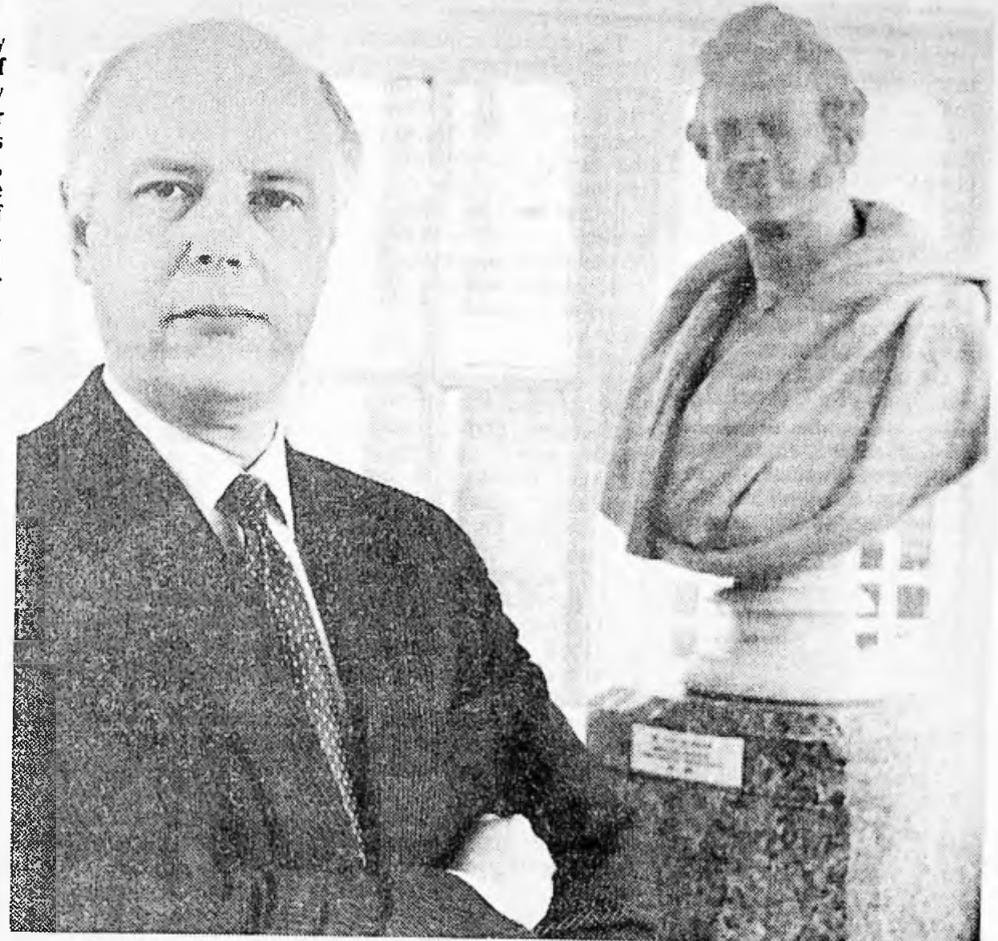
On Monday, the anniversary of D-Day, Lord Jenkins of Hillhead, formerly Mr Roy Jenkins, now the Chancellor of Oxford University, unveils a plaque at St Hugh's College, Oxford, to commemorate the work, carried out by a team of neurologists during the Second World War, which saved the lives of thousands of British soldiers suffering from shell fragments and bullet wounds in the head.

In September, 1939, St Hugh's, one of the women's colleges, was taken over by the War Office as a military hospital for head injuries. Under the leadership of Professor Sir Hugh Cairns, consultant neurosurgeon to the Army, the hospital cared for soldiers flown in from the front; it also trained doctors who formed mobile neurosurgical units in distant battle areas.

The miraculous survival of the former Scots Guards officer, Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, from his appalling head injuries during the battle for Mount Tumbledown in the Falklands conflict, can be traced back to the pioneering efforts of Professor Cairns and his team.

One of the great medical achievements of the Second World War was the successful treatment of head injuries, compared to the 90 per cent fatality rate of soldiers injured with "penetrating" head wounds in the First World War.

Yesterday at the Royal College of Surgeons, Colonel Ian Haywood, joint professor of military surgery at the Royal Army Medical College, disclosed for the first time in an interview with *The Times* that not one British soldier died in the Falklands because of inadequate or inappropriate first aid applied on the battlefield;



Colonel Ian Haywood at the Royal Army Medical College (Photograph: Mark Pepper)

and only three soldiers out of the 753 who were operated on in the field hospital died from their injuries — two of them Argentinians.

"The reason was the medical officers were experienced in military surgery", he explained.

"They had been trained here at the Royal Army Medical College and many of them had worked in Northern Ireland. They operated according to the book drawing on all the lessons learnt since the Second World War. By contrast, in Vietnam, 30 per cent of the fatal casualties among the

American soldiers could have been prevented with more appropriate first aid."

Colonel Haywood said that Lieutenant Lawrence has survived because, despite the terrible injury to his brain caused by a high velocity bullet, he had remained conscious. "The vital thing with brain injuries," said Colonel Haywood, "is to keep the airflow going."

In the BBC television play *Tumbledown*, shown on Tuesday, Lieutenant Lawrence was seen in terrible pain after being hit. However he was not allowed morphine. Colonel

Haywood said that all medical officers were trained not to give morphine to servicemen with severe head injuries.

He explained: "It's important to keep a constant watch on head injury patients. One way is to examine the pupils to see if one is dilating more than the other or whether there are any changes. As pressure changes in the skull, you rely on the pupils to help you to decide what action to take. But morphine paralyses the pupils. It could also have made Lieutenant Lawrence unconscious."

### **Tumbledown film**

*From Mrs Rosemary  
Calder-Smith*

Sir, As the true-life mother of "Sophie", portrayed in last night's film of *Tumbledown* on BBC 1, I am saddened and disappointed at the exploitation of unquestioned bravery — exploitation solely for the financial benefit of Robert Lawrence himself.

Nothing was re-enacted or mentioned of the unfailing support and encouragement which my daughter gave to him during his first months home from the Falklands and which undoubtedly gave him the will and the determination to live, and to make the amazing recovery he has since made.

The pressures on *her* were enormous and she spent every possible moment of every day at his bedside. She was portrayed as nothing more than a feelingless sex kitten, no doubt to extract as much sympathy from the public as possible. I take great exception to this, having seen at first hand the constant support she gave to Robert whilst under a terrible strain in her own life.

Who wants to know whether he "messed" in my daughter's bed? How uncouth and how low can one sink, to go into such details? My daughter was identifiable to her many friends, and why should such intimate moments of her personal life be made so public for the benefit alone of Robert?

I am deeply saddened to now feel this about someone for whom I once had a deep affection. A great-uncle of mine commanded the Scots Guards earlier in this century; he would undoubtedly now be turning in his grave if he were aware of such behaviour, so unbecoming to an officer and a gentleman.

I suggest that the powers that be in future look deeper into the backgrounds of potential officers in the Brigade of Guards, before recruiting. I was brought up in a family to accept praise and honour with modesty and dignity.

Yours sincerely,  
ROSEMARY CALDER-SMITH,  
Oxfordshire.

June 1.

# Mother criticizes hero of the Tumbledown

## film

By Robin Young  
and Howard Foster

In a letter to *The Times* this morning the mother of Lieutenant Robert Lawrence's former girlfriend adds her voice to complaints that the Scots Guard officer injured in the Falklands gave a false impression of his experiences in the BBC television play *Tumbledown*.

Mrs Rosemary Calder-Smith says that her daughter, Victoria, was the girl featured as Sophie in the screenplay written by the dramatist Charles Wood. In her letter she says that her daughter was represented as "nothing more than a feelingless sex kitten."

"Nothing was re-enacted or mentioned of the unfailing support and encouragement which my daughter

gave to him during his first months home from the Falklands and which undoubtedly gave him the will and the determination to live, and to make the amazing recovery he has since made", Mrs Calder-Smith writes.

In the play screened on Tuesday viewers saw Lieutenant Lawrence in bed with Sophie on the morning of his departure for the Falklands. When he returned Sophie said that she found it difficult to talk to him.

The couple were seen in bed together again when Lieutenant Lawrence left hospital, when the girl told him that they had made love for the last time. Lieutenant Lawrence then told that her that he had soiled her bedsheets adding that he hoped she would not expect him to apologize

since it was his injuries that had made him incontinent.

Mrs Calder-Smith told *The Times* that Lieutenant Lawrence's behaviour was "unbecoming to an officer and a gentleman. Who wants to know

Army surgeons.....2  
Letters.....11

whether he messed in my daughter's bed? How uncouth and how low can you sink to go into such details?

"My daughter was identifiable to her many friends, and why should such intimate moments of her personal life be made so public?"

Victoria's flatmate in west London, said last night: "I can confirm that "Sophie" in *Tumbledown* was Vic-

toria. Victoria was very upset by the programme."

Mrs Calder-Smith, a great-niece of a former commander of the Scots Guards, says she was "saddened and disappointed" by *Tumbledown* which she sees as "exploitation of unquestioned bravery - solely for the financial benefit of Robert himself".

In the book *When the Fighting is Over*, which Robert Lawrence wrote with his father, there is no mention of incontinence.

A neighbour of Mrs Rosemary Calder-Smith said last night: "It is obvious to anyone who knows the family that her daughter Victoria is not in the 'sex kitten' mould. Victoria is a very pleasant girl but no one would suggest that she remotely resembles the character in the play."

### Producer offended by Tumbledown review

SIR— Your editorial comment and John Keegan's article (June 1) about Tumbledown were both deeply offensive and typical of the vile kind of attempted character assassination now common in Government issue newspapers.

I take particular and bitter exception to the description of Richard Broke, the producer of Tumbledown and my series *The Monocled Mutineer*. Leaving aside the hysterical statements about "ignoble enterprise" and "absolute lack of integrity", and remembering that for every finger you jab at someone else you point three back at yourself, I am astonished at your portrayal of one of the most gifted men in television and the film industry.

Richard Broke is someone who cannot be and never has been "compromised". He is a superb producer, equally decent and honourable and, having worked closely with and known him for many years, a person of no discernible political persuasion whatsoever. A man, in other words, of eminent good sense.

In your bully-boyish search for political compromise, you should look no further than your own newspaper.

ALAN BLEASDALE  
Liverpool

### Outraged therapists

SIR—Tumbledown has already provoked considerable controversy and we were appalled at the way that the physiotherapists were portrayed as patronising, abusive, negligent and even sadistic.

As highly trained specialists, we strongly object to this distortion which is likely to be very damaging to our professional standing. We have written to Richard Eyre, the director, asking for his immediate apology.

P. HATTAM  
Department of Physiotherapy, St  
Thomas's Hospital London SE1

## Tumbledown 'exploited my daughter'

THE mother of Lieutenant Robert Lawrence's former girlfriend has accused the BBC TV play Tumbledown of exploiting her daughter for financial gain.

Mrs Rosemary Calder-Smith said her daughter Victoria was the girlfriend featured as Sophie in Tuesday's drama, based on the Falklands experiences of the Scots Guards officer who lost half his brain when he was shot by a sniper.

### Kitten

'Nothing was re-enacted or mentioned of the un-failing support and encouragement which my daughter gave to him during his first months home from the Falklands,' she said in a letter to the Times.

This 'undoubtedly gave him the will and the

### Daily Mail Reporter

determination to live and to make the amazing recovery he has since made'.

Mrs Calder-Smith continued: 'She was portrayed as nothing more than a feelingless sex kitten.

'I take great exception to this, having seen at first hand the constant support she gave to Robert whilst under a terrible strain in her own life.'

Her letter added: 'I am saddened and disappointed at the exploitation of unquestioned bravery — solely for the financial benefit of Robert Lawrence himself.'

## **Mother accuses Tumbledown officer of 'conduct unbecoming'**

# **SLUR ON GIRL IN TV WAR**



STAR: Emma as Sophie

**TUMBLEDOWN** officer Robert Lawrence is attacked today for portraying a former girlfriend as a "feelingless sex kitten."

Victoria Calder-Smith's mother says her daughter was clearly identifiable as "Sophie", played by actress Emma Harbour in the controversial BBC TV play on Tuesday.

She accuses Lawrence of conduct "unbecoming to an officer and a gentleman" and of exploiting her daughter for financial gain. In the

Turn to Page 4

# ANGUISH OF TUMBLEDOWN GIRL'S MOTHER

from Page 1

play Sophie callously dumps the crippled soldier. But in real life, says Mrs Rosemary Calder-Smith, Victoria kept a constant vigil and gave him the will to live.

"She was portrayed as nothing more than a feelingless sex kitten, no doubt to extract as much sympathy from the public as possible," she says in a letter to *The Times*.

"I take great exception to this, having seen at first hand the constant support she gave to Robert whilst under a terrible strain in her own life.

by RUSSELL JENKINS

"I am saddened and disappointed at the exploitation of unquestioned bravery — exploitation solely for the financial benefit of Robert Lawrence himself."

The play was based on Lawrence's book about the Falklands war, when an Argentine bullet blew away half his brain, and his life afterwards.

Sophie is shown as part of a Chelsea set who pick up officers for causal affairs. When the Scots Guard Lieutenant returns home crippled she is determined to leave him.

## Sheets

Mrs Calder-Smith particularly attacks a scene where Sophie and Lawrence make love and she tells him it is the last time. Lawrence then tells her he has soiled the sheets because his injuries have made him incontinent.

"How uncouth and how low can one sink, to go into such details?" writes Mrs Calder-Smith.

Lawrence, 27, now married with a young son, was not at his north Oxfordshire home last night.

An Oxfordshire neighbour of Mrs Calder-Smith said: "Victoria is a very pleasant girl. No one could suggest that she remotely resembles the character shown."

The play has already provoked an outcry from Falklands veterans who branded Lawrence a "cowboy". One scene was cut hours before screening after lawyers for another Scots Guards officer threatened a libel action.

## She stood by Robert

*This is the letter Mrs Calder-Smith sent to The Times:*

Sir, As the true-life mother of "Sophie", portrayed in last night's film of *Tumbledown* on BBC1, I am saddened and disappointed at the exploitation of unquestioned bravery — exploitation solely for the financial benefit of Robert Lawrence himself.

Nothing was re-enacted or mentioned of the unfailing support and encouragement which my daughter gave to him during his first months home from the Falklands and which undoubtedly gave him the will and the determination to live and to make the amazing recovery he has since made.

The pressures on her were enormous and she spent every possible moment of every day at his bedside. She was portrayed as nothing more than a feelingless sex kitten, no doubt to extract as much sympathy from the public as possible. I take great exception to this, having seen at first hand

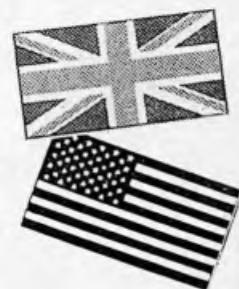
the constant support she gave to Robert whilst under a terrible strain in her own life.

Who wants to know whether he "messed" in my daughter's bed? How uncouth and how low can one sink, to go into such details? My daughter was identifiable to her many friends, and why should such intimate moments of her personal life be made so public for the benefit alone of Robert?

I am deeply saddened to now feel this about someone for whom I once had a deep affection. A great-uncle of mine commanded the Scots Guards earlier in this century; he would undoubtedly now be turning in his grave if he were aware of such behaviour, so unbecoming to an officer and a gentleman.

I suggest that the powers that be in future look deeper into the backgrounds of potential officers in the Brigade of Guards, before recruiting. I was brought up in a family to accept praise and honour with modesty and dignity.

# YOU'RE GREAT, BRITAIN



**PRESIDENT Reagan yesterday lavished praise on America's oldest ally and declared: You're great, Britain.**

In a 30-minute speech in London's historic 15th Century Guildhall he praised Britain's devotion to freedom and said:

"From the Marne to El Alamein, to Arnhem, to the Falklands, you have in this century so often remained

By **SHEREE DODD**

steadfast for what is right and against what is wrong.

*"You are a brave people and this land truly is a 'land of hope and glory'.*

Mr. Reagan's speech was the culmination of his London stopover on his way home from his historic fourth summit with Russian leader Mikhail Gorbachov.

Hailing the British people and Premier Margaret Thatcher as an inspiration to those who loved freedom and yearned for peace, he said:

"At this hour in history, Prime Minister, the entire world salutes you and your gallant people."

He said history would best remember those who spoke with "hope and strength" and said of Mrs Thatcher:

*"Through all the troubles of the last decade, one such firm, eloquent voice, a voice that proclaimed proudly the cause of the Western Alliance and human freedom, has been heard."*

"It was a voice that never sacrificed its anti-Communist credentials or its realistic appraisal of change in the Soviet Union."

## Love

Mrs. Thatcher, he said, was one of the first to suggest that the West could "do business" with Mr. Gorbachov.

Her leadership and the vision of the British people had been "an inspiration, not just to my own people but to all of those who love freedom and yearn for peace."

Mr. Reagan was paying probably his last official visit to Britain before his presidency ends.

And he made his affection for the country clear when he said:

*"After a long journey we feel among friends. With all our hearts we thank you for coming here."*

Describing Mr. Gorbachov as a "serious man seeking serious reform" Mr. Reagan said:

"Quite possibly, we are

# 'From Arnhem to the Falklands you were steadfast for right'

beginning to take down the barriers of the post-war era.

"Quite possibly, we are entering a new era in history, a time of lasting change in the Soviet Union.

"We will have to see. But if so, it is because of the steadfastness of the allies for more than 40 years, and especially in this decade."

He added that the new strategy in East-West relations "provides for setbacks along the way as well as progress" and said:

"Let us embrace honest change when it occurs.

"But let us also be wary and ever vigilant. Let us be strong."

The only hint of "hawk-

ishness" came when he condemned the supporters of unilateral disarmament as the "voices of retreat and hopelessness."

He said: "These same voices ridiculed the notion of going beyond arms control, the hope of doing something more than merely establishing artificial limits within which arms build-ups

could continue all but unabated."

As he spoke, Labour leader Neil Kinnock shook his head in the audience.

Highlighting the agreement to eliminate intermediate nuclear weapons in Europe and the Soviet withdrawal from Afghanistan, Mr. Reagan added:

"The changes we see in the Soviet Union are momentous events. Not conclusive, but momentous.

"That is why although history will note that we, too, heard voices of denial and doubt, it is those who spoke with hope and strength who will be best remembered."

## Changes

Mr. Reagan then described how Mr. Gorbachev had told him of some of the changes planned for Russia and said:

"To those of us familiar with the post-war era all of this is cause for shaking the head in wonder.

"Imagine, the President of the United States and General Secretary of the Soviet Union walking together in Red Square talking about a growing personal friendship, meeting average citizens and realising how much our people have in common."

Then he quoted the poet Tennyson:

"Come, my friends, it is not too late to seek a newer world."



THANKS: The President and Mrs Thatcher shake hands

## So long, buddy...

MRS THATCHER bid farewell to President Reagan yesterday saying his words "shone like a beacon of hope" for everyone denied basic freedoms.

The summit talks "brought us all closer to the more stable and peaceful relationship we all want to see," she added.

After the Guildhall speeches Mr and Mrs Reagan were taken by helicopter to Heathrow, where the U.S. jet Air Force One was waiting to fly them home.



BYE BRITAIN: The Reagans wave farewell

# Unfit for heroes..

**YOUR** reports on the official indifference to the suffering of ex-Scots Guards officer Robert Lawrence and other Falklands War casualties reveals incredible callousness.

The Army and the Whitehall

bureaucrats should be ashamed for failing to support and honour the young men who sacrificed their health for the sake of their country. — Alan Field, Birmingham.

● I watched Robert Lawrence's story on TV. How dare the Government sweep our maimed

heroes under the carpet?

My sailor son came back safely from the Falklands. Everyone was proud of our boys. Why weren't the Government? — C.Taylor, Barnsley, S.Yorks.

● MUCH as I sympathise with the Falklands victims, they did volunteer to join the Army. It was their job to fight.

My husband was conscripted in the last war and was captured at Singapore.

He suffered terribly in Japanese hands. It has blighted our lives. — Mrs Edna Stratford, Canvey Island, Essex.

# MUM SLAMS WAR HERO OVER TELLY 'SEX KITTEN'

**TUMBLEDOWN** hero Robert Lawrence was blasted by his ex-lover's mother last night for making the girl look like a "feelingless sex kitten."

Furious Rosemary Calder-Smith said her daughter Victoria was nothing like the character in Tuesday's semi-factual BBC play. The girl—featured on TV as

"Sophie"—was seen in a topless scene with Robert, 27, on the night before he sailed to the Falklands.

Later, in another bedroom scene after his return, she told him they had just made love for the last time. And he told her he had messed her bed because of his war injuries.

In a letter to The Times, Mrs Calder-Smith said Scots Guardsman Robert's behaviour was "unbecoming to an officer and a gentleman."

She said Victoria was "identifiable," and added: "Who wants to know whether he messed in

By BRENT BAKER

my daughter's bed?

*"How uncouth and how low can one sink to go into such details?"*

*"Why should such intimate moments of her personal life be made so public?"* She went on:

● Nothing was re-enacted or mentioned of the unfailing support and encouragement my

daughter gave to him during his first months home from the Falklands and which undoubtedly gave him the will to live.

## Time

The pressures on HER were enormous and she spent every possible moment of every day at his bedside.

She was portrayed as nothing more than a feelingless sex kitten, no doubt to extract as much

sympathy from the public as possible. I take great exception to this, having seen at first hand the constant support she gave to Robert. ●

The Oxfordshire mother saw the play as "exploitation of unquestioned bravery solely for the financial benefit of Robert."

She added: "I am deeply saddened to now feel this about someone for whom I once had a deep affection."

Advances in battlefield surgery**Life-saving pioneers are honoured**

By Michael Evans  
Defence Correspondent

On Monday, the anniversary of D-Day, Lord Jenkins of Hillhead, formerly Mr Roy Jenkins, now the Chancellor of Oxford University, unveils a plaque at St Hugh's College, Oxford, to commemorate the work, carried out by a team of neurologists during the Second World War, which saved the lives of thousands of British soldiers suffering from shell fragments and bullet wounds in the head.

In September, 1939, St Hugh's, one of the women's colleges, was taken over by the War Office as a military hospital for head injuries. Under the leadership of Professor Sir Hugh Cairns, consultant neurosurgeon to the Army, the hospital cared for soldiers flown in from the front; it also trained doctors who formed mobile neurosurgical units in distant battle areas.

The miraculous survival of the former Scots Guards officer, Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, from his appalling head injuries during the battle for Mount Tumbledown in the Falklands conflict, can be traced back to the pioneering efforts of Professor Cairns and his team.

One of the great medical achievements of the Second World War was the successful treatment of head injuries, compared to the 90 per cent fatality rate of soldiers injured with "penetrating" head wounds in the First World War.

Yesterday at the Royal College of Surgeons, Colonel Ian Haywood, joint professor of military surgery at the Royal Army Medical College, disclosed for the first time in an interview with *The Times* that not one British soldier died in the Falklands because of inadequate or inappropriate first aid applied on the battlefield;



Colonel Ian Haywood at the Royal Army Medical College (Photograph: Mark Pepper)

and only three soldiers out of the 753 who were operated on in the field hospital died from their injuries — two of them Argentinians.

"The reason was the medical officers were experienced in military surgery", he explained.

"They had been trained here at the Royal Army Medical College and many of them had worked in Northern Ireland. They operated according to the book drawing on all the lessons learnt since the Second World War. By contrast, in Vietnam, 30 per cent of the fatal casualties among the

American soldiers could have been prevented with more appropriate first aid."

Colonel Haywood said that Lieutenant Lawrence has survived because, despite the terrible injury to his brain caused by a high velocity bullet, he had remained conscious. "The vital thing with brain injuries," said Colonel Haywood, "is to keep the airflow going."

In the BBC television play *Tumbledown*, shown on Tuesday, Lieutenant Lawrence was seen in terrible pain after being hit. However he was not allowed morphine. Colonel

Haywood said that all medical officers were trained not to give morphine to servicemen with severe head injuries.

He explained: "It's important to keep a constant watch on head injury patients. One way is to examine the pupils to see if one is dilating more than the other or whether there are any changes. As pressure changes in the skull, you rely on the pupils to help you to decide what action to take. But morphine paralyses the pupils. It could also have made Lieutenant Lawrence unconscious."

## SCIENCE REPORT

## Ozone expedition

An airborne expedition to the Arctic is being planned for January 1989 to look for a northern ozone hole which may partner that found over the Antarctic.

The expedition, by the US National Aeronautics and Space Administration (Nasa), follows an international meeting at Boulder, Colorado, last month on the ozone layer and a report by the Ozone Trends Panel (see Science Report, March 16).

It is three years since Joe Farman and colleagues at the British Antarctic Survey reported in *Nature* that the amount of ozone over Halley Bay in the springtime had decreased by more than 40 per cent between 1977 and 1984. The region of ozone depletion lies within the polar vortex (an isolated air mass that circulates around the pole) and is confined to the lower stratosphere, between about six and 14 miles above the Earth.

Detection of the hole instigated an extensive effort to determine its cause and the implications for the ozone layer worldwide. The Arctic airborne expedition is expected to be on similar lines to the airborne part of the US Antarctic Ozone Project last year. This centred on two aircraft: a DC8 airliner and an ER2, a modified version of the U2 spyplane.

In the Antarctic, the DC8 carried a team of scientists and their instruments on a number of flights into the polar vortex



Paul Bryant

at a height of about seven miles, right at the bottom of the ozone layer. The ER2, carrying instruments in wing-mounted pods, flew into the heart of the ozone hole at heights of about 11 miles. Instruments on the ER2 sampled air in the immediate area and measured ozone concentrations, chlorine monoxide, nitrogen oxides and the composition of cloud particles.

Data from the 1987 Antarctic expedition showed that the ozone hole had become even deeper and that as the ozone concentration began to fall in September, which is springtime in the Antarctic, the atmospheric concentration of chlorine monoxide increased. The implication was that man-made chlorofluorocarbons, the propellants in aerosols, were the culprits.

Chlorofluorocarbons, a che-

mical manufacturer's dream because of their stability and non-toxicity, do not decompose readily in the lower atmosphere and so eventually reach the stratosphere. At 15 miles and above they are subjected to intense ultraviolet radiation, causing their ultimate breakdown and the release of chlorine.

Normally, the released chlorine reacts with nitrogen oxides and water and becomes locked up as chlorine nitrate and hydrogen chloride. In the Antarctic atmosphere, the reactions that lock up chlorine do not take place.

Results from 1987 supported the view that polar stratospheric clouds play a major role in allowing chlorine to destroy ozone.

Elevated concentrations of the active chlorine compounds implicated in the depletion of Antarctic ozone were detected in the Arctic from January to February this year but no evidence of significant ozone destruction was found. The Arctic polar vortex is warmer and more mobile than its Antarctic counterpart and freezing out of nitric acid and water is less likely to occur.

The expedition next year should allow a thorough comparison of the atmospheric chemistry of the Arctic and Antarctic, and should be an important step in determining whether the destruction of ozone extends beyond the Antarctic hole.

PHILIPPA LLOYD

## Deal struck to mine icy 'El Dorado'

By Sarah MacKean  
Foreign Staff

RULES to govern mining in Antarctica were agreed yesterday, after six years of often troubled negotiations by the Antarctic Treaty's 37 signatory countries.

But environmentalists said the new Antarctic Minerals Convention would not sufficiently protect the southern wilderness.

Mr Christopher Beeby, New Zealand's deputy Foreign Secretary, who has led the negotiations since 1982, said the "historic" agreement was the most important political development involving the continent since the signing of the original Antarctic Treaty in 1959.

The 100-page document, adopted in Wellington, is intended to fill a gap left in the original treaty and establish binding controls on any eventual exploitation of Antarctica.

There is so far no solid evidence of vast mineral wealth in the region. The widely-held belief that the Antarctic is an El Dorado of our times comes from the sheer size of the continent, which is 10 per cent of the world's surface.

Some scientists speculate that it may once have formed part of a super-continent, Gondwanaland, including such mineral-rich continents as South America, India and Africa, as well as the Antarctic itself.

As the international community looks around for new resources, attention has increasingly focused on the Antarctic. During the oil crisis of the 1970s, the United States government calculated that the region held 48 billion barrels of oil, as well as reserves of gold, silver, coal, copper, uranium and iron.

The convention agreed yesterday provides for the setting up of the Antarctic Minerals Resources Commission, to be based in New Zealand, and a regulatory committee.

Anyone wishing to explore for, or extract, minerals must seek the commission's approval. A mining or drilling operator must clean up any environmental damage. If he fails, the operator's sponsoring government would be held responsible.

There are also stringent inspection provisions, to be monitored by the regulatory committee.

Mr Beeby stressed that the convention was not an invitation to start mining, and said the new rules would guarantee the protection of the environment. He thought mining would not be economically feasible for many years anyway.

While the British Foreign Office called the agreement a "major achievement", international environmental groups like Greenpeace and the Antarctic and Southern Ocean Coalition (ASOC) remained critical.

Greenpeace said that the convention had "sold out" protection of Antarctica to easy access to minerals.

The environmental groups question whether the fragile ecology of the Antarctic can withstand extensive industrial exploitation. They want the Antarctic to be preserved as a "world park", and maintain that the agreement is neither far-reaching nor binding enough to protect the environment.

The treaty countries have until November next year to sign the convention.

## No reply on first satellite phone call from aircraft

By Our Air Correspondent

A pilot dialled Europe's first public satellite telephone call from an aircraft yesterday, but got no reply. The test call was set up by Skyphone, a consortium by Skyphone, a consortium linking British Telecom and Racal in an agreement with British Airways to develop a telephone service for air travellers.

Capt Gary Studd, who was to call Mr Jim Harris, British Airways Director of Marketing, managed contact with the airline's switchboard as he flew to Paris in Racal's company aircraft.

But the operator was unable to get a reply from Mr Harris' extension, as he was in another office at the crucial time. Mr Harris later acknowledged the call in a subsequent link-up.

# What kind of people made Tumbledown?

SIR—After all the controversy and fuss in your columns and elsewhere about Tumbledown, I settled down to view a political or otherwise drama-cum-documentary which I thought would stimulate my senses and give me some degree of entertainment.

My final thought was: what kind of people make a programme like this? They must be sick. So why do the BBC continue to employ them and pay them such high salaries?

One hour and 55 minutes of degrading and unjustifiable rubbish is how most of my friends and associates described it. What were the director and producer trying to do — display the horrors of warfare, shock the viewing public with gory scenes, upset friends and relations of wounded servicemen?

Were they having a snide swipe at the establishment, particularly the Scots Guards and the medical services? Or were they simply interested in a way-out personal aggrandisement?

Lt Lawrence, MC, came across as a spoiled, badly educated, badly brought up, bad-tempered inconsiderate lout which I am sure is a grave injustice to a brave young man in spite of his perhaps misguided book.

The other annoying feature of this programme is the amount of time and money spent by the Scots Guards, their lawyers and the BBC management and legal staff preventing the screening of the offending passage — eventually withdrawn — plus all the other comments for and against in many sections of the media.

One must ask what kind of people are running the BBC. The Monocled Mutineer was had enough. I had hopes that the appointment of Mr Marmaduke Hussey and Mr Michael Checkland would bring some improvements but from the viewers' point of view little has changed and, if anything, it is for the worse.

Is it not about time that the BBC stables got a good mucking out? If the top brass cannot deliver they should get

out. We want good, wholesome entertainment, factual news reporting and objective reporting and commentary.

W. T. NEILL  
Bolton, Lancs

## Missing steel

SIR—As a wartime subaltern in the Scots Guards, I found Tumbledown required viewing.

But it contained a nagging point of supreme simplicity: when did the steel helmet become an optional extra? Are we really to understand that the logistics nightmare of this campaign made the weight penalty unacceptable? In any case, it seems more than likely that the ubiquitous tin hat was sadly missed.

P. W. M. FARQUHARSON  
Carlisle

## Missing dignity

SIR—As a military historian, I suppose I must have seen most of the great anti-war films of the inter-war era. They all had dignity. I served for three years as a wartime volunteer in the Brigade of Guards; and, even in its roughest moments, that always had great dignity.

With its Scots Guardsmen more resembling a British soccer mob of the 1980s than anything I can recall, dignity was the one thing most conspicuously lacking in Tumbledown.

One is left wondering whether the film really represents the standards of a new generation, or those of present-day British television.

ALISTAIR HORNE  
London W2

## Officer just another casualty of war

SIR—Assuming that Tumbledown is even mildly accurate in its portrayal of the character of Mr Robert Lawrence, he seems to have been a thoroughly objectionable person who forfeits much of our sympathy for his serious wound. It appears that he suffers from two major drawbacks: a "wounded hero" complex and self-pity.

A small war like the Falklands p



duced far fewer serious casualties than the 1939-45 War. This meant that, instead of being just another pebble on the beach, his case stood out as unusual. It was a noticeable feature of hospital treatment and convalescence in the last war that casualties, apart from direct nursing, were generally encouraged to fend for themselves as best they could in readiness for making their own life outside.

Mr Lawrence seems not to have realised that he was just another casualty in the long sad history of wars, alongside innumerable other cases, many of them far worse than his.

B. D. WILSON  
Farnham, Surrey

## Confused presentation

SIR—Looking at Tumbledown as a piece of television drama I found it remarkably unsensational and not particularly well-presented as a story. If the battle scenes were really intended to be a confusion of incidents with largely unrecognisable figures, then they succeeded, but it was not good television.

Excluding the central figure, the supporting cast played roles which were undeveloped to the extent that we were told little about them due, I suppose, to the constraints of portraying living people.

My overall impression was of a series of snapshots which often left too little time to identify and assimilate before passing on. For a viewing period of nearly two hours that was too much.

DONALD J. C. COOK  
Northwood, Middx

## The drama's quality is the key

SIR—To tumble down or not to tumble down that is the question. Surely the

fury now being exhibited about showing the televised version of what will be purchased in the bookshelves and read in the libraries has got completely out of hand.

The yardstick by which any drama must be measured should surely be its worth as a piece of entertainment — tragic or comic — through its acting, directing and writing. Censorship and art are incompatible — one aborts artistic expression, the other permits it to thrive and flourish.

Some years ago I directed a film for BBC Television entitled Down With All Parties, a biography of the crime writer John Creasey, who to his credit fought a lengthy battle against party political "labels" and was thought a bit potty for his ideas and efforts at the time.

But failing to take sides proved a bit bland for this programme's purpose and I recall only one letter arriving at TV Centre to praise the ideas expounded, although quite a few others addressed to me personally as script-writer and director were deeply hostile and blamed the subject of the programme for "sitting on the fence" in his toleration of all opinions right, left and centre.

Possibly the main reason for the furor now over such pieces as the compelling Tumbledown (and its great predecessor in the controversial argument The Singing Detective) is that both entertainments are deeply moving. For the most part, although we view avidly and complain bitterly, many people nurtured by chat shows and "soaps" resent being touched emotionally in any *unconventional* way.

PETER COTES  
London W1

## In Sassoon's footsteps

SIR—Lt Robert Lawrence, MC, has much the same grievance, disillusionment with the Army, as Lt Siegfried Sassoon, MC, wrote about in the 1914-18 War. And in his urge to "reveal the truth" he joins Clive Ponting, Peter Wright and Jim Stalker as a temporary national hero.

As in their cases, however, "the truth" is an *à la* *max*, revealing nothing that has not been often repeated; and one's reaction after Tumbledown is "war is hell and wounded soldiers feel frustrated, but it was Gallieri who started it, not Mrs Thatcher".

R. J. WELLS  
Lancing, Sussex

## Time for a snooze?

SIR—Anyone who spends time with elderly relations or watches Their Lordships' House on television will be aware that in their later decades people tend to become liable to cat-nap inadvertently if they sit down for any length of time.

I did jury service recently and we were exhorted on pain of the direst penalties not to allow our eyelids even to think of growing heavy.

If the Government decides to make use of the wisdom and spare time of retired and old people in the service of justice (report, May 28) — an admirable idea, I believe — how will the courts cope with this natural and common frailty of old age?

By allowing "time out" at natural breaks for a brisk and invigorating trot along the corridors of the building? By chimes in jury boxes, or a hand-out of pep pills? Or perhaps by posting a vigilant usher on hand with a gentle version of a cattle prod?

(Mrs) DAPHNE ANSON  
London SW20

**FALKLANDS**

**RUINED**

**MY LIFE, SAYS**

**HERO**

**Nightmare of  
tragic medic**

**EX-PARA** Tom Crainie, who cared for hideously wounded Robert Lawrence in the Falklands, told yesterday how the war ruined his life.

Tom has also become a forgotten

By **EDWARD VALE** and  
**CATHERINE O'BRIEN**

hero — like Guards officer Lawrence whose tragic story was seen by millions of TV viewers on Tuesday in the film *Tumbledown*.

The former medical orderly says the Falklands campaign cost him his army career which he quit "in disgust".

His marriage has broken up and he has lost his six-year-old daughter.

He has also lost his peace of mind.

Tom, who got in touch with the Mirror through our hotline for Falklands victims, said: "My life is now nothing short of a nightmare.

*"Nobody cared about us then and nobody cares now."*

### **Porridge**

Tom, 36, was in a team who treated 700 British casualties — one of whom was Lieutenant Lawrence.

Tom said: "He looked awful — my first impression of the head wound was that it was spilling out cooked porridge.

"He didn't talk much, but he was clearly angry that he had lost what he called 'half a head.'"

Tom said he could understand why the ex-officer was speaking out.

"I saw horror nobody could imagine. But treating them was part of my job. I was numb to it.

"It was when I got home and started to watch videos about the Falklands that I broke down.



**RECLUSE: Tom**

*"I turned from a rational guy into one who was hitting his wife and shouting at his little girl.*

"I started smoking 60 cigarettes a day and began drinking heavily."

He saw a doctor — and was given sleeping pills.

Then he saw a psychiatrist — and was told "to snap out of it".

Tom's wife walked out on him, taking their daughter Tammy.

He had just been promoted to sergeant, but he did not stay to pick up his third stripe. He left the Army.

### **Drain**

He is now a telephonist with a courier firm.

Tom, who lives in St John's Wood, North London, said: "My 15 years' service went down the drain. I didn't have any cuts or bruises — only mental scars.

"I am now a recluse. All I do now is sit at home and watch telly.

*"What sort of life is that?"*

## Taking to the air

It was almost exactly a year ago, that two Dash aircraft received a nod from Albert and a wink from George when they made their debut on the sliver of land between two of the largest inland docks ever built.

The site chosen by John Mowlem, the builders of London's new City Airport, which is possibly closer to a major city centre than any other in Europe, lies between the impressive Royal Albert Dock and the slightly smaller King George V Dock. It was there that freight from around the world was discharged and Britain's export supremacy reigned.

Now after six months of painful bickering, Brymon Airways followed by London City Airways, established the first regular air service to land within six miles of the Bank of England to serve Paris, Brussels and Amsterdam. Weekend services are also to operate to Guernsey and Jersey.

For Mowlem it was the culmination of the STOL (short take off and landing) concept that began in 1981 when the London Docklands Development Corporation



London City Airport — all the atmosphere of a friendly three-star hotel.

(2)

was looking for alternative transport links. Mowlem's suggestion of an airport actually in the dock area was taken up and £30m later, together with a traumatic public inquiry and loud protests from environmental groups and neighbourhood societies, which can still be heard, the airport is defying the critics and operating regularly.

In theory the project looked straightforward. Aircraft would take off and land on a ready-made 762 metre runway between the 149 metres separating two water-filled docks; and a third was capped over to make land for the apron area, and a control tower and terminal would be constructed.

The aircraft chosen by both Brymon and London City was the de Havilland Dash 7, a four-engined turbo-prop machine capable of carrying 40-50 passengers.

The new London City Airport has the same endearing qualities as Gatwick in its early days: indeed Mowlem optimistically points out that Gatwick was in profit within five years and London City should break even in three to four years.

Certainly the terminal building, designed by Seifert, has all the atmosphere of a friendly three-star hotel: light years from Heathrow. British Telecom has invested its faith in the future of the airport by opening a sophisticated business centre inside the terminal; the restaurant is good; parking ample and the ground staff keen.

The Bank is only a theoretical 20-minute train journey away; Canary Wharf with all its potential and need for personal communication with the Continent even closer, as is the Isle of Dogs with its restless journalists and entrepreneurs. Where then is the problem?

The current problem is transport. The main City access to Docklands is by way of one of the most congested arterial routes in south-east London. The alternative is the excellent Docklands Light Railway which was planned to extend to the Royal Group. Doubtless it will, but not for a while. Two months ago Parliament decided the DLR's own proposals for the direct connection should take second place to a loop line serving the

needs of more congested areas. Another setback has been a delay in the plans to demonstrate the British Aerospace 146. The use of jet-powered aircraft, which would make-up for much of the time lag, was also turned down.

But Mowlem has come up with a neat and attractive answer: a water bus service from Charing Cross Pier, which not only is free of traffic jams but gives an impressive journey time to the Continent. A Dutch airline has already made plans to operate from London City and the proposed Lambeth Link road will help cut the time for the taxi journey.

Mowlem has a history of controversy. It built the National Westminster tower block, which is still Britain's tallest building and it helped build the Falklands airport. But dragging Docklands into the twentieth century just might take longer than it had imagined.

This survey has been largely written by Peter Wood, editor and publisher of City Planning, a fortnightly commercial property newsletter covering the City of London

## No medal for being bitter

\* THERE is absolutely no way that the increasingly dishonest BBC can claim that Tumbledown was "a drama." Not when its hero carried the same name as Robert Lawrence, in the week that Robert was promoting his book as **FACT**—not fiction.

I find it hard to believe that a man who had half his brain shot away could have such a clear recollection of everything that happened to him before, during and after his ordeal.

But two things are believable. First, that Robert is a very brave man, and not just on the battlefield. Second, that he is a dangerously embittered one. So

bitter that he cannot accept the blow that life has dealt him.

Can't accept it...and can't deal with it. And in order to survive, **MUST** blame other people for the life he now faces.

When he was shot, someone reached him, under fire, and pulled him clear. He remembers everything else, but has trouble recalling that. "I think Sgt McDermott was the first to arrive," he said. After all this time, doesn't he know?

He also owns a lovely house, paid for by the Falklands Fund. Disabled veterans of the last war, even those who won MCs, never got that—I know, my father was one of them.

Finally, he has a most loyal and beautiful wife, and an even more entrancing child. If I were him, I think I would start counting my blessings.

He's got a lot of life left to live, but if he carries on like this, his bitterness will kill that life more surely than any Argentinian bullet.

# All doubts come Tumbling down

THE BBC play *Tumbledown* was brilliantly acted and I'm glad it was broadcast.

Any censorship would have been a negation of democracy. Indeed, unpleasant facts *need* to be aired.

In a free society, public and governments alike have to face faults and admit them. The state is the

servant of the public; *not* the master.

I D Hunt, London

● OUR Falkland fighters are not the Forgotten Army. That title goes to the men who fought in the Korean War, many of whom had already fought in the Second World War, and were just beginning to settle down once again.

I wonder how many Korean War widows have seen their husband's graves.

Mrs A Cowen,  
York

● MANY congratulations to the BBC's showing of *Tumbledown*.

The film showed the suffering of those involved and a little less of the flag waving.

No one ever wins a war, only the "Colonel Blimps" who do very little, if any, fighting.

F Seed (ex-Para),  
Maidstone, Kent

### The politics of Tumbledown

**W**ATCHED Tumbledown — but where were the political issues? Robert Lawrence's bravery cannot be questioned but surely we fool ourselves if we pretend that things could have been different for him — or others like him?

The majority of us contribute, either directly or indirectly, to a society with a warped set of priorities, at the head of which is a particular view of "able-bodied health". This means being born healthy, and remaining healthy — at our own cost. Soldiers have one price to pay for this — return from combat in one piece or not at all. People born with disabilities pay another price — as do their families.

Given that true compassion for people (with all its implications) is so low on the agenda I believe that abortion should be one of the options. The issue of what we do with what I would refer to as our "deliberately disabled", however, remains unanswered.

I presume that it was of this, that the BBC should not have reminded us?

**Anne M. Bromwich.**  
Birmingham.

**I**HAVE recently become much more selective in my television viewing habits. I now only watch programmes which have been discredited by a government department.

**Jeff Williams.**  
Hengoed, Mid Glam.

**I**AM sure that those "old soldiers" who served in the second world war, Palestine, Korea, Malaya, and others will sympathise with the damaged veterans of the Falklands conflict. We've seen it all before, and know that governments of whatever political persuasion show little concern for ex-service people. That is why the service charities exist.

Kipling said it long ago:

"For it's Tommy this an'  
Tommy that, an' chuck him  
out the brute!

But it's 'Saviour of 'is coun-  
try' when the guns begin to  
shoot;

An' it's Tommy this, an'  
Tommy that, an' anything  
you please;

An' Tommy ain't a 'bloomin'  
fool — you bet that Tommy  
sees!"

**R. D. Hibbett.**  
Shipdham, Norfolk.

### What kind of people made Tumbledown?

SIR—After all the controversy and fuss in your columns and elsewhere about Tumbledown, I settled down to view a political or otherwise drama-cum-documentary which I thought would stimulate my senses and give me some degree of entertainment.

My final thought was: what kind of people make a programme like this? They must be sick. So why do the BBC continue to employ them and pay them such high salaries?

One hour and 55 minutes of degrading and unjustifiable rubbish is how most of my friends and associates described it. What were the director and producer trying to do — display the horrors of warfare, shock the viewing public with gory scenes, upset friends and relations of wounded servicemen?

Were they having a snide swipe at the establishment, particularly the Scots Guards and the medical services? Or were they simply interested in a way-out personal aggrandisement?

Lt Lawrence, MC, came across as a spoiled, badly educated, badly brought up, bad-tempered inconsiderate lout which I am sure is a grave injustice to a brave young man in spite of his perhaps misguided book.

The other annoying feature of this programme is the amount of time and money spent by the Scots Guards, their lawyers and the BBC management and legal staff preventing the screening of the offending passage — eventually withdrawn — plus all the other comments for and against in many sections of the media.

One must ask what kind of people are running the BBC. The Monocled Mutineer was bad enough. I had hopes that the appointment of Mr Marmaduke Hussey and Mr Michael Checkland would bring some improvements but from the viewers' point of view little has changed and, if anything, it is for the worse.

Is it not about time that the BBC stables got a good mucking out? If the top brass cannot deliver they should get out. We want good, wholesome entertainment, factual news reporting and objective reporting and commentary.

W. T. NEILL  
Bolton, Lancs

## Rules set for exploiting Antarctica

AFTER six years of negotiation, delegates from more than 30 Antarctic Treaty nations yesterday agreed on a set of rules that will allow the extraction of oil, gas and minerals from the white continent.

Environmental groups greeted the announcement, which followed a final month-long meeting in Wellington, with dismay, and pledged to continue their fight against the commercial exploitation of Antarctica. Throughout the negotiations they have been demanding a permanent ban on mining in the Antarctic, and the declaration of the continent as the first world park.

Chris Beeby, of New Zealand, who has chaired the 12 meetings held since 1982, insisted that the Convention on the Regulation of Antarctic Mineral Resource Activities was not an invitation to start mining. He predicted that development or production would not start before the end of this century, and then only if the price of oil had increased threefold. But, he said, regulations were still needed to plug a gap in the

From David Barber  
in Wellington

1959 Antarctic Treaty, which did not ban mining. Without rules, a discovery could unleash a scramble that would lead to serious pollution and revive sovereignty disputes among the seven nations — Argentina, Australia, Britain, Chile, France, New Zealand and Norway — which have frozen their claims to parts of Antarctica.

Mr Beeby said the convention contained the most stringent environmental safeguards ever negotiated in an international treaty. Certain areas of Antarctica, such as breeding grounds, would be permanently off-limits for miners, and every member state would retain a power of veto over areas where mining could be approved.

Environmental evaluations would be required at every step of an application, and mining would be subject to stringent inspection provisions, with an unqualified obligation to clean up any envi-

ronmental damage. Environmentalists remain unconvinced, however. Greenpeace described the convention as a code for mining activity rather than a framework to protect the Antarctic. "There are aspects of it which look good on paper," said Roger Wilson, a British Greenpeace spokesman, "but we have no confidence that the mining industry will act in any way that is environmentally sensitive."

Cath Wallace, of the Antarctic and Southern Ocean Coalition, said environmental groups would now try to persuade national parliaments not to ratify the convention. Ratification by 16 of the 20 full members of the Antarctic Treaty is needed to bring it into force.

The treaty countries agreed to maintain an informal moratorium on mining activity pending ratification, which Mr Beeby conceded would take more than two years. He rejected the environmentalists' criticism of the document. "It would be good if they read it, rather than produce slogans about it," he said.

### 'Tumbledown' and censorship

Dear Sir,

If the play *Tumbledown* is used by the Government as another excuse for putting a clamp on television, or more particularly the BBC, it will be another dangerous and unjustified move towards censorship.

This was not an anti-Government play. It was not even a strongly anti-war play. The enthusiasm and courage with which the Scots Guards approached their task in the Falklands was well portrayed and, I am sure, accurate. Although Robert Lawrence himself expressed disillusion in the immediate aftermath of his injury, his love of soldiery and its purpose reasserted itself and I found no criticism of his regiment, or war itself, in his reunion with his former colleagues.

From whatever standpoint the play was viewed, it was an essentially personal and understandably bitter statement, well dramatised by an accomplished war playwright. If the BBC or ITV are not to be allowed to show plays of this kind without interference from the Government, we are all in danger of losing our sense of judgement.

Yours sincerely,

ADRIAN SLADE

Joint Interim President

Social and Liberal Democrats

London, SW1

1 June

## Verdict on Tumbledown author

*From General Sir John Hackett*

Sir, A signal disservice is being done to the Scots Guards, one of the British Army's most distinguished regiments, outstanding in performance on the battlefield and, as is common in great fighting regiments, well known for its concern over the well-being of all members of the regimental family. It has been attacked by an ex-officer badly wounded in the Falklands, in writings and public utterances which have saddened many by their insensitivity, arrogance and inaccuracy.

This is a good young man gone sour. He did what was expected of him in the battle and did it well, for which he received the Military Cross. What he writes of the fighting, in which he was seriously wounded, reads well. Much of the rest of his recently published book does not.

He came back from the Atlantic expecting, he says, a hero's welcome and received none. He also expected charitable money and, in due course, was given a great deal, but complains that this was slow in coming. He also received much patient, loving skilful care from medical services in the Army and RAF and outside them, for which it is hard to find in his book any recognition at all.

There will be many with much experience of war and heavy wounding who will find this book offensive (particularly those bits about being a hero) and not a few would have been grateful for a small fraction of the £130,000 its author was handed out from charity to salve his wounds. He concedes his arrogance but not the enormous conceit with which he has cocooned himself.

Contempt is less in order here, however, than compassion. His regiment is generous and will in time (when the inaccuracies are corrected) forgive him. Those whose care ensured the preserva-

tion, prolongation and enrichment of his life, and who receive such scant recognition for it, may do the same. But in the life they prolonged for him he will have to live with himself, and on the self-portrait he has given us this may not be easy.

Yours faithfully,  
JOHN HACKETT,  
Cavalry and Guards Club,  
127 Piccadilly, W1.  
June 1.

*From Mr Rex Collings*

Sir, It is sad, if your report of the reactions of MPs is correct (June 1) that *Tumbledown* should be regarded as a party-political production. From the comfortable armchair in which I often sit I supported, enthusiastically, the action taken by HM Government to liberate the Falklands from Argentinian occupation, an action which I still believe to have been fully justified. But it is salutary that we armchair critics should from time to time be reminded of the cost that was always extracted from the participants, that MPs and their electors should be reminded that it is usually others who are obliged to pay the cost of their high principles.

One despairs of the intelligence and common sense of the Conservative MP who you report as saying that this production was a case of "the BBC stabbing the nation in the back". It was nothing of the kind; it was a reminder that even in just causes (as the Falklands operation was) there are casualties and that men and institutions are both fallible and prone to err; and that embarrassment is not normally a reliable guide to acceptable behaviour. We owe a debt of gratitude to Mr Lawrence and to the BBC for making us think about the cost of our actions.

Yours faithfully,  
REX COLLINGS,  
38 King Street, WC2.  
June 1.

## Strict control as way opens for Antarctic mining

From Richard Long  
Wellington

After six years of talks, Antarctic Treaty nations yesterday agreed on a far-reaching convention that would allow mineral mining on the frozen continent and in its surrounding seas.

But a rigorous approval process, beginning with a consensus decision and progressing through a series of stages in approval will be required before any mining application can be given the go-ahead.

Mr Chris Beeby, a deputy secretary of the New Zealand Ministry of Foreign Affairs and chairman of the

series of meetings, said the precautions were "the most stringent safeguards ever negotiated in an international treaty".

Although the Antarctic is believed to be rich in oil, coal, copper, gold and uranium, its forbidding climate and the strict environmental protection safeguards that will be imposed on any exploiter make big developments unlikely for many years.

Mr Beeby said he was certain exploitation would not start this century, and probably not until minerals reached three times their present value. He was speaking after the final session of the Antarctic Treaty parties

reached agreement on all details yesterday, after a month-long session.

While the 33 countries represented — among them Britain — signed the agreement, it does not become binding until ratified by 16 individual governments.

Greenpeace protested outside the conference venue, complaining that the fragile ecology of the Antarctic would be irreparably damaged by a big oil spill and that the area should be maintained as a "world park". Ms Lena Hagelin of Sweden, a spokesman for Greenpeace International, said environmentally conscious nations like New Zealand had buckled

under pressure from the pro-mining nations, such as West Germany, Japan, the US, Britain and France.

Mr Beeby agreed that New Zealand had changed its position taken in 1975, when it also sought world park status for the Antarctic, but he said it was clear that other nations were not prepared to exclude the prospect of mining taking place eventually.

The new agreement prohibits exploration and development until all members of a 20-nation commission have agreed and stringent control requirements have been met. There are three levels of approval, with any nation being able to apply a veto.

**Antarctic accord**

More than 30 countries have agreed rules governing oil, gas and mineral extraction in Antarctica, to the dismay of environmental groups..... Page 11

## US soya growers complain of 'inadequate' curbs in Europe

BY DAVID BUCHAN IN BRUSSELS

FARM PRICE reforms by the European Community this year are not enough to cut output of oilseeds and protein crops, the American Soybean Association (ASA) complained here yesterday.

The association published a study to reinforce its formal complaint to the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT).

The association explained that it was complaining that the EC oilseed and protein crop rules had caused a \$1.4bn decline in annual sales by the United States of soyabeans and soyabean meal to the EC between 1981 and 1986.

Mr Wayne Bennett, president of the association, said he did not expect the US Government to accept last month's refusal by the EC to allow a GATT panel to be established to settle the association's complaint.

Officials of the association suggested yesterday that if the EC blocked the panel again, pre-

cedent indicated that the US Government might consider trade retaliation against the community.

The ASA said it was shocked by the results of the report it had commissioned from Landell Mills Commodity Studies of the UK. The report showed that net margins in the EC for oilseeds and pulses were so much higher than for grain that in 1986/87 a French farmer could have made \$637 a hectare profit from growing soyabeans.

That was higher than the world market value of soyabeans and represented a 116 per cent return above production costs, the Landell Mills study said.

The same general trend was evident in the UK and Italy, the study showed. Landell Mills said it was obvious why EC oilseed and pulse production had increased by 250 per cent from 1981 to 1987.

EC officials called the study "welcome and useful." But they

said its analysis was based on 1986/87 data, and did not take effect of the stabilisers agreed by EC heads of government earlier this year.

An early indication of the effect of those, the EC officials claimed, was an 11 per cent reduction in the area sown to soyabeans in Denmark this year compared with last year. Denmark is the only EC country where spring soyabeans are sown.

The officials also predicted reductions of 4 per cent to 6 per cent in production of sunflowers, a source of edible oils, and soya in France and Italy.

The American association retorted that even if those reductions occurred, they were not enough to undo the damage done to supplier nations like the United States, Argentina and Brazil which had to grow soyabeans without the enormous price subsidies going to European farmers.

Argentina's leader wants the West to respond to debtor nations' plight, says Tim Coone

## Debt burden: enough is enough says Alfonsin

AT A BUENOS Aires banquet eight months ago President Raul Alfonsin, goaded by criticisms from an industrial leader over the state of the Argentine economy, let slip his personal view of the IMF standby loan arrangements that his ministers had recently agreed to. In a testy reply he said these "ridiculous recipes" were causing severe domestic political pressures and were not leading to a solution of the foreign debt problem.

On Tuesday night, at another banquet, this time in New York and in front of hundreds of US bankers, businessmen and US government officials, he calmly and coolly berated the lack of response from the industrialised world to the plight of the debtor nations, and made a daring proposal which will almost certainly become a Latin American rallying cry from Tierra del Fuego to the Rio Grande.

The proposal is to reduce interest rate payments on Argentina's \$56bn foreign debt from their present level of almost 9 per cent a year, to only 4 per cent - in effect more than halving debt service obligations, and producing a net saving to Argentina of more than \$2bn per year - and a corresponding loss of the same amount to the foreign banks, gov-

ernments and multilateral lending institutions.

The proposal is significant for two reasons which ought to make western leaders and financiers sit up and take note. First, presidential aides let it slip to local reporters shortly before Dr Alfonsin's departure to New York, that although he would be making the proposal only on behalf of Argentina, it had been discussed in detail with leaders of Brazil and Mexico.

Second, the proposal has been made by a Latin American leader who has won worldwide respect in banking circles for resisting intense domestic political pressure over the past four years to call a moratorium on the debt, unlike other leaders on the continent, and for the efforts by his economic team to tackle inflation, the fiscal deficit, and to reduce the high level of protection of domestic markets and industry, at the same time as meeting its debt obligations through successive rescheduling and standby loan agreements.

His Tuesday night speech was essentially a cry of "enough is enough". In November 1989 his mandate ends, and the foreign debt problem is looming as a major electoral issue. Even next year's vice-presidential candidate

for the ruling Radical party, Mr Juan Casella said recently that the government stands little chance of remaining in power if there is no substantial turnaround in the economy by next year. It is an opinion widely shared in Argentina, and a moratorium on the debt is being seen increasingly as the way of providing a breathing space to regenerate growth and investment.

As President Alfonsin pointed out in his speech, the fiscal deficit - one of the causes of spiralling inflation - is proving difficult to reduce, and one of the principal items of government expenditure is the foreign debt service bill. High levels of government borrowing have severely distorted the local financial mar-

ket, squeezing private sector investment, while efforts to raise taxes have run headlong into political opposition in the Congress. Having lost the mid-term elections in September last year, (widely blamed on the deteriorating economic situation) the government can no longer push its tax bills through the Congress without major modifications.

Faced with the prospect of tough negotiations this month for a new IMF standby loan and fresh money from the commercial creditor banks to meet this year's debt service payments, President Alfonsin has decided to go on the offensive and attack the one point which the commercial banks are the most reluctant to concede - reductions in interest payments. His bargaining strength paradoxically rests on the possibility of his failure - if he fails his government fails, and what will come in its place in 1989, in the form of a three to five-year moratorium promised by the opposition Peronists will be even less palatable to the foreign banks. As President Alfonsin warned: "That which is not accepted today will be imposed tomorrow by the force of circumstances."

It is Hobson's choice for the banks. For if they allow the proposal to prevail to head off the prospect of an Argentine moratorium, the entire continent saddled with its \$400bn debt will soon be demanding the same terms.

### FIVE POINT PLAN FOR CUTTING ARGENTINE DEBT PAYMENTS

- Reduction of interest rate on commercial bank debt to 4 per cent a year for three years. In the fourth year this rate would apply to 90 per cent of the debt, with the market rate applying to the other 10 per cent. This proportion would change over the following four years so that by the eighth year the market rate would apply to 50 per cent of the debt.
- The amortisations would be extended over 30 years (instead of 19 years) and would be guaranteed by the World Bank through co-financing arrangements.

- The Club of Paris debt contracted before 1982 would be refinanced over a long term period and the interest rate also set at 4 per cent.
- New multilateral finance should be calculated to provide a net inflow of funds to the country (i.e. the total inflow of new credits should be greater than the total outflow of payments in interest and amortisations).
- Argentina will broaden its debt capitalisation scheme and commit itself to medium-term structural reforms "compatible with short-term macro-economic equilibrium".

## Yomping, yapping

**A**ND on the day after the night before, you wondered what on earth the fuss had been about? Tumbledown was clearly a play rather than a documentary. It was also rather a good play, in a long line stretching from Journey's End. Its Lt. Robert Lawrence was no conventional hero, but a mixed-up Hooray Henry, caught up in gallantry, ferocity, self-pity, irrational angers and rational justifications. When he cast doubt upon the worth of the Falklands war, others rushed in to set his mind at rest. Even the supposed indictment of the Army, for forgetting too swiftly, and the medical services, for bureaucratic neglect, emerged as a mix of muted human frailty. No sides were heavily taken, no weighty "political" messages transmitted, except perhaps that war isn't all triumphant parades and flag waving and rejoicing. It is wrecked lives and forgetfulness and bitterness as well. But is that really some shattering revelation, worth a ton of indignation from bits of the press, the MoD, and loadsaquotes MPs? Most ordinary viewers, one guesses, brewing their bedtime cocoa on Tuesday night, will have found the entire fuss incomprehensibly ridiculous.

There is, in a sense, no need to go on further about Tumbledown the TV drama; because its very considerable contribution ends there. But the synthetic controversy bears a few words more because it comes, coincidentally, against the TV backdrop of the Moscow summit. Strands of that have included Red Army field marshals admitting for the first time that 13,000 died, Russians in the streets debating the successes and failures of Afghanistan, poets and playwrights taking up pen. That's glasnost. Meanwhile, in Britain, advance warning that the poor old BBC proposes to screen a play about one soldier's war and its aftermath produces big headlines and the full pantheon of Whitehall's faithfully transmitted wrath. That's infantile.

# Principles were

## at stake:

# the Falklands War was

## worth it

Lawrence Freedman weighs up the arguments with benefit of hindsight

**D**espite the controversy surrounding it, *Tumbledown* turned out to be gripping drama without a clear political message. It reminded us that war is brutal and so requires special justification. At one point the hero insisted that "it wasn't worth it", but the point was left unexplored.

The war claimed some 1,000 British and Argentine lives. Injuries are hard to quantify but certainly totalled thousands. The numbers scarred, either through bereavement or the after-effects of combat are much greater still. For Britain the campaign cost £780m and a further £1,200m on protecting the islands against a recurrence throughout the rest of the 1980s. To this can be added extra civilian expenditure on the islands to make them more economically viable.

Whether or not the Falklands War was worth these human and resource costs is a proper question to ask, but an extraordinarily difficult one to answer.

Now we have the benefit of hindsight. Judgement is coloured by the fact that "Operation Corporate" to retake the islands was successful. When the decision on intervention was taken, those responsible had reason to expect greater casualties than turned out to be the case in the event of fighting. On the other hand, they might have been more optimistic that a show of military strength would encourage Buenos Aires to back down without a fight. If the costs had become intoler-

able (perhaps because of the loss of a carrier, or a troopship) and so the operation had to be called off, then there would have been no doubt now that the whole enterprise was a ghastly mistake, that Britain should have accepted the humiliation of the Argentine success and then got the best terms available to settle the matter in as honourable a way as possible.

Many of those engaged in the fighting were dismayed over the amount of effort that went into recovering territory so sparsely inhabited and of such little economic interest. Some sought evidence that there might be mineral wealth yet to be tapped. Others took comfort from the gratitude shown by the islanders.

The starting point for the Government's case was the fact that the Falkland Islands and their dependencies are sovereign British territory. Although the international community recognised a dispute, until the parties to the dispute formally altered the islands' status they were under British jurisdiction. The islanders were happy with the status quo. The repressive nature of recent Argentine regimes hardly encouraged a transfer of loyalties from London to Buenos Aires.

However, the willingness to discuss sovereignty since 1968, and the unwillingness to accord the Falkland Islanders the full rights of British citizens hardly

suggests certainty. The Foreign Office had been prepared in the past to cede sovereignty in some form, with appropriate guarantees. (However this was more because of the strong passions and economic and geo-political logic behind the Argentine claim than its underlying legality).

The principle of self-determination has never been treated as absolute. The desires of individuals, small communities or even quite substantial communities have been sacrificed in the past in the name of what has taken to be some greater base. The inhabitants of the Indian Ocean island of Diego Garcia were moved to allow the island to develop as a military base. Successive British governments have refused to spend anything other than minimal amounts on the islands and have clearly seen their economic viability as being dependent on forging links with the Latin American mainland, including Argentina. The population had declined to 1,800. Few declining communities of 1,800 could exercise a virtual veto on official British policy when it comes to defending their own interests.

Yet, having said all that, the fact that the principle of self-determination has been compromised in one set of circumstances does not provide a reason for disregarding it entirely in *all* circumstances. Fur-

thermore, while pure self-determination is always an illusion, occupation by a foreign power is normally recognised to constitute the most direct challenge to this principle.

The islanders could have been settled somewhere else, possibly in greater comfort, but, if they wanted to stay in the Falklands and did not want to be ruled over by a foreign power with a poor record on human rights, what was it worth to liberate them? It was said that there were "only 1,800" islanders, with the implication that their fate was not worth the loss of life and expenditure of resources. But at what point would their liberation have been important — if there had been 2,000, 4,000, 20,000, 100,000?

The most important justification however was to thwart an attempt to resolve by force of arms a dispute that was subject to negotiation. One can criticise the Government's handling of the Falklands issue prior to 1982, judge the islands themselves to be of at most marginal value to Britain, and still support the military action on the grounds that it is important to uphold the principle that international disputes should be resolved through peaceful means. The seizure of the islands at the start of April 1982 was a blatant breach of this principle.

The international community, with the exception of most

Latin American states and to some extent the Eastern bloc, accepted that Britain was the aggrieved party. Many countries imposed economic sanctions against Argentina.

The stress on this principle need not be underlined by evidence of instances where Britain appeared to turn a blind eye to comparable acts of aggression, because a friendly state was to blame or because declaratory opposition was not matched by strong action.

If the principle of non-resort to force is believed to be important then it should not be ignored simply because governments do not follow it consistently. Sometimes governments may be outraged by the behaviour of another, may be able to do precious little about it and therefore feel that the best course is to play down the indignant denunciations in order to ameliorate the effects. It so happened in this case that the British could do something.

If it is the case that the strongest part of the government's case rests with the general principle of international behaviour rather than the specific question of the Falklands, that it is wrong to solve dispute by force of arms, the corollary is that it is important to demonstrate the possibility of disputes being solved by peaceful negotiations.

Lawrence Freedman's book *Britain and the Falklands War* will be published later this month by Blackwells for the Institute of Contemporary British History.



## On political bias in BBC drama

Dear Sir,  
Sue Summers is wrong to think that I see myself as "the victim of a left-wing conspiracy" (Media, 1 June).

In the introduction to the published text of *The Falklands Play*, I set out the unembellished facts of how the BBC production was aborted. The crux was that producer, director and myself were united in resisting alterations to the text that were required of us from outside Drama Group that were dramatically damaging and historically untrue.

Alasdair Milne subsequently wrote to me about the incident. In my reply (16 November 1986) I said,

I do not believe that your staff has been guilty of "political machinations". I do suggest that two of them have been guilty of abuse of public power.

It should never be forgotten — but often is — that the BBC owes its uniquely protected and privileged position to a *quid pro quo* undertaking to do all in its power to be even-handed in matters of controversy. The Annan Report on the future of broadcasting puts it another way:

While it is right that the accepted orthodoxy should be challenged, equally it is essential that the established view should be clearly and fully put.

The theme of *The Falklands Play* is the vital international importance of resisting armed aggression, particularly from a fascist military dictatorship of an ugly and brutal kind; and that failure to do so makes the world a more dangerous place.

If my play was unacceptable, then the Drama Group should have commissioned another play from another dramatist to reflect this point of view. After all, the BBC commissions 98 per cent of its drama, and does not just sit there waiting for plays to roll in.

It did not do so. That, and the substantial financial losses I am now bearing as a result of their curious behaviour, is what makes one doubt the bona fides of a very tiny group of similarly minded people at level two or three of the Corporation, or closely connected to it.

As to their motivation, I cannot do better than to quote Lord Annan in the House of Lords last week (*Hansard*, 25 May 1988, col 921):

There are rumours that the BBC staff hated Mr Curteis's play because it was patriotic and favoured the Prime Minister. I must say that, from what happened afterwards, in all the rows that followed the cancellation of that play, I think there is something in that. Some of the top brass of the BBC were devious and dishonest on that issue and displayed no more understanding of the ethics of broadcasting than an earwig.

No fair-minded person would wish this situation to continue. My exposure of one instance of it was at no small cost to my career. To infer that this was paranoia in that I believe myself to be the victim of a conspiracy is neither true nor helpful.

Yours truly,  
IAN CURTEIS  
Cirencester, Gloucestershire  
1 June

## TV-type cut sought by lawyers in Tumbledown book

By A J McIlroy

LAWYERS acting for Capt James Stuart, 24, the Guards officer who persuaded the BBC to cut 12 seconds from the corporation's controversial film, *Tumbledown*, are pressing for similar cuts in the book, *When the Fighting is Over*.

"Captain Stuart's lawyers want us to carry a clarification in the book or make cuts, but no decisions have been arrived at yet," a spokesman for the London publishers, Bloomsbury, said last night.

*Tumbledown* was based on the experiences of former Scots Guards officer Lt Robert Lawrence, who was seriously wounded in the assault on Mount Tumbledown.

After representations by lawyers acting for Capt Stuart, the BBC cut a scene in Tuesday night's broadcast

In the scene a young officer is depicted during the battle as saying: "Don't go on. It's too horrific. You'd be better off turning round and shooting anyone who tried to stop you going back."

Captain Stuart, supported by Lt Col Michael Whiteley, commanding officer of the Scots Guards, and the Defence Ministry, protested to the BBC that, as presented, only he could have been the officer depicted in the scene "which was certainly not fact".

They said that this applied equally to passages in the book, written by Mr Lawrence and his father, Mr John Lawrence, which is also based on Mr Lawrence's Falklands experiences and contains passages "identical" to the challenged sequence cut from the BBC film.

The publishers Bloomsbury said last night: "Its official publication was May 31, but copies have been out since last week and they are going very well indeed.

"Our lawyers and those representing Captain Stuart are still in continuing discussions. It is a complicated matter.

"It seems that Captain Stuart is seeking something similar to the requests his lawyers made to the BBC—to carry some sort of 'clarification' in the book or to make certain cuts. The legal discussions are continuing."

Last night, Capt Stuart described Mr Lawrence as an outstandingly brave officer who had done a superb job in the fighting on *Tumbledown*.

But in a statement to the Press Association, Capt Stuart said he had been saddened that the former Guardsman had not show the "same standard of fairness" to himself.

He added: "At no time on *Tumbledown* nor at any other stage of the Falklands campaign did I say to Robert Lawrence that he should not go on or that he should shoot anyone who tried to stop him going back.

"I did not say these words to anyone else. I did not think them."

Capt Stuart said it had always been his wish to settle his dispute with Mr Lawrence privately, but this had proved impossible.

● "Too long, boring and fiction," was the official reaction yesterday from the Scots Guards to *Tumbledown*.

"We are delighted that the BBC cut the 12 seconds to which we offered specific objection," a spokesman for the Guards said.

The BBC said that the responses from viewers to the production were "usual" for such a programme.

● Michael Kallenbach at the United Nations writes: Señor Raul Alfonsin, the Argentine President, yesterday urged Britain to resume negotiations to solve its differences over the Falkland Islands.

## LAST BATTLE FOR TUMBLEDOWN

However just the cause of war or noble its objective, men are killed, maimed and scarred in their minds by it. Each tragedy reaches out to the families of the victims too. Few of those who have ever fought in a front line have found their subsequent lives unaffected in some manner or other.

This was the real message of *Tumbledown*, the television play based on the life of Robert Lawrence, the Scots Guards officer who was part-paralysed by a sniper's bullet during the Falklands War. As an illustration of what war can do to a vigorous, brash young man, and to his family, it was chastening.

Now that the smoke of battle which surrounded its showing this week has largely cleared, one can see that Whitehall's approach to it was flawed. Officials can be very sensitive to criticism. In this case the only effect of all the outcry was to ensure that the play had maximum publicity.

Opposition was chiefly based on Mr Lawrence's allegations of indifference shown by the Army to its wounded. But the play showed acts of kindness too — and did not hide Mr Lawrence's own arrogance. It was the story of one man's struggle to survive — and a lesson on the qualities one needs.

This is not meant to imply that the Ministry of Defence should now forget it. After almost every war there are those who feel neglected by the nation. Sometimes their resentment seems well justified — and sometimes not. But complaints are frequent enough to deserve closer study. If it takes a play to encourage this, all to the good.

An elaborate structure of pensions and other forms of financial aid exists to help those who

have been invalidated out, including the Armed Forces Pensions Scheme, the DHSS and a number of service charities. Even so, there are those who slip through the net. Rigid, codified systems of aid and benefit cannot always cope with the human needs of those who might want sympathy and understanding.

In one sense the services, and the Army in particular, are better than any civilian organization since each regiment sees itself *in loco parentis*. On the other hand, the problems that the Services have to deal with, are that much worse. Soldiers say that the greatest shock comes after their discharge when, after being part of a paternalistic society, they find themselves on their own.

One important advance after the Falklands War was the decision to bring back for burial at home the bodies of those who had died in battle. British servicemen have traditionally been buried where they fell — a legacy from the age of Empire when far flung battles in the days before aircraft made any other course impracticable. It is only right that families now should have the choice.

The need to review the treatment of those who are injured or bereaved in the nation's cause is likely to grow. During a world war, when the whole country is involved in the war effort, there is a universal sense of suffering. But future conflicts are more likely to be limited, like the Falklands, in which only a minority are directly involved. In that case, the rest of the nation has an obligation to ensure that those who sacrifice their careers, their health or their lives are cared for as they deserve.

### Argentina bid on Falklands

President Raul Alfonsin of Argentina has proposed talks with Britain on the Falklands that would have an open agenda and no preconditions.

He said in a speech to the UN yesterday it was the only method that "Argentina can think of to recover its sovereignty over those territories."

Britain has rejected repeated UN calls for talks with Argentina, saying it is unwilling to discuss any change in sovereignty.

## Fairness call in Tumbledown row

THE Army officer who asked the BBC to cut 12 seconds from its controversial Falklands war drama Tumbledown demanded "fairness" from former Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, upon whose experiences the film was based.

The cut was made after representations from Royal Scots Guards soldier Captain James Stuart.

He called "untrue" events portrayed during the 12-second sequence specifically the moment when a soldier, which he believes could have been taken for

himself, urged Lt Lawrence during the heat of battle not to go on.

The drama, screened on Tuesday night, provoked a political storm which reached a climax when the scene was cut three hours before the programme was due to be broadcast.

Capt Stuart denied that events portrayed in the programme involved him, or that he ever thought or uttered the words attributed to the character he believes was meant to represent him.

"At no time on Tumbledown nor at any other stage of the Falklands campaign did I say to Robert Lawrence that he should not go on, or that he should shoot anyone who tried to stop him going back.

"I did not say these words to anyone else. I did not think them.

"Robert Lawrence was a brave platoon commander who exemplified leadership that night on Tumbledown.

same standard of fairness towards me and recognise that his version of this event on Tumbledown is incorrect. It just did not happen," he said.

Lt Lawrence was shot in the head by a sniper on Mount Tumbledown shortly before the Argentinian surrender during the Falklands conflict.

Charles Wood's play charted his part in the assault and his struggle to rebuild his life after being left

## Tumbledown row: Falklands officer calls for 'fairness'

THE Army officer who asked the BBC to cut 12 seconds from its controversial Falklands war drama *Tumbledown* last night demanded "fairness" from former Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, upon whose experiences the film was based.

The cut was made after representations from Royal Scots Guards soldier Captain James Stuart, who explained his actions in an exclusive statement.

He called "untrue" events portrayed during the 12-second sequence — specifically the moment when a soldier, which he believes could have been taken for himself, urged Lt. Lawrence during the heat of battle not to go on.

The drama, screened on Tuesday night, provoked a political storm which reached a climax when the scene was cut three hours before the programme was due to be broadcast.

Capt. Stuart denied that events portrayed in the programme involved him, or that he ever thought or uttered the words attributed to the character he believes was meant to represent him.

"At no time on *Tumbledown* nor at any other stage of the Falklands campaign did I say to Robert Lawrence that he

should not go on, or that he should shoot anyone who tried to stop him going back.

"I did not say these words to anyone else. I did not think them.

"Robert Lawrence was a brave platoon commander who exemplified leadership that night on *Tumbledown*.

"I only wish that he could show that same standard of fairness towards me and recognise that his version of this event on *Tumbledown* is incorrect. It just did not happen."

Capt. Stuart said, "I find it sad that the debate has switched from the issues in the film to me.

"However, that was inevitable once the BBC agreed to make the cut that my solicitors asked them to make. We made that request because the film would be regarded by the public as a true story.

"If the 12 seconds had not been cut out, all I can say is that the film would have been untrue for those 12 seconds."

He added, "It has always been my wish to settle my differences with Robert Lawrence out of the public gaze. Now that this is impossible, I feel bound to speak out and I regret that it has come to this."



**"...And I got this one for knocking 12 seconds off a BBC film!"**

# Going to war over Tumbledown

**I** WATCHED the dramatised version of one soldier's experience on Tumbledown Mountain and can only hope to God that Robert Lawrence is not representative of the officers of Her Majesty's forces.

He is, in my opinion, a sorry spectacle, behaving like a spoiled child who has fallen over and cut himself on a nine carat gold toy. How dare the Argentinians injure this boy, severely undoubtedly, with ammunition which should, after all chaps, have been reserved for the lower ranks?

Didn't you know, you silly Argies, that Daddy was a Wing Commander and Mummy was undoubtedly a lady?

The lower ranks, so-called, appeared also to have been inflicted with severe injuries but we do not seem to hear of Daddy's friend being phoned from South Africa without hesitation to perform vital surgery on them. Or of medical staff who are trying to do all that is humanly possible being asked to relate their military status while trying to analyse the extent of injuries received from enemy bullets by the patients.

In one hospital Robert Lawrence is reminded by an elderly patient that no smoking is allowed. "I'm an officer in the Guards, you old fart." I can only hope this was poetic licence by the scriptwriters and not an actual incident.

You would have gathered that I found the whole drama offensive to all the young men who served in the name of their countrymen and Queen and can only hope that it was far more relevant to fiction than to fact, given the portrayed character of Robert Lawrence.—Kate Burchell, Boundary Street, Erith, Kent.

□ BBC-1's Tumbledown should have been called Mumbledown: Colin Firth seemed to think that to convey pain and suffering he should speak everything through clenched teeth to the point of being totally indistinct.

The presentation—flashback within flashback—was a mishmash of past, present and future and we, the viewers, didn't

□ YOU can dictate a letter at any time by calling 01-353 2666 or 01-353 2667.

Or write to

**The Editor,  
The Evening Standard,  
PO Box 136,  
118 Fleet Street,  
London EC4P 4DD.**

Please give a daytime telephone number. The Evening Standard does not publish letters withholding name and address.

know where we were. The dialogue was of the Brief Encounter Second World War type.

What a pity. This could have been a significant indictment of the futility of an unnecessary war. Instead it was a travesty of dramatic production.

I don't think the Scots Guards or the Government have anything to worry about.—Eric Merriman, Cotton Close, Golders Green.

□ HAVING just seen the brilliant and outstanding Tumbledown, I find it hard to believe that Richard Eyre, who directed the disastrous High Society at the Victoria Palace last year, could be responsible. This is a play of the highest order, magnificently acted by all concerned, especially Colin Firth. If the BBC keeps up this standard, the licence fee will be excellent value indeed.—Collin F. Bason, Gwyddor Road, Elmers End, Beckenham, Kent.

# Tumbledown officer denies 'turn back' allegation

By Ruth Gledhill

The controversy over *Tumbledown*, the BBC Falklands film, developed last night into an unprecedented public disagreement between two former brother officers in the Scots Guards over who was telling the truth.

Captain James Stuart, who on Tuesday forced the BBC to cut a scene from the controversial film only hours before it was screened, issued a statement denying that he had ever spoken words attributed to a young officer, taken to be him, by the former Scots Guards lieutenant Robert Lawrence, on whose experiences the film was based.

Captain Stuart said last night that he had hoped to settle his differences with Mr Lawrence out of the public gaze.

Both men were decorated after the battle for Tumbledown, but in his book, *When the Fighting is Over*, the basis for the film, Mr Lawrence described an incident in which a young officer told him, while in a state of shock after being caught in the back blast of an anti-tank weapon: "Don't go on. It's too horrific. You'd be better off turning round, and shooting anyone who tried to stop you going back".

A 12-second scene based on this episode was cut from the film by the BBC after representations by Captain Stuart.

In his statement last night, Captain Stuart said: "I also fought on Tumbledown that night, with many brave guardsmen in my platoon, as we achieved our objectives at the end of a very long and very bitterly fought battle.

"At no time on Tumbledown, nor at any other stage of the Falklands campaign, did I say to Robert Lawrence that he should not go on or that he should shoot anyone who tried to stop him from going back.

"I did not say these words to anyone else; I did not think them.

"Robert Lawrence was a brave platoon commander who exemplified leadership that night on Tumbledown; I only wish that he could show



**Captain Stuart: I fought in that bitter battle, too.**

that same standard of fairness towards me and recognize that his version of the event on Tumbledown is incorrect; it just did not happen."

Captain Stuart expressed regret that the controversy had diverted attention from the issues raised by the film. He said: "There can be no doubt that Robert Lawrence was an outstandingly brave officer and he did a superb job on the mountain that night.

"I know everyone is tremendously proud of his achievements both on the mountain and subsequently in making such a remarkable recovery from his appalling injuries.

"I find it sad that the debate has switched from the issues in the film to me. However, that was inevitable once the BBC agreed to make the cut that my solicitors asked them to make.

"We made that request because the film would be regarded by the public as a true story; if the 12 seconds had not been cut, all I can say is that the film would have been untrue for those 12 seconds."

Earlier, Captain Stuart's father, Mr Andrew Stuart, a

## Leading article.....17

former ambassador to Finland, said his son, who was then aged 19 and had only recently joined the company from Sandhurst, led his platoon through more than three hours of gunfire after his sergeant died in his arms.

"The first part of the attack was led by my son's platoon. He cleared the gully for Lawrence's men to deal with the rest up at the top.

"They would not have given him a mention in dispatches if he had been looking at the ground, crying his eyes out and spreading alarm and despondency", he said.

"Robert is using the fact that he got the MC as evidence of his heroism. James has an equal right to do this as the fact that he was mentioned in dispatches proves his heroism.

### British tradition

■ There must have been several plays called Tumbledown shown on BBC television on Tuesday to judge from the variety of reactions, which ranged from moral indignation to near-adulation.

The Tumbledown that I saw seemed typically British. The British are very good at warfare, very good at acting and very good at making plays and movies about the whole shoot. They have a class system which lends itself to social comedy and to social outrage.

Tumbledown was in that inbred tradition, even down to the point of suggesting that the hero might have been different if he had been at Eton, not Fettes. It was very professional and only a mite pretentious. Those who say that it was anti-war should look again at sections of Shakespeare's history plays, which are far more devastating. The politics of the Falklands war was not even discussed.

In short, it was good middle-brow stuff - just right for the BBC.

**VERDICT ON DRAMATIC FALKLANDS TV FILM**

# GENERAL BLASTS TUMBLEDOWN'S 'NUTCASE' HERO



Robert ... attacked

**TUMBLEDOWN** soldier Robert Lawrence is a nutcase for expecting to be treated like a hero, a general said yesterday after watching the BBC TV play based on his book.

The country was split over whether the Falklands war film showed the Scots Guards officer—who had half his brain blasted away by an Argie sniper—as a forgotten hero or a revenge-seeking young man.

But General Sir John Hackett, former Commander-in-Chief Northern Ireland and an expert on modern warfare, blasted Robert, 27. He said: "When Robert came home, he expected to be treated like a hero—only a nutcase expects that."

*"He is a man who has cocooned himself in conceit and arrogance."*

The general added: "He received excellent nursing—yet never said a word of gratitude. I regard this as intolerable."

And a soldier with the Special Boat Service in the Falklands branded Robert

By PETER BOND

a "cowboy" after seeing the play.

The SBS man—who cannot be named for security reasons—was horrified at a scene showing Robert stabbing to death an Argie soldier who had surrendered.

He said: "Robert was a cowboy. The aim is to kill and not be killed—but that doesn't mean murder the enemy."

## Praise

But *ex-Royal Marine* Chris White shared Robert's outrage at the treatment of war veterans.

Chris, 32—who was on board the Sir Galahad when it was bombed—has suffered depression.

He praised Tumbledown as accurately showing

**HOW THE ARMY TURNED I**

## My nightmare

FALKLANDS war victim Peter Ryan refused to watch Tumbledown.

He said: "I've got enough bad memories."

The 44-year-old father of three added: "My whole life was left in ruins and nobody in authority gave a damn."

Civilian radio expert Peter, from North Wales, volunteered for a secret mission but injuries left him deaf in one ear.

Peter said his firm, Marconi, did all they could but "the Government just dismissed me" with a £2,000 payout.



General Hackett . . . "no gratitude"

officials' uncaring attitudes.

**THE ANGRY** dad of Scots Guard Captain James Stuart last night blasted the BBC for its "insulting" attitude.

Captain Stuart, 25, won a legal battle ordering the BBC to cut a scene from Tumbledown because he believed it showed him as a coward.

Ex-diplomat Andrew Stuart said: "It is insulting to say they took it out on compassionate grounds.

"It was withdrawn because it was untrue."

TS BACK ON ME—Page 16

## I was cheated, says SAS widow

SAS hero's widow Linda Gallagher bitterly attacked the way money has been handed out from the South Atlantic Fund for victims and their dependants.

The furious 36-year-old mother of three said: "My biggest grouse is why a guy like Lieutenant Robert Lawrence got £150,000 from the fund.

"He is still walking around whereas someone like me who lost my husband and has three children to look after picked up just £31,000."

She added: "I've been cheated and so have all the pensioners who sent their 50p and the children who gave their pocket money.

### Crash

"They thought it was going to the widows of the Falklands' dead and the injured.

"But they were cheated too."

Linda's husband, 37-year-old Sergeant Major Lawrence Gallagher was among 18 soldiers who were killed in a helicopter crash.

## 'Just a drama'

THE film was simply a realistic piece of drama—and nothing more, the Ministry of Defence said yesterday. And Sir Rex Hunt, former Governor General of the Falklands, said: "I'd give it 8 out of 10 as a piece of dramatic fiction."

**I WENT TO SAY  
GOODBYE  
TO MY PLATOON  
BUT THE  
C.O. SAID  
MY LIMP WAS  
BAD FOR  
THEIR MORALE**

# TUMBLEDOWN—Day Three

## of a war hero's agony



● THIS is the Military Cross won by Lieutenant Robert Lawrence when he led his Scots Guards platoon to victory on Tumbledown Mountain during the Falklands War.

Millions of BBC 1 viewers this week watched his heroic exploits in the controversial drama Tumbledown, based on his book *When The Fighting Is Over*. They saw him felled by a sniper's bullet, which blew away almost half his brain and left him paralysed down his left side. They saw him battle for life and dignity after complicated surgery.

● The Sun has been telling the full story in an exclusive serialisation of the book that Lawrence, now 27, wrote with his father, John. Today he is back in Britain—and learning some bitter truths about the aftermath of war for heroes . . .



WHEN I received the letter informing me of my discharge from the Army, I returned to Chelsea Barracks to say goodbye to my old platoon.

There was a new company commander who I didn't know very well. "Hello Robert," he said. "What are you doing here?"

I replied: "Well, I'm discharged from the Army now, and I've come to say goodbye to my platoon."

He looked up briefly and said: "You know, I don't think it's very good for morale for the boys to see you limping around the barracks like this. So if I were you, Robert, I'd hurry up and get out of camp."

I couldn't say anything. I was disgusted and extremely hurt, but there was this residual influence of my Army training holding me back.

This guy was a major and I was a lieutenant and I simply couldn't turn round and bawl him out.

Once I'd left the Army, no-one ever rang me up to see how I was, or to ask me whether they could help with my career, as they'd always suggested they would do as "the family." They never asked whether I was getting better or whether I was getting worse.

So much for the buddy-buddy, pally-pally regiment, and the Army that demands so much from its men in incredibly long hours and personal sacrifice.

Loyalty, as far as the Army was concerned, seemed a pretty one-way street to me.

## **Circles**

But at least I still had my soldier's pride—and I needed all of it when the doctors told me officially that I would never walk again, and would most likely spend the rest of my life in a wheelchair.

This was unimaginable to me. Anyone who has tried using a wheelchair with only one good hand knows that

you just go round in circles.

I was determined, though, not to remain in a wheelchair for ever, determined to get up on my feet and start walking again.

My pride said: "Stuff the world, I can do it. OK, so I may have got shot through the head and I'm paralysed, but I WILL get better."

"I WILL get to the stage where I can walk and do things for myself."

"Then I am going to do something with my life."

You have to keep believing in yourself and being positive. You need people to say: "Here's a young man who is trying to get himself back on the road. We will help him all we can."

But so often, when you need those sort of people, they just aren't there.

## **Crying**

As my condition slowly improved, I began to feel that I was superhuman—if that bullet hadn't killed me then nothing was going to kill me.

I had lived through one of the most terrifying and extreme experiences that any human being could hope to survive. I was invincible and rather special.

Then my battalion returned from the Falklands and everything was a little different.

I was excited about seeing them after three months. I turned up at Chelsea Barracks in a panama hat, mainly to cover my shaved head. The Commanding Officer got off one coach and greeted me—  
*while all the other vehicles*

*swung off to the other side of the parade ground.*

Then Guardsman Joe O'Reilly, who had once been my orderly, came running over to see me. He was crying.

"What's wrong, Joe?" I asked.

"I just can't believe it," he sobbed. "Of all the jerks in the battalion, why the bloody hell did it have to happen to you?"

When I moved back into my London flat from the RAF rehabilitation centre at Headley Court, near Leatherhead in Surrey, I was made second-in-command of my own company in the Scots Guards.

## **Metro**

I would go into Chelsea Barracks a few days a week to see what I could do.

But I soon realised I wasn't cut out for it, realistically.

I couldn't take part in any of the exercises or the normal work routine and, although some people welcomed my presence and seemed happy to see me coming in, I knew it would never work out.

I was spending more and more time travelling to Guildford to be with Tanya, my girlfriend at that time, and her friends.

So I was delighted when I was told that British Leyland were kindly offering a free Metro car to every soldier injured in the Falklands conflict. I did, however, explain to British Leyland that while I didn't wish to sound ungrateful, I didn't want a Metro—it didn't suit my injury.

No problem, they replied,

# **'Family' turned its back on me**

**By Lieut ROBERT LAWRENCE MC**

choose a car from the Leyland range that does.

I turned up at Henly's garage in Barnes, South-West London, at the agreed time.

They were a nice bunch of people at the garage, and tested me out first on the Triumph Acclaim, the next one up in the range.

### **Jammed**

I opened the driver's door, sat down on the seat and swung my legs in, but just as I went to lean back a little, I banged my head hard on the car roof, which gave me a bit of a fright.

So the Acclaim was taken away and an Austin Princess brought over. Unfortunately my left leg jammed beneath the steering wheel and I couldn't move.

Then I was shown a Rover 2000, a much bigger car, with a 2-litre engine.

In the end, I opted to pay the difference between the 2-litre Rover and a 2.3-litre model with electric windows and a sun roof.

### **Ironic**

The salesman seemed quite happy with this, and so was I.

Instructions came from Chelsea Barracks that I was to wear uniform—"service dress with medals" to be precise—to receive the keys of the car.

It was ironic that uniform had not been considered suitable for a victory parade, but was thought to be appropriate for publicity stunts over free cars.

About four or five other "injured" Scots Guards come

with me to receive the vehicles. It was all done to launch the Maestro range in the classic showbiz way.

There was a huge paper wall in the garage showroom through which the new car was to be driven—although unfortunately the one they picked to do this stalled.

Then the actor Derek Nimmo was to present us with our keys for publicity purposes—not the REAL keys to our cars, mind, as these would not be available for another few weeks.

It was all a bit false, but we didn't mind at all. We were happy to play our part, because they had been kind enough to give us free cars.

Or so we thought.

### **Used**

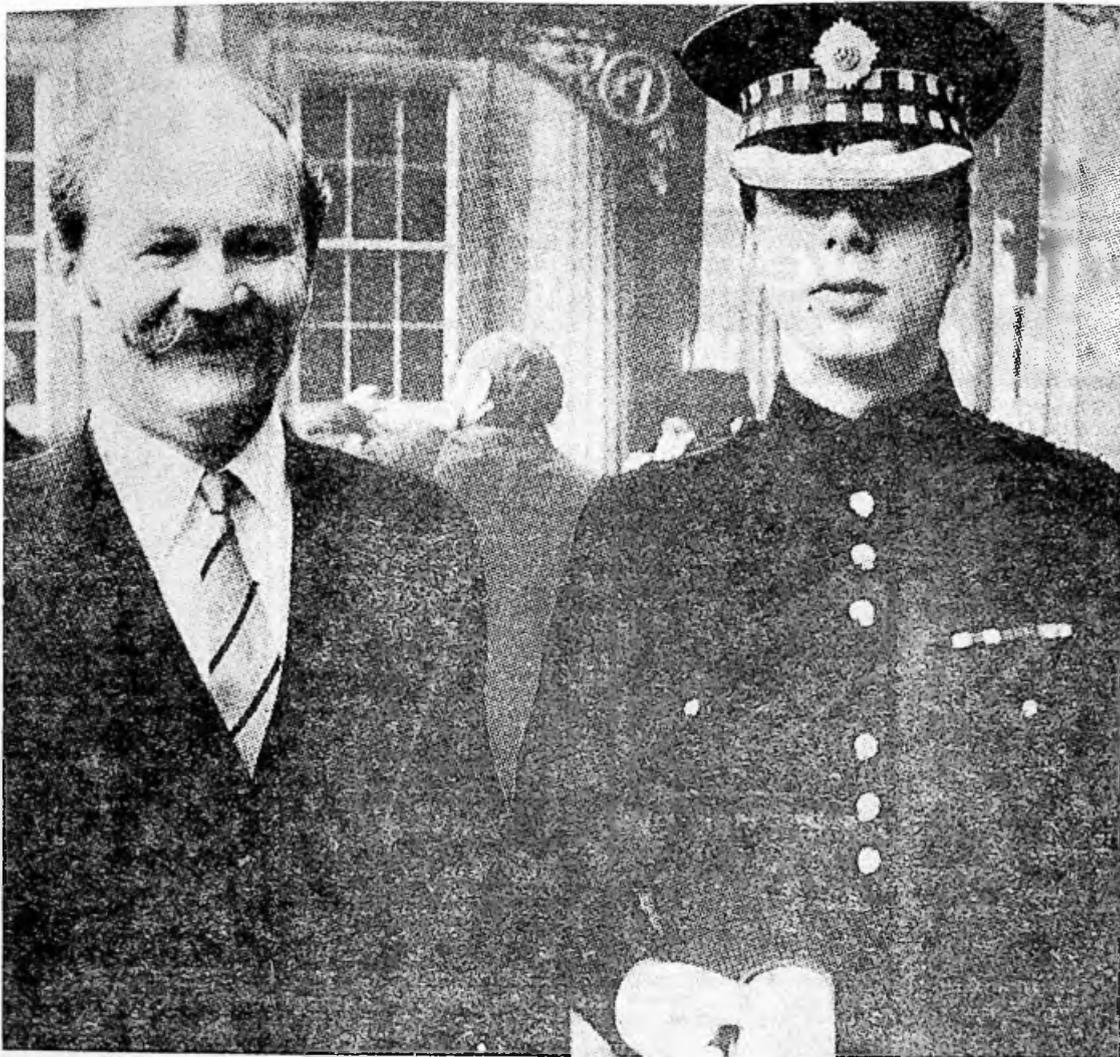
My new Rover, courtesy of British Leyland, was eventually delivered to Chelsea Barracks, for which I was very grateful.

Until, about a year later, my donation from the South Atlantic Fund finally arrived.

From it had been deducted £11,500 for the car, minus the standard 18 per cent discount for disabled drivers. The free car was no free car at all.

With regret I realised that nothing had been put in writing about this so-called "gift" arrangement and that I, together with all the other Falklands victims in the publicity stunt, had just been used.

The incident highlighted, I think, the exploitation for publicity purposes that many Falklands "casualties" faced.



Robert and his dad at Buckingham Palace to receive the Military Cross in December 1982

# War was worth it



**QUEEN MOTHER**  
Joined 'Robert' for drink

I STILL believe that what I did in the Falklands War was worth doing.

I still believe it had to be done.

When thousands of troops march into your house, stick the barrel of a gun up your nose, and tell you that you must no longer speak English, only Spanish, you have a right to be defended.

I had—and still have—the white-hot pride which the Army trains young soldiers to build.

The kind of pride that enables them to go off to war and fight and kill for what they are taught to believe in—principles like freedom of choice and of speech.

But the indifference, embarrassment, exploitation and countless bureaucratic cock-ups that followed my return home were not what I had expected. They opened my eyes. They changed me.

No doubt I will be accused of being bitter. I am. But not about the war, the injury, or even my disability.

## Changing

I am bitter about the pretence of real care—and above all bitter about the small-mindedness which stops us changing as a society or a race.

Not that it was all gloom as I recovered.

I was trying to get a theatre job, and lunching

at the Garrick Club with Derek Nimmo, who I'd met at a car launch. Suddenly the Queen Mother arrived, with some Jockey Club guests.

She recognised Derek and his other guest, actor William Fox—who was downing a green cocktail called Tarts Tickles—and joined us for a drink.

She was great company and took delight in entering a men-only area of the club.

Now I intend to live an exciting and adventurous life with my wife Tina and our baby son Conrad.

I intend to have time for them. Maybe I'll be lucky enough to succeed.

©When The Fighting Is Over by John and Robert Lawrence (Bloombury £12.95)



**DEREK NIMMO**  
Invited Robert to lunch

# Press Cuttings

from Broad Street Associates **LLOYD'S LIST**

---

-2 JUN 1988

## **Debt proposal**

ARGENTINE President Raul Alfonsin has proposed a 30-year, low-interest repayment period for his nation's \$54 billion debt that would help restore its economic viability and safeguard its democracy.

**TUMBLE**

**DOWN**

**THE**

**TRUTH**

**'The aim is  
to kill and  
not be killed.  
But that  
doesn't  
mean murder  
the enemy'**



Author Robert Lawrence . . .  
shown as a Rambo figure



Actor Colin Frith . . . he  
played Lawrence on TV

# IN THE WORDS OF A WAR HERO

**SCOTS** Guards officer Robert Lawrence was yesterday branded a "cowboy" by a soldier who served with the Special Boat Service in the Falklands War.

The appalled veteran, who fought throughout the campaign, stormed: "If the BBC's drama of events on Tumbledown are true, I am not surprised Lawrence was shot."

"I was disgusted at his actions. If I had been with him, I would have killed him, not the Argy."

He was speaking after millions of TV viewers saw a sequence in the BBC film in which Lawrence repeatedly bayoneted an injured Argentine soldier who had surrendered.

The man was stabbed to death while begging for his life in both Spanish and English.

Seconds later Lawrence was portrayed as a Rambo style figure, shooting two rifles from the hip and declaring "This is fun." Then he was shot by a sniper.

## Bloodiest

The SBS veteran, who cannot be named because of security reasons, said: "Anyone can kill. It's in us all. And at the height of a firefight it's easy to go over the top."

"But that is where your training takes over. Lawrence was a cowboy."

"The aim is to kill and not be killed, but that doesn't mean murder the enemy."

The veteran, who fought in most of the major battles, including Two Sisters, Goose Green and Mount Harriet, was speaking yesterday from first-hand experience of some of the bloodiest action.

He said: "I can recall several instances during the conflict in which Argy soldiers were so badly wounded that they could not be saved. They were shot to stop their suffering and their mates thanked us."

## Berserk

"Those men were killed humanely compared with the savage way Lawrence was portrayed bayoneting that Argentine soldier."

"People watching that programme will now think we butchered Argies, but this is far from the truth."

"At Goose Green the Argentines shot several paras after they had flown the white flag of surrender. The paras could easily have



## Book that started TV drama storm

■ THIS is the book which sparked the controversial BBC TV film of the Falklands War.

*When The Fighting Is Over* tells the story of Guards officer Robert Lawrence, who was shot in the head during the battle for Tumbledown Mountain, where he earned the Military Cross.

■ Just hours before the film was shown, the BBC cut 12 seconds, which would have shown a Guards officer urging a fellow officer to retreat and shoot anyone who got in his way.

Television bosses later refused to comment on which material had been cut.



gone berserk and killed hundreds of prisoners, but they didn't and their captors later applauded their behaviour.

"If anything the BBC have portrayed Lawrence as a disgrace. All understand his problems. But what about the thousands of blokes maimed in Northern Ireland, whose families suffer just as much and receive very little help?"

"If you ask me, the Guards should never have been sent there. Their role is to guard The Queen. But no doubt they will say this is a knocking exercise.

"It's not—they did a good job at Tumbledown but at the end of the day, they

were not prepared for this sort of war."

And the Government has come under fire from the forgotten Falkland veterans who escaped physical injury.

They have been fighting a silent war of their own in the last six years.

### **Comrades**

A survey compiled by international psychologist Roderick Orner shows that ex-servicemen face a destructive and secret new enemy—post-traumatic stress.

***Hundreds of task force troops are only now starting to show symptoms following their part in the war.***

Mr. Orner said: "Many ex-servicemen are going to their doctors because they are feeling generally unwell, restless or drinking too much. The reaction from GPs tends to be a prescription for anti-depressants or tranquilisers.

"Nothing is being done about their underlying problems. They haven't suffered personal injury or disability, but they feel guilty having seen their comrades killed or maimed.

"They re-experience the trauma of battle, either in their memory or nightmares, and become withdrawn as a result of trying to control emotions."

(5)

## Why I asked for that cut

THE Guards officer at the centre of the Tumbledown TV storm told last night why he had demanded a 12-second cut in the controversial play.

### Shooting

Captain James Stuart said: "If it had not been cut the film would have been untrue for those 12 seconds."

"What was alleged to have occurred just didn't happen."

The axed scene showed the star of the drama-documentary, Guards lieutenant Robert Lawrence, who was badly wounded in the Falklands, being told by a fellow officer during the Tumbledown battle: "Don't go on."

"It's too horrific. You'd be better off turning back and shooting anyone who tries to stop you."

Captain Stuart said: "I was on Tumbledown that night, but at no time did I

say to Robert Lawrence that he should not go on or that he should shoot anyone who tried to stop him going back. I did not say these words to anyone else. I did not even think them."

### Differences

He described Lawrence as "an outstandingly brave officer" and added: "It had always been my wish to settle my differences with him out of the public gaze but now that is impossible."

(6)



Members of the elite Special Boat Squadron storm into action in a beach assault typical of their role in the Falklands campaign.

**THE  
STAR**

## Hero's tale of honour

**AT LAST** the truth is being told about the grim struggle for survival that went on in the Falklands War.

The BBC's film about the Battle of Tumbledown put a nasty twist on history. Its director, Richard Eyre, readily admits it was anti-war.

Today in The Star a hero from the Special Boat Squadron tells a rather different story to the BBC's.

His account of the true courage that was displayed by our fighting men properly honours those who fell in the conflict.

The BBC have only succeeded in insulting the memory of these soldiers, sailors and airmen who were killed.

They deserved some better tribute than the shabby, inaccurate propaganda pushed out by the BBC.

## That's rich

**SO SPOILT** wild child Jade Jagger has been allowed by her dad to leave their French palace and return to London...

But only is she lives with his secretary in a council flat.

**BIG DEAL!**

Millions of Britons live on council estates. Joining them might just make Jade realise what life's like in the REAL world.

No silver spoons for you there, girl!

## **ARGY PLEA FOR TALKS**

**PRESIDENT** Alfonsin of Argentina yesterday proposed talks with Britain on the Falklands.

He promised there would be no pre-conditions.

The President said in a speech to the United Nations that talks were the only way "Argentina can think of to recover sovereignty over those territories."

● **Tumbledown: The truth—Pages 16 and 21.**

# TEARS OF THE FORGOTTEN WAR HEROES

**HUNDREDS** of forgotten Falklands heroes rang the Daily Mirror yesterday as old wounds were torn open by the Tumbledown controversy.

Many who called our special hotline admitted being reduced to tears as they watched the BBC's harrowing story of Scots Guards officer Robert Lawrence.

They told of the horrific memories that came flooding back — and of being thrown on the scrap heap.

The Mirror today reveals the sad stories of four Falkland casualties.

● Michael Berry, a former corporal in the Royal En-

**By MURRAY DAVIES**

gineers, spent just two weeks on the Falklands — but they changed his life.

"My physical injuries were minor, but I was in a serious state of shock and depression," he said.

"The only treatment I

got was a prescription for valium. I became hooked and turned to drink."

Berry, 35, of Leeds, was medically discharged.

● Scots Guard Jim Mitchell was wounded in the head on Tumbledown.

His injuries made him epileptic and withdrawn.

How did the army help? They made him a servant in the sergeants' mess.



OUTSPOKEN: The Mirror yesterday.

Jim, 26, from Glasgow, said: "I was medically discharged last year and got £34,000 from the South Atlantic Fund."

● Leading seaman Tony Alden, 29, worked as a medical helper aboard HMS Intrepid carrying burned and dying men.

When he first returned he put memories of the war behind him.

But a fire aboard his new ship killed two officers and awoke the past. Almost overnight he became a shaking wreck.

"I just went haywire. Every time I got on a ship I shook to pieces," said



WOUNDED: Lawrence.

Tony, of St Budeaux, Plymouth. He was eventually discharged.

● Sailor Martin Wilson is a "time bomb waiting to explode," says his girlfriend.

Martin was only 17 when he sailed to the Falklands. "He came back a changed man," said his father Wilfred from Northampton.

Two weeks ago Martin, now 24, was jailed for five years for arson.

His girlfriend Morag Nicoll, said: "We can't believe it. He had never been in trouble before."

THE army officer who won a 12-second cut in the Tumbledown film explained last night that an officer shown urging Lawrence to quit the battle could have been taken for him.

"At no time did I say to Robert Lawrence that he should not go on," said Capt. James Stuart.

(1)

**EXCLUSIVE**

**WAR  
HERO  
IS OFF  
TO OZ**

By ROSLYN GROSE

**FALKLANDS war hero Robert Lawrence, whose book was turned into the BBC's controversial TV drama Tumbledown, is quitting Britain to make a new life in Australia.**

Robert, 27—left paralysed down one side after an Argie sniper blew away half his brain—wants to move to a warmer climate Down Under and study film-making.

His pretty wife Tina, 28, mother of their five-month-old son Conrad, revealed: "Robert's injuries are very bad during the cold and I think Australia would be a lot healthier lifestyle for him."

**VISITED**

Blonde Tina said from their home in Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire: "There's a lot of muscle wastage on his left side and it could get worse.

"Here, he gets no exercise except for a walk to the car. He would be better in a hot climate where he could swim a lot."

The couple visited Australia early last year so Robert could see whether he could live and work there.

Tina married the former Scots Guards lieutenant last July. She said the film Tumbledown, based on Robert's book When the Fighting is Over, did not show the husband she knew.

**KIND**

She said: "He is a nicer person than in the film. He is incredibly kind and compassionate. That is one thing no one's got across about him."

In Tuesday's play Robert, played by actor Colin Firth, was seen giving hospital staff hell as a

*Continued on Page Two*

## War hero off to Oz

*Continued from Page One*

patient. But Tina said: "He really puts other people first."

● **THE SCOTS** Guards captain who forced the BBC to make a 12-second cut in the play, last night **DENIED** he ordered Robert to retreat during the battle for Mount Tumbledown.

Captain James Stuart believed the axed scene identified him, and labelled him a coward.

"At no time did I say to Robert that he should not go on or that he should shoot anyone who tried to stop him going back," he said.

He insisted: "I did not say these words to anyone else—I did not think them."

Captain Stuart, 24, added: "There can be no doubt Robert was an outstandingly brave officer."

"I only wish that he could recognise that his version is incorrect—it just did not happen."

*General blasts 'nutcase' hero—Page Six*

*The Army turned its back on me—Page 16*

Press Cuttings  
from Broad Street Associates

**Today**

-2 JUN 1988

(1)

**FATHER'S  
SALUTE TO ALL  
TUMBLEDOWN  
HEROES**

by **MARTYN PALMER**  
and **RICHARD CREASY**

THE FATHER of a Scots Guards captain who forced the BBC to cut part of the Falklands drama *Tumbledown* insisted: "My son was brave."

Former diplomat Andrew Stuart said: "In terms of heroism and bravery, James was decorated over there and he could not have got that for nothing."

"All of those who weren't there should keep their mouths shut."

Lawyers acting for his son, Captain James Stuart, forced a 12-second cut in the programme.

Captain Stuart protested that he would be identified as an officer seen urging a retreat under fire — a scene he condemned as fiction.

### Wounded

Yesterday the 28-year-old Captain reported to his regiment as usual and tried to ignore the row over Tuesday night's programme, which was based on a book by former Scots Guards Lieutenant Robert Lawrence, critically wounded on Mount Tumbledown.

Captain Stuart's father, who also served as a judge in Africa, said: "I think everybody has tremendous sympathy for those who were involved in the Falklands conflict."

"It was a tremendous strain on a lot of men and the programme shows it."

"They all had a difficult time over there, Robert Lawrence more than most. Robert Lawrence was wounded and James was lucky he didn't get wounded."

Captain Stuart's mother Catherine added: "I am proud of what my son achieved in the Falklands. No film can change that."

The BBC claimed the scene had been axed just three hours before it was due to be screened on compassionate grounds.

But it was made clear to



**STRAIN: Robert Lawrence leaving home yesterday**

Corporation bosses they would face a libel action if they refused to drop it.

In the crucial scene during the assault on Mount Tumbledown a distraught young officer tells Lt Lawrence: "Don't go on. It's too horrific."

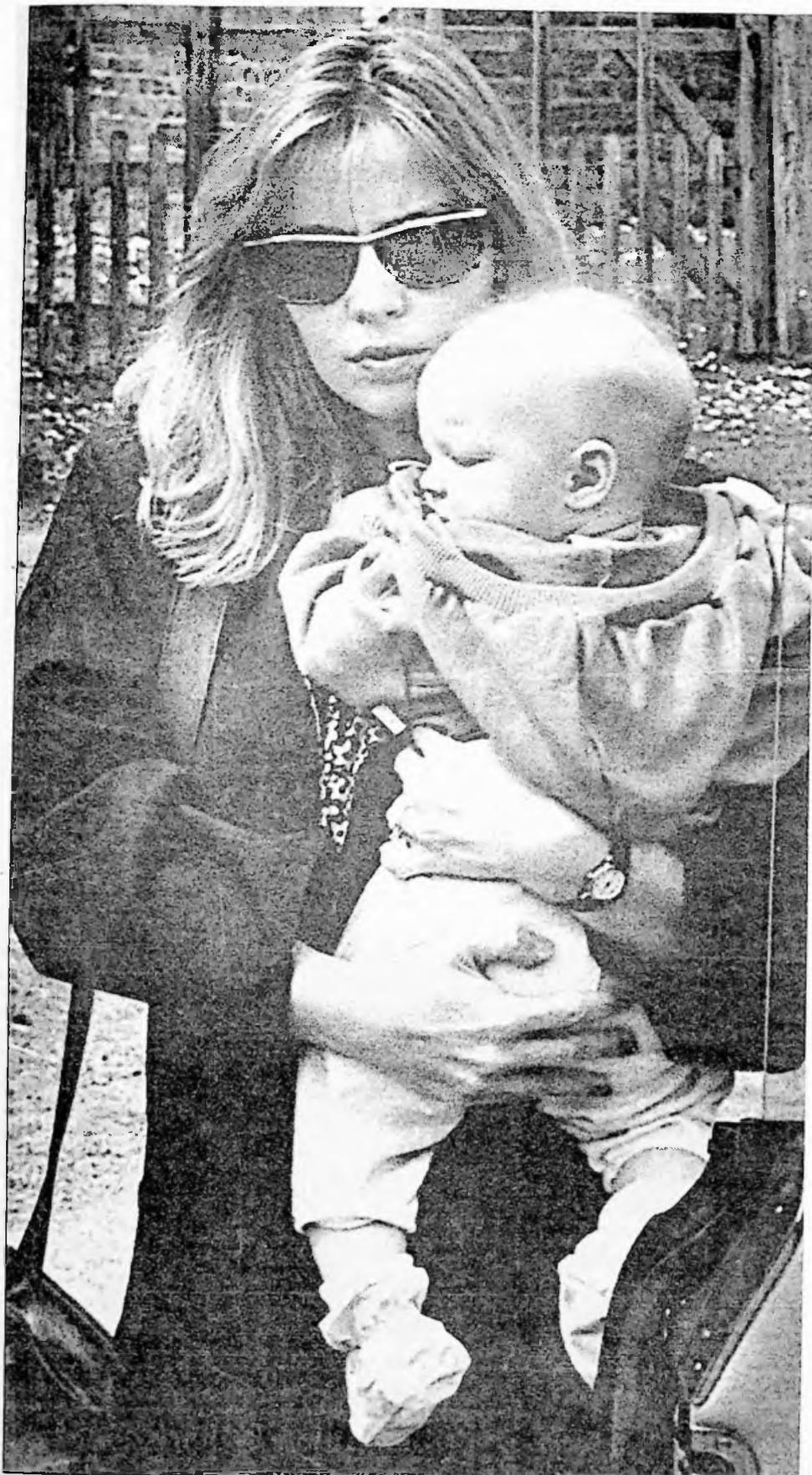
"You'd be better off turning round and shooting anyone who tries to stop you going back."

Robert Lawrence refused to

add to the storm as he left his home in the Oxfordshire village of Hook Norton yesterday.

He and his wife Tina looked tired and drawn and he mumbled a barely audible "no comment" as he was helped into a car.

A friend said: "They just want to be alone. The telephone has been ringing every two minutes and he needs some peace and quiet."



**SUPPORT:** Tina Lawrence and their son Conrad helped Robert rebuild his life

## Pal defends Tumbledown

THE harrowing tale told by Lt Lawrence has been backed by a soldier who fought alongside him on Tumbledown.

John Clark, 30, was so badly distressed by the scenes in Tuesday night's drama that his fiancée said he was on the verge of a nervous breakdown.

But the injured Scots Guardman did agree that the soldiers who set off to repel the Argentinian in-

vaders were "used and discarded by the Government."

He added: "At last the horrors of the war and the way we have been treated since is coming out."

This view was attacked by General Sir John Hackett, the former Northern Ireland Commander in Chief, who was injured three times in World War II and received the Military Cross and two Distinguished Service Orders.

He said: "Robert Lawrence expected a hero's welcome and was disappointed when he didn't get one."

"I have known lots of people in the last war who fought as bravely as Lawrence and were badly injured but did not expect to be treated like a hero when they returned."

He added that Lawrence had received £135,000 from the South Atlantic Fund.

Sir John said: "Many people who fought in World War II would have been delighted with a fraction of that money."

"He is an object more of compassion than of contempt. I am sure that the nurses and doctors who treated him so well and saved his life will forgive him, and so will his regiment."

"But he will have to live with what he has done for the rest of his life."

# Real heroes don't kick up a stink



**STOIC: Simon Weston**

**BRAVE** Simon Weston, horrifically burned on the Sir Galahad during the Falklands war, was not able to watch the controversial BBC play *Tumbledown*.

He was out learning to fly.

Simon, 27, became a national hero after suffering 46 per cent burns during the Argentinian attack which set his landing craft ablaze at Bluff Cove.

Surgeons rebuilt his face and hands with dozens of skin grafts. He could have hidden away from the world but his indomitable spirit refused to be broken.

The former Welsh Guardsman has appeared in TV documenta-

## by **RICHARD CREASY**

ries, been named Man of the Year, and is a full-time charity worker who is now taking flying lessons.

His stoical attitude is in direct contrast to Robert Lawrence, also 27, whose book *When The Fighting Is Over* inspired the BBC drama *Tumbledown*.

### **Bitter**

The former Scots Guards officer, now half paralysed, is bitter and critical of his treatment by the Army since half his brain was shot away fighting for *Tumbledown Hill*.

According to Lawrence, the British Government wanted to show only "victors not victims" after the 1982 conflict in the South Atlantic.

But Simon said: "At the end of

the day you sign up to join the Army. I am totally unbitter about the Falklands war and anything that has happened to me since.

"I think everybody has their own story about how they were treated and how they felt. I was well looked after even before the documentaries about me went out.

"The forces were marvellous to me. They were superb. I never felt like a victim, I never felt like a victor, I just felt happy the war was over."

Falklands Families Association chairman Desmond Keoghane, whose son Kevin died on the Sir Galahad, added: "I think those who served with Mr Lawrence may feel let down by what he has done.

"I respect his right to tell his story but, from watching the film, it did not seem to me that he was badly treated.

"Simon Weston is a good friend of mine and never once has anyone ever heard a word of complaint from him about the terrible injuries he received.

### **Eloquent**

"Simon will not have a word said against his regiment or the Army."

But Lawrence, the son of a wing commander, remains unrepentant. He said: "I come from a service background and from a service family—I'm an officer and a relatively eloquent one.

"But what the hell's happening to a Welsh guardsman with a miner as his father, or who hasn't got any parents, or a Glaswegian whose father is out of work?"

**TUMBLEDOWN**

FOR OR AGAINST . .

. REACTION TO THE FALKLANDS DRAMA

# It just didn't happen

Viewers' verdict:

It shouldn't have been shown

**VIEWERS** accused the BBC yesterday of betraying the memory of British servicemen who died in the Falklands war by showing Tumbledown.

After the Daily Mail asked relatives and friends of those who fought to telephone us with their verdicts, calls flooding in showed a three-to-one majority against the BBC's decision to screen it.

Among those who contacted the Mail on a special hotline was Mrs Dorothy French, 62, of Gosport, Hampshire, whose son James sur-

vived the shelling of HMS Antrim. She said she was disgusted.

'I feel the whole story was an insult to the brave lads who fought for this country,' she said.

And Lance-Corporal David Cranston, 23, of the 1st battalion the Scots Guards, condemned what he called Mr Lawrence's betrayal of the regiment.

Those injured in the fighting had received the best help and treatment available, he said.

Pensioner Mr Fred Berrisford, who lost two limbs fighting in North Africa in 1943, said that he was

proud that his two sons, Leslie, 30, and Ken, 40, had fought in the Falklands.

Mr Berrisford, 69, from Stoke on Trent, said:

'This fellow, like me, joined the service to fight. He knew the possible consequences.'

### Limelight

Mrs Gwen Wombell, 61, from Kent, who works at the Ministry of Defence and was there during the Falklands, said: 'I think Robert Lawrence is trying to get a bit too

much of the limelight and feeling sorry for himself.'

Mr Joseph Kelly, 26, a lance-corporal with the Royal Army Medical Corps in the Falklands, said the portrayal of medical staff was outrageous. 'They were seen as monsters.'

A spokesman for the BBC said that research to gauge the response to Tumbledown would take several weeks, but initial calls had shown a majority in support.

He pointed out: 'This was a drama, not a documentary, and we have always contended that it was based on the recollections of one individual.'

# Officer who won battle for cut in Tumbledown TV film accuses hero

THE Army officer who forced the BBC to drop a controversial scene from the Falklands film *Tumbledown* last night accused its originator, Robert Lawrence, of misrepresentation.

Captain James Stuart of the Scots Guards also spoke fully for the first time about why he decided to endure the ordeal of publicity and legal battles with the Corporation.

Of his fellow officer, who was awarded the Military Cross, he said: 'Robert Lawrence was a brave platoon commander who exemplified leadership that night on *Tumbledown*.

'I only wish that he could show that same standard of fairness towards me and recognise that his version of this event on *Tumbledown* is incorrect. It just did not happen.

'It has always been my wish to settle my differences with Robert Lawrence out of the public gaze.

'Now that is impossible I feel bound to speak out and I regret that it has come to this.'

In his statement, Captain Stuart added: 'I was impressed by many of the qualities of Robert Lawrence which were shown in *Tumbledown* on Tuesday evening by BBC1.

'There can be no doubt that Robert Lawrence was an outstandingly brave officer and he did a superb job on the mountain that night.

'I know everyone is tremendously proud of his achievements both on the mountain and subsequently in making such a remarkable recovery

from his appalling injuries.

'I find it sad that the debate has switched from the issues in the film to me. However, that was inevitable once the BBC agreed to make the cut that my solicitors asked them to make.'

Captain Stuart had complained that a scene in the film, in which a young officer tells Lawrence during the heat of battle to abandon an attack and shoot 'anyone who tries to stop you,' could identify him personally.

## Ordeal

After hours of wrangling between his lawyers and lawyers for the BBC, the Corporation finally agreed to cut the 12 second scene. It was an unprecedented victory for the 26-year-old officer.

He said: 'We made that request because the film would be regarded by the public as a true story. If the 12 seconds had not been cut out, all I can say is that the film would have been untrue for those 12 seconds.'



From yesterday's Mail

By STEVE ABSALOM

'I also fought on *Tumbledown* that night, with many brave Guardsmen in my platoon, as we achieved our objectives at the end of a very long and very bitterly fought battle.

'At no time on *Tumbledown*, nor at any other stage of the Falklands campaign, did I say to Robert Lawrence that he should not go on or that he should shoot anyone who tried to stop him going back. I did not say these words to anyone else; I did not think them.'

With his solicitor, David Janney, Captain Stuart arrived home last night to his new wife Sarah after a day's work at the regimental barracks in Hounslow, London W.

Earlier his wife said: 'It is for James to talk about the film. We only got married last month, so I've been a bit plunged into all this.'

Asked about the ordeal of the last few weeks, Captain Stuart added: 'I'm slowly getting there. Ulcers at my age are just what I do not need.'



**Captain Stuart at home yesterday**